

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3901 – 4000**

### **Tragic Life - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3901 - Tragic Life**

#### **Chapter 3901 - Tragic Life**

“Gou Za, is the sky here always like this?” asked Chu Feng.

“Milord, we of the Dog Clan are sinners of the Galewind Hunting Clan. We are not qualified to see light, nor qualified to possess luxurious buildings.”

“The people from the Soldier Clan will come here to check things every month. If anyone dares to violate the rules, they will be severely punished.”

“Thus, we can only live like this. Our lives are as Milord can see.” Gou Za was actually smiling as he said those words. It would appear that he had grown accustomed to it.

His behavior was understandable. After all, he had lived there his entire life. Growing accustomed to it was natural.

As they say, if one has never witnessed light before, they will be able to endure darkness.

Likely, the reason why Gou Za and the others were able to endure the darkness was because they'd never seen light before.

Seeing Gou Za like that, Chu Feng suddenly started feeling sympathy for him.

After all, the mistakes had been committed by their ancestors. They'd never done anything wrong themselves.

However, all because of their ancestors' mistakes, Gou Za had been destined to live this sort of lowly life since the moment he was born.

Most lamentable of all, not only would he have to suffer like this for the rest of his life, but his descendants would also have to suffer like him.

Thinking of that, Chu Feng sighed emotionally in his heart.

It turned out that it was not only the human world that was cruel. The world of the Ancient Era's organisms was equally cruel.

"Milord, the entrance to the People Clan is behind those trash mountains."

"However, Milord, is it possible for you to leave a bit later?"

Gou Za revealed a hesitant look on his face as he said those words. Chu Feng was able to tell that he must have something that he wanted to tell him, but was afraid of saying.

"Gou Za, do you have something you want to tell me?" asked Chu Feng.

"Milord, is it possible for you to help this lowly one with something?"

"Of course, if Milord is unwilling, you can very well consider what I've said to be a fart."

Gou Za was trembling with fear as he said those words. He was filled with fear of Chu Feng. It seemed like he was deeply afraid of saying something wrong, and being beaten up for it.

"What help do you need? Speak away." said Chu Feng.

"Milord, although my grandmother never explicitly said anything, and has been urging me that everything would be fine if I stay alive, that I do not have to pursue cultivation, I know that my grandmother always hoped that I would be able to grow up to be an outstanding warrior."

"However, I am truly a disappointment. My talent is truly limited. I've trained for a thousand years already. Yet, my cultivation is still this weak."

"My grandmother's health is not good. I don't think she'll be able to live for much longer."

"I want to make her happy. Thus, I hope that Milord is able to pretend to be my friend, and visit my grandmother as my friend."

"If my grandmother sees that I've actually become Milord's friend, she will definitely be overjoyed."

Gou Za did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face as he said those words. He was extremely afraid.

Not only was he afraid of Chu Feng rejecting him, but he was also afraid that Chu Feng would beat him up for making such a request.

Seeing Gou Za's tightly clenched hands, Chu Feng knew that he had gathered up all his courage to say those words.

"Very well. Lead the way," said Chu Feng.

"Ah?"

"Milord, you... you've agreed to it?"

Gou Za abruptly raised his head. The eyes with which he was looking at Chu Feng were sparkling with light. He simply did not dare to believe that Chu Feng had actually agreed to his demand.

"I've told you to lead the way. Do you not understand?" asked Chu Feng.

"Yes yes. I will immediately lead the way for Milord. I will immediately lead the way."

Gou Za was overjoyed. As he spoke, he immediately began to guide Chu Feng.

Being guided by Gou Za, Chu Feng arrived at Gou Za's residence, and saw his grandmother.

Sure enough, it was as Gou Za had said, his grandmother's health was very bad. Fortunately, she was not sick. Instead, she had reached old age.

After Gou Za's grandmother learned that Chu Feng was from the Soldier Clan and was Gou Za's friend, she was extremely happy.

She took out a pile of ugly-looking foodstuff to entertain Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was able to guess that even though the food was very ugly-looking, it was extremely precious food in the Dog Nation.

After eating, Chu Feng chatted with Gou Za's grandmother.

From their conversation, Chu Feng learned that their ancestors were actually from the Soldier Clan.

Unfortunately, the general that their ancestors followed had made a blunder. Because of that, even the Soldier Clansmen that had served under the general had been implicated.

Just like that, they had all been reduced to members of the Dog Clan.

During the year when Gou Za was born, his father and mother had been beaten to death in a scuffle for resources on the trash mountains.

Gou Za had been brought up fully by his grandmother.

“What about his grandfather? Where did his grandfather go?” Chu Feng asked Gou Za’s grandmother.

“Gou Za’s grandfather was also beaten to death in a scramble for resources on the trash mountains,” said Gou Za’s grandmother.

“Who beat them to death? Are they also Dog Clansmen?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right. We do not dare to offend anyone from the People Clan. We dare not offend anyone from the Soldier Clan even more so. Thus, how could we possibly dare to fight over resources with them?” said Gou Za’s grandmother.

“Does no one care that people are being beaten to death?” asked Chu Feng.

“No one cares. The people of the Dog Clan are the most inferior existences of the Galewind Hunting Clan. Simply no one cares if we live or die.”

“The only thing they care about is the assurance that we continue to live lowly like a bunch of feral dogs.” Gou Za’s grandmother had a look of helplessness on her face as she said those words.

“I will definitely avenge them,” Right at that moment, Gou Za spoke out.

He had a look of determination on his face as he said those words. Chu Feng could tell that he was serious.

“Gou Za, you absolutely must not say those words again. Do you remember how many times your grandma had to beg them not to kill you? Yet you’re actually still thinking of revenge?”

“Continue to live properly. Do not stir up trouble. Do not provoke them. Grandma will thank you profusely if you do all that.”

Compared to the hate-filled Gou Za, Gou Za's grandmother was fully against it. It was like she had no desire for revenge herself.

After reprimanding Gou Za, Gou Za's grandmother looked to Chu Feng. Respect and gratitude filled her eyes.

"Milord, Gou Za told me in the past that he befriended a lord from the Soldier Clan. At that time, I didn't believe him."

"With how lowly we of the Dog Clan are, not even those from the People Clan are willing to befriend us. Thus, how could the distinguished lords of the Soldier Clan possibly be willing to befriend us?"

"I truly never would've image this stinky brat Gou Za to actually possess the ability to make Milord approve of him."

"Seeing that Gou Za has a friend like Milord, I am truly at ease."

Gou Za's grandmother spoke in a very gratified manner.

"Gou Za, scram out for your daddy!"

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. Looking towards the voice, Chu Feng could see a group of people rushing over aggressively.

Seeing their outfits, Chu Feng could tell that they were also from the Dog Clan. Furthermore, their cultivations were not strong either. They were all Heavenly Immortals. However, amongst them, one had a cultivation stronger than Gou Za.

Gou Za was a rank seven Heavenly Immortal, whereas that person was a rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

As for the other people, they were generally rank four or five Heavenly Immortals. Only a few people were rank six Heavenly Immortals.

However, those people were all rushing over aggressively, and coming straight for Gou Za.

Their aggressive nature was truly quite frightening.

Hearing those people's shouts, Gou Za's neighbors all walked out.

However, it seemed like Gou Za's neighbors did not intend to help him. Instead, they shouted at Gou Za's residence as if they were watching a show.

"Hey! Gou Za, what sort of trouble did you court this time?"

"Gou Za, your grandmother's about to die. Can you stop making her kneel and beg for you?"

"Beg? Even if she is to kowtow till she dies, it'll be useless. Look who those people are, they're Gou Zhen and his lackeys."

"Gou Zhen and his lackeys show no mercy to anyone. Gou Za actually offended them, he has simply grown tired of living."

At that moment, all sorts of voices sounded nonstop. They were all making cutting remarks and sneering at Gou Za.

## **Chapter 3902 - Don't Forget About Your Daddy I**

"Gou Za, what sort of trouble did you court?"

Gou Za's grandmother also grew anxious. She had a look of anger and, even more, worry on her face.

"Grandmother, it's alright. It's really alright this time around."

"Milord, please wait for me here. I'll return right away."

Although Gou Za knew of Chu Feng's cultivation, he did not have any intention to ask him to solve this problem for him. Instead, he directly ran outside.

"Big brother Gou Zhen, coming, I'm coming."

Like a grandson, Gou Za ran over to those people.

The big brother Gou Zhen he spoke of was that rank eight Heavenly Immortal fellow.

"Gou Za, where's the thing that you've borrowed?" asked Gou Zhen.

"Big brother Gou Zhen, it's here with me. I've not lost it. I've been taking proper care of it."

As Gou Za spoke, he took out an axe and a hammer.

Chu Feng had seen both the axe and the hammer before.

Those were the tools that Gou Za and the others had used to smash the bones of the Heaven-reaching Giant Spirit Beasts back in the cave.

Chu Feng had noticed their tools to be quite special back then.

After all, even though those Heaven-reaching Giant Spirit Beasts had died, their bones were still extremely hard. Ordinary Heavenly Immortals couldn't possibly break them.

Not to mention Heavenly Immortals, breaking those bones would be very strenuous for even Martial Immortals.

The reason why Gou Za and the others had been able to shatter the bones was all because of those tools.

Chu Feng had thought those tools to be rather remarkable back then. It turned out, that Gou Za had borrowed them.

Gou Zhen took the tools and put them away. Then, he asked, "Where's the source energies?"

"Big brother Gou Zhen, I've already prepared all of them for you," As Gou Za spoke, he took out a pot-like vessel. That was the vessel that he had been cautiously collecting the source energies in earlier.

"Why is there so little? Are you fucking with me?"

After accepting the vessel, Gou Zhen grew furious. He raised his leg and directly kicked Gou Za to the ground.

"Big brother Gou Zhen, there are too many people scrambling for the source energies. I truly tried my best. I didn't keep anything. Those are all the source energies I managed to excavate," Gou Za said with a look of being wronged as he lay on the ground.

"When I lent you the tools, I told you that you'd have to gather a full pot as payment."

“As for the rest, regardless of how little or how much, you could keep them all for yourself. That was our agreement.”

“However, you’ve failed to bring back a full pot, failed to pay your payment. I do not care if you kept anything for yourself. Since the payment’s not enough, you’ll have to compensate me,” said that Gou Zhen.

“But big brother Gou Zhen, that’s a whole pot there. I’ve gathered a whole pot for you,” said Gou Za.

“This, a whole pot? Nonsense! This is what I mean by a whole pot!”

As that Gou Zhen spoke, he took out another vessel from behind him.

However, that vessel was ten times the size of the vessel Gou Za had given him.

“Big brother Gou Zhen, you never said the pot had to be that big. Besides, when you told me to fill up a pot, that was the pot you gave me. I thought you wanted me to fill up that pot.”

Gou Za was completely dumbstruck. At that moment, he realized that he had been played.

“Motherfucker! You’re blaming me for your own lack of comprehension?!”

“Men! Strip him of all the treasures he has on him. If there’s not enough, beat him up, beat him to death!”

As that Gou Zhen spoke, he unleashed his oppressive might and suppressed Gou Za to the ground.

Following that, his lackeys ran up toward Gou Za and began to search him.

By that time, Chu Feng had already stood up. He felt that he could not look on without doing anything.

Although he had only just met Gou Za, he felt that he was pitiful.

Besides, Gou Za was clearly able to continue hunting for more source energies, but had decided to guide Chu Feng of his own accord.



Although Gou Za had done so because he had selfish motives in hoping that Chu Feng would pretend to be his friend so that his grandmother could be happy, Chu Feng was able to understand his selfish motive.

Of course, most important of all was the fact that Gou Zhen was simply too excessive. His behavior was completely unreasonable. He was trying to exploit Gou Za through a scam. Who knew how many other people besides Gou Za had been deceived by that Gou Zhen?

Gou Zhen and his lackeys were simply scum of the Ancient Era's organisms.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right when Chu Feng was planning to act, right when he was planning to walk out, a strong gale swept past him.

It was Gou Za's grandmother. Gou Za's grandmother was also a cultivator. Merely, her cultivation was inferior to Gou Za. She was merely a rank three Heavenly Immortal.

At that moment, she had unleashed her fastest ability and arrived before Gou Za.

"Milords, please don't beat up Gou Za. Please don't beat up Gou Za."

"He owes you money, right? I'll pay for him, I'll pay for him."

Gou Za's grandmother pushed aside the people around Gou Za and then directly covered him with her body. She was deeply afraid that they would beat up Gou Za.

"You damned dying old fart, what could you possibly have that could replace precious cultivation resources?" Gou Zhen asked with a look of contempt.

"Milord, I possess an Ancient Era's secret skill. This secret skill is extremely precious, and not something source energy could compare to. Milord, please have a look."

As Gou Za's grandmother spoke, she carefully took out a piece of paper from her chest pocket and handed it to Gou Zhen.

Although Gou Zhen had a look of contempt on his face, he still accepted the paper. After receiving the paper, his expression changed enormously. Then, he tore the paper to pieces and tossed it at Gou Za's grandmother's face.

"You damned dying old shit, you dare to toy with me?! Men! Beat them up! Beat up both this old shit and that little shit!" shouted that Gou Zhen.

Once Gou Zhen gave the command, his lackeys immediately got moving. They were really planning to beat up both Gou Za and his grandmother. They were not even planning to spare the elderly.

"Bang~~~"

However, right when those people were about to start beating them up, an enormous energy ripple swept forth. The energy ripple turned into a strong wind that blew all those people away.

"Gou Za, have you gone mad?! You dare resist your daddy?!"

Gou Zhen looked to Gou Za with a look of fury.

It was Gou Za who had unleashed that strong wind.

Gou Za did not resist when he himself was going to be beaten up.

However, he was ultimately unable to contain himself when his grandmother was confronted with a beating.

"Big brother Gou Zhen, if you want to beat me up, go ahead and beat me up. But please spare my grandmother," Gou Za said as he hugged his grandmother.

"Gou Za, you have some backbone boy."

"How about this, I'll give you a chance. Follow me, and I will consider your debt written off. Furthermore, from today, I will allow you and your grandmother to live well, like kings in the Dog Nation," said Gou Zhen.

"Heh..."

Hearing those words, Gou Za suddenly laughed.

"How could one possibly live well in the Dog Nation?"

With a wry smile, Gou Za shook his head. He then said, “Big brother Gou Zhen, I’m afraid I cannot comply with that. I, Gou Za, will not follow you.”

“Motherfucker! You’re truly one to refuse the face that is given to you! Since that’s the case, I cannot keep you. I must teach you a proper lesson!”

As Gou Zhen spoke, killing intent appeared in his eyes. He not only planned to teach Gou Za a lesson. Instead, he was planning to kill him.

“Ahem.” n/-OvE1b1n

Right at that moment, a cough exploded like thunder.

The sudden explosive sound startled everyone. Many people were so afraid that their bodies trembled.

Even Gou Zhen, who was planning to attack Gou Za, stayed his hand.

The crowd were unable to understand whose cough could be so resounding.

Most importantly, that cough seemed to sound from Gou Za’s tent.

“Gou Za, you’re truly too insincere. Confronted with this sort of thing, you’ve actually forgotten about your daddy I ?”

Right when the crowd were all confused, a figure walked out from the tent.

That person was none other than Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 3903 - Terrifying Everyone**

“Who is this guy?”

“Why is he so ugly?”

The instant those Ancient Era’s Organisms saw Chu Feng, they all looked to each other.

The Dog Nation was not very large, and practically everyone knew one another. As for Chu Feng, he was a stranger to all of them.

That said, they showed no signs of fear at Chu Feng. Instead, they were looking at him like he was a fool.

‘Ugly? Look at yourselves, you have the nerve to call me ugly?’

Chu Feng didn’t know whether to laugh or cry after hearing those people’s conversations.

However, upon thinking about it, he seemed to be able to understand why they’d said that.

After all, the aesthetic standards for every race differed. When Chu Feng had changed into their appearance, he did so at random.

Perhaps Chu Feng’s appearance was indeed rather ugly.

In fact, even Chu Feng himself didn’t know what he looked like at the moment.

“Milord, why... why would you come out?”

Compared to the others, Gou Za looked to Chu Feng with a shocked expression.

From the complicated emotions in his eyes, Chu Feng was able to tell that Gou Za was extremely surprised by his appearance.

It was as if he felt from the very start that it was normal for Chu Feng to not come out. Instead, Chu Feng’s decision to come out was abnormal.

“You’re about to be beaten to death, did you expect your daddy I to just sit there and watch the show?” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

“Milord, you...”

Gou Za’s body shook hearing Chu Feng’s words. His expression became even more complicated.

He had not been certain that Chu Feng had come out to help him when he saw him step outside the tent.

However, he was now certain that Chu Feng had come out to help him. Because of that, he felt completely shaken.

“Milord? Which nameless brat dares to proclaim himself a lord?”

Hearing Gou Za's address towards Chu Feng, Gou Zhen, his lackeys and even those bystanders all looked to Chu Feng with contempt.

Seeing that the crowd were actually all mocking Chu Feng, Gou Za immediately shouted, "Do not be rude! That person is a lord from the Soldier Clan!"

"Lord from the Soldier Clan?"

"Hahaha..."

The crowd all burst into laughter upon hearing those words. Especially Gou Zhen; he laughed the loudest.

Suddenly, Gou Zhen's expression turned gloomy. He stared fiercely at Gou Za and spoke with a threatening tone, "Gou Za, do you take me as someone who has never met the lords of the Soldier Clan?"

"How could the lords of the Soldier Clan be wearing rubbish like his?"

Gou Zhen looked to Chu Feng. His gaze grew even more gloomy. "Brat, you dare to pretend to be a lord from the Soldier Clan?! You've committed a capital offense!"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized why they did not believe him to be from the Soldier Clan.

Likely, it was due to his outfit.

Chu Feng had no idea what sort of outfit the people from the Soldier Nation and General Nation wore.

Chu Feng's outfit was merely something that he had created at random using his imagination.

However, judging from what that Gou Zhen had said, the people from the Soldier Clan seemed to wear some sort of special outfit.

The reason why they felt that Chu Feng was not from the Soldier Clan was because his outfit was incorrect.

"Your name is Gou Zhen, right?" asked Chu Feng.

“Your daddy I am indeed called Gou Zhen. What about it?” asked Gou Zhen with a look of contempt.

“Gou Zhen and Gou Zhen’s lackeys, look carefully at your surroundings.

” said Chu Feng.

“Ah?”

“What is this guy implying?”

Chu Feng’s words not only confused Gou Zhen and his lackeys, but even confused the bystanders.

“For it will be the last time you all will get to see them,” said Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

After Chu Feng said those words, before the crowd could react, an enormous oppressive might rushed out from Chu Feng’s body and swept forth. It instantly covered the surroundings.

However, that was not what was important. What was important was that that oppressive might had clear-cut targets.

Gou Zhen and his lackeys were the targets of that oppressive might.

The oppressive might turned into a martial power wall. It sealed off Gou Zhen and his lackeys from all directions. After that, it began to press down onto them.

The pressing oppressive might destined what would follow.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

A series of muffled explosions could be heard. At the same time, blood splattered explosively.

Gou Zhen and all of his lackeys were turned into blood that scattered all over the ground.

Some of the bystanders that were near Gou Zhen and his lackeys found themselves covered completely in blood.

“This...”

“This, this...”

“This...”

At that moment, the bystanders were completely terrified. Many people fell directly onto their butts. Some had their facial expressions completely twisted from fear. Some were so terrified that they opened their mouths and lost consciousness.

In fact, it was not only those bystanders. Even Gou Za and his grandmother were terrified.

In an instant, Gou Zhen and his lackeys had all been killed.

Such ruthlessness was something that they’d never witnessed before, even from the lords of the Soldier Clan.

After all, Gou Zhen and his lackeys were all living people.

“Is there anyone else that doubts your daddy’s identity now?”

After killing Gou Zhen and his lackeys, Chu Feng turned his cold gaze to the bystanders.

“This lowly one pays his respects to Milord.”

“Milord, we were blind as bats and acting like snobs. Milord, please don’t lower yourself to our level.”

The bystanders all knelt on the ground.

As matters stood, they believed that Chu Feng was a lord of the Soldier Nation.

The reason for that was because his strength was something that they, the people from the Dog Nation, could not possibly attain in their entire lives.

“Listen carefully. Gou Za is my friend. If anyone dares to make things difficult for him again, you will suffer the same fate as Gou Zhen and his lackeys,” said Chu Feng.

“Milord, please rest assured. We wouldn’t dare. Even if we are given a hundred nerves, we still wouldn’t dare.”

Those people were smashing their foreheads into the ground repeatedly as if they were pounding garlic as they spoke. They were truly terrified to death by Chu Feng.

“Milord, please don’t make things difficult for them. My neighbors treat Gou Za and myself rather well.”

Gou Za’s grandmother actually pleaded for those people.

“Grandmother, I have no intention to make things difficult for them. I am merely giving them a warning.”

“If they do not make things difficult for you, I guarantee you that they will be fine. However, if they are to make things difficult for Gou Za and you, I guarantee that they will not be fine,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Afterwards, Chu Feng helped Gou Za’s grandmother back into Gou Za’s residence.

“Milord, truly, thank you for today.”

“After what Milord said here today, likely no one in the Dog Nation will dare cause trouble for us again,” Gou Za said to Chu Feng with a look of gratitude.

“Me killing them won’t cause any trouble for you, right?” asked Chu Feng.

“Of course not, of course not. In our Dog Nation, people’s lives are akin to grass. Even if we are killed by others in the Dog Nation, no one will care. As for Milord, you’re a lord of the Soldier Nation. Who would possibly dare to bother with your killings?”

“Besides, Gou Zhen and his lackeys were a bunch of scoundrels to begin with. No one will be concerned with their death.”

“Merely...”

Gou Za started hesitating after saying those words.

“Merely what? Speak away,” said Chu Feng.



“Although the Dog Nation is not very large, people die every day here. People dying is a common occurrence to us.”

“However, it is the first time that I’ve witnessed so many people being killed at once. Truth be told, I also feel slightly afraid,” said Gou Za. n(-O/-V--e./ℓ-/B/-I(.n

Chu Feng didn’t know how to respond after hearing those words.

After all, killing many people at once instantly was generally what he would do when killing people weaker than him.

He would not bother with superfluous words, and would kill them directly. Chu Feng didn’t know how Gou Za and the others conducted their killings.

Could it be that they would beat their victims to death?

Likely, compared to being beaten to death, Chu Feng’s instant killing would be more humane. At least, those that died would not have to suffer too much pain for too long.

Of course, in terms of visual impact, Chu Feng’s method was indeed crueler.

After all, having one’s body explode would leave not even an intact corpse. One’s soul would also be completely destroyed.

“Gou Za, the way I see it, you’re not unafraid of death.”

“Thus, why would you refuse when that Gou Zhen said he would spare you and your grandmother should you join him?”

The reason why Chu Feng asked that was because he was curious as to why Gou Za had made that decision.

## **Chapter 3904 - Generational Family Treasure**

“Gou Zhen is a lackey of Gou Yukuang.”

“My grandfather, father and mother were all killed by Gou Yukuang.”

“If I am to become Gou Zhen’s lackey, it would be akin to becoming my enemy’s lackey.”

“Although I, Gou Za, am a coward, and afraid of death, I am unwilling to do that sort of thing even if being killed is the alternative,” said Gou Za.

“So that’s the case. In that case, you’re still quite brave. I your daddy have a whole new level of respect for you,” with a smile on his face, Chu Feng patted Gou Za’s shoulder.

“Milord, please don’t mock this lowly one,” Gou Za acted embarrassingly. However, it could be seen that he still felt joyous and proud from being praised by Chu Feng.

“Do you need me to help you take care of that Gou Yukuang?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, Milord, please don’t,” Gou Za immediately turned tense after hearing those words.

“What’s wrong? Don’t you want to avenge your grandfather and parents?” asked Chu Feng.

“I do, of course I do. Even in my dreams I think of avenging them.”

“However, I want to kill Gou Yukuang personally. I do not want to borrow help from others.”

“If Milord is to kill him for me, it would not be me having avenged my grandfather and parents,” said Gou Za.

“That’s true,” Chu Feng nodded. He felt what Gou Za said to be very reasonable.

“In that case, take these.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack and tossed it to Gou Za.

“Milord, what is this?”

Although Gou Za and others had utensils for storing items, they were different from Cosmos Sacks. Thus, it was his first time seeing a Cosmos Sack.

“Let me teach you how to use it.”

Chu Feng began to teach Gou Za how to use the Cosmos Sack.

“Heavens! This... Milord, this lowly one couldn't possibly accept this, I couldn't possibly accept this.”

After opening the Cosmos Sack, Gou Za immediately pushed it back to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had placed a lot of cultivation resources in the Cosmos Sack.

Although those cultivation resources were not very helpful for him, they were simply priceless treasures for Gou Za.

That was the reason for Gou Za's intense reaction. He simply did not dare to accept those cultivation resources.

“Do you still want to avenge your parents and grandfather?”

“If you do, accept them.”

Chu Feng tossed the Cosmos Sack back to Gou Za.

“Milord, I...”

After accepting the Cosmos Sack again, Gou Za was slightly hesitant.

Evidently, Chu Feng's words had incentivized him.

Indeed, he needed to avenge his parents and grandfather. In the martial cultivation world, cultivation resources were indispensable. No matter how talented one might be, one's future prospects would still be limited without sufficient resources.

If Gou Za were to rely solely on himself, he might not be able to get revenge in his entire life.

The cultivation resources Chu Feng had presented him had provided him an opportunity.

In fact, the instant he saw the cultivation resources, he saw the opportunity to get revenge.

“Remember, do not sell these cultivation resources. In fact, do not show them to anyone. You can only use them yourself. In fact, you must even keep that sack well-hidden. Do not let anyone see it.”

“Otherwise... it might bring forth the danger of death upon you. Even your grandmother will not be able to escape from it,” Chu Feng warned Gou Za in a very serious manner.

The reason why Chu Feng warned Gou Za like that was naturally because his cultivation resources and Cosmos Sack were all things that were not present in their world.

Chu Feng’s cultivation resources belonged to his era, whereas the cultivation resources of the Galewind Hunting Clan were, evidently, still a continuation of the Ancient Era.

“Milord, please rest assured. I will definitely safekeep everything.”

Gou Za was very prudent. As he spoke, he immediately and carefully put away the Cosmos Sack Chu Feng had given him.

“It’s about time for me to leave,” as Chu Feng spoke, he stood up with the intention to leave.

“Milord, please wait.”

However, right after Chu Feng stood up, Gou Za’s grandmother suddenly arrived beside him.

“Milord, it is all thanks to you today. If it wasn’t for you, Gou Za and myself would both have been killed.”

“We people from the Dog Clan are all very poor. Thus, there’s nothing much I can use to repay you for your grace.”

“This here is our family’s generational treasure. It is something passed on by our ancestors.”

“Milord, you must definitely accept it.”

As Gou Za’s grandmother spoke, she took out a piece of paper and handed it to Chu Feng.

That paper was the same paper she had given Gou Zhen earlier, only to have Gou Zhen rip it to shreds.

Merely, after Chu Feng massacred Gou Zhen and his lackeys, Gou Za's grandmother gathered up the paper fragments and reassembled them.

Chu Feng casually accepted the paper. After accepting the paper, he didn't know what to say.

It emitted an intense Ancient Era's aura. This meant that the paper was something from the Ancient Era.

However, apart from the fact that it was something from the Ancient Era, the paper did not have any other redeeming qualities.

Firstly, the paper itself was very frail. That was evident by how Gou Zhen was able to easily tear it to pieces.

On the paper was an animal. That animal was very ugly. Furthermore, one simply could not make out what that animal was.

It resembled a child's scribble.

Most importantly, the piece of paper had been torn to pieces who-knew-how many times.

In other words, the piece of paper Gou Zhen had torn to pieces was in itself an already torn paper.

The paper had been torn apart and reassembled multiple times.

Likely, Gou Za's grandmother had taken out the paper stating that it was a treasure multiple times. Unfortunately, it seemed like she had only enraged those people more.

Even though the paper had been torn apart multiple times, Gou Za's grandmother continued to reassemble it.

Actually, Chu Feng could understand those people tearing apart the paper. After all, even he, with his Heaven's Eyes, was unable to determine what was special about the paper even after careful inspection.

That paper was indeed nothing more than trash.

“Milord, you must definitely keep it safe.”

“That is an Ancient Era’s secret skill. As we possess mediocre aptitudes, we are unable to comprehend it. However, with how gifted Milord is, you will definitely be able to comprehend it,” said Gou Za’s grandmother.

“Very well,” as Chu Feng spoke, he planned to put the paper into his Cosmos Sack.

“Milord, don’t put it away like that. You must place it on your chest. It must be stuck to your skin.”

“The reason for that is because the secret skill has its own intelligence,” said Gou Za’s grandmother.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt rather helpless. It was nothing more than a piece of trash paper, yet he needed to go through so much trouble.

However, for the sake of making Gou Za’s grandmother happy, he decided to place the paper inside his clothes and on his chest.

“Buzz~~~”

The instant the paper came in contact with Chu Feng’s chest, he felt a burst of pain in his chest. It seemed like something had pierced his heart.

Most importantly, Chu Feng’s surroundings began to spin rapidly. His surroundings began to turn fuzzy.

Following that, Chu Feng entered an endless vortex. He was unable to control himself, and could only follow the frantic spinning of the vortex.

Inside that vortex, he became completely confused and disoriented.

When Chu Feng broke free from the vortex, he discovered that his surroundings had changed completely.

He was no longer in Gou Za’s residence. Instead, he had entered a bizarre world.

**Chapter 3905 - Beautiful Deer**

The place he appeared at was covered densely with trees. Practically every inch of the ground was covered by trees. Merely, those trees were especially short and small. They were actually only a foot tall.

Seeing those trees, Chu Feng felt as if he was a giant.

That said, the flowers there were enormous.

Some flowers were thousands of meters tall, and covered the sky.

Seeing those flowers, Chu Feng felt as if he was as small as an ant.

The sky there was extremely blue, like the deep sea. The clouds were also very bizarre. Even the sun was especially large.

The sun there was over a hundred times larger than an ordinary sun. Thus, that place was particularly bright.

Most importantly, every inch of the earth, every single plant, everything there, emitted an intense Ancient Era's aura.

Chu Feng felt as if he had entered a world from the Ancient Era.

"Could this be because of that paper?" nove-**Lb**-1n

No matter what, Chu Feng was a rather experienced person.

He knew that he wouldn't possibly have entered a vortex for no reason, and then arrive in such a bizarre world.

If he had to explain it, then the paper that Gou Za's grandmother considered to be their family treasure would have the greatest possibility of being the cause of everything.

Right when Chu Feng was pondering deeply, a voice was suddenly heard.  
"Ah, what the hell is this?"

"I've waited for so many years, why do I keep encountering this sort of trash?"

"That said, I guess you can reluctantly make do."

It was a woman's voice. It was also very pleasant to hear.

Chu Feng turned around. However, he saw no woman. Instead, he saw a deer.

The deer was many times larger than an ordinary deer.

Furthermore, its appearance also stood out from the masses. It seemed to be made of precious jade. It was very beautiful, simply a piece of art.

However, that jade-like deer was clearly able to move. Furthermore, it was staring at Chu Feng.

In addition to that, the deer's eyes were filled with intelligence. From a glance, one could tell from those eyes that it was not an ordinary being.

Chu Feng immediately stood up and bowed respectfully to the deer before asking respectfully, "Senior, could it be that you're the legendary Ancient Era's secret skill?"

According to Chu Feng's guess, the deer before him was very likely the Ancient Era's secret skill Gou Za's grandmother had spoken of.

The reason why Chu Feng felt this way was because of the picture on the paper.

Although the picture resembled a scribble, was very ugly and looked to have absolutely no connection with the magnificent deer before him, it just so happened that that scribble-like animal's shape greatly resembled the deer.

"What is a secret skill?"

As the deer spoke, its body began to change.

It turned into a woman, a very beautiful woman. Her beauty was simply unstoppable.

Apart from Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng had never seen another beauty as stunning as the woman before him.

Furthermore, the woman before him wore nothing at all.

In one's most primitive appearance, she stood before Chu Feng.

"Senior, please wear something."



Chu Feng immediately turned around. He did not dare to look anymore. He was so afraid that he even closed his eyes.

It wasn't that Chu Feng didn't want to continue looking. How could Chu Feng not want to look at such an enchanting beauty?

He was truly afraid to look anymore. He was able to tell that the woman that deer transformed into was extremely powerful. Chu Feng did not dare to offend her.

"Aiyoh, what's this? Could you be embarrassed?"

"In the future, you'll be riding me. How could you be embarrassed with just this?"

The woman arrived before Chu Feng. She held Chu Feng's chin and forcibly brought his eyes to look at her body.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned around. Since he didn't want to look, but was instead being forced to look, he would not be the one being rude.

That said, at the instant Chu Feng opened his eyes, slight disappointment entered his heart.

The reason for that was because the woman had put on clothes. It was a cyan skirt that was very plain. However, it was very beautiful on that woman.

Most importantly, that woman was simply too beautiful. Seeing her, Chu Feng felt his heart accelerate.

Apart from when he'd first seen Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng had never felt this way toward any other woman.

'Wait, something's wrong.'

Although the woman was extremely beautiful; regardless of whether it was her face or her figure, they were both outstanding and incomparable, she would, at the very most, be at Yan Ruyu's tier of beauty.

Although beauty of that level was very rare, it was not enough to make Chu Feng's heart accelerate so much.

'It's the aura emitted by this woman.'

'She possesses a special charm. It's that charm that's causing me to act this way.'

Chu Feng immediately stepped back and broke free from the woman.

Charmed. Chu Feng felt that he had been charmed. Like a fox-spirit, the woman was capable of charming people.

With how powerful Chu Feng's spiritual resistance was, he had not expected that he would be charmed by the woman.

"You're too shy. With how shy and trashy you are, how are you supposed to become this god's master?" The woman looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Her every movement, every frown and every smile, were so very charming.

However, the more that was the case, the less Chu Feng dared to look her in the eye.

Chu Feng had met many beauties. Many of them were alluring and charming.

Yet, when compared to the woman before him, those women he'd met all became unworthy.

The woman before him was truly what alluring and enchanting meant.

She was capable of charming even Chu Feng, capable of causing even someone with Chu Feng's resistance to lose control of himself.

"Senior, could it be that you're not a secret skill?"

"Could it be that you're not the one on that paper?"

Although Chu Feng felt the woman to be very dangerous, he still questioned her.

Chu Feng wanted to confirm if the woman's appearance had anything to do with the paper Gou Za's grandmother had given him.

"What paper? What are you talking about?"

"This god only knows that after I woke up, I've been waiting for a master."

“Unfortunately, the people that this god has encountered all these years are all trash. None of them are qualified to be this god’s master.”

“As for you... although you’re not up to much yourself.” The woman smiled charmingly, “You’re rather outstanding compared to those trash.”

“Ah, comparisons, the most fearful thing. Although you’ve also not met this god’s requirements, this god has simply stayed here for too long, way too long. I want to go out and have a look.”

After saying those words, the woman’s body shifted, and she turned into a ray of light that revolved around Chu Feng. When she stopped, she arrived before Chu Feng and returned to human form. She was staring at Chu Feng with a deeply emotional gaze, and her delicate little hands were on his shoulders.

“Thus, are you able to bring this god out?”

“As long as you’re willing to bring this god out, I’m able to agree to anything you might want me to do.”

At that moment, that woman’s voice turned particularly gentle and soft.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately distanced himself from her.

It wasn’t that Chu Feng didn’t wish to be intimate with the woman. On the contrary, his heart was beating extremely fast. Furthermore, a peculiar sort of feeling had engulfed his entire body.

Chu Feng deeply wanted to be even more intimate with the woman. He even had the urge to embrace her.

However, this was simply unreasonable. Chu Feng was not someone who lacked control. He was not someone who wanted to hug any beauty he encountered.

Otherwise, how could Chu Feng have refused all the beauties that had wanted him over the years?

Thus, Chu Feng knew that even though he had kept his distance from the woman, he was still being charmed by her.

After distancing himself, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, are you trapped here?”

## Chapter 3906 - Truly Picked Up A Treasure

That said, Chu Feng had turned his head as he asked the question. He simply did not dare to look at that woman.

He was afraid that he would be charmed even more should he continue to look at her. If he were to lose control of himself, it was possible for him to be controlled by that woman.

Whilst he had no idea what the woman's origin was, he had to stay clear-headed.

"How strange. You continue to call me senior, yet you're unwilling to even look at me. Are you being polite, or are you lacking in manners?" asked the woman.

"This junior does not dare to be rude toward senior. That is why I do not dare to look at senior's face," said Chu Feng.

"The way I see it, you're afraid of falling for me, right?"

After saying those words, the woman arrived before Chu Feng again.

However, Chu Feng was still opposing her.

"Boy, could it be that you have someone you're fond of?"

"Could it be that that person is even more beautiful than this god?" asked the woman.

"Senior, this junior does not dare be rude. Thus, I hope that senior will conduct herself with dignity too." Chu Feng stepped backwards again.

"Truly never would I have imagined that there's actually a man in this world that's not interested in this god's beauty."

The woman felt very surprised to see that Chu Feng was insisting on keeping his distance.

"Senior, this junior still doesn't know who you are. Could senior tell this junior who you are?"

“Furthermore, senior, can you tell me what this junior might be able to help senior with?” asked Chu Feng.

“I indeed need your help. I need you to embrace me.”

The woman arrived before Chu Feng again. This time around, she even hugged him tightly.

No matter how much Chu Feng struggled, he was unable to break away from her.

“Senior, please don’t act this way. Senior, please respect yourself.”

Chu Feng closed his eyes and turned his head away. He tried his hardest not to be in contact with the woman.

Facing Chu Feng acting like that, the gentle expression on the woman’s face disappeared from her face.

“You’re truly not interested in this god?” she asked.

“This junior does not dare to show disrespect to senior,” said Chu Feng.

“Interesting.”

Hearing those words, the woman actually released Chu Feng and stepped back.

“You’ve passed the first trial.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng could sense the woman’s aura growing further and further away from him.

Chu Feng finally opened his eyes. Upon doing so, he discovered that the beautiful woman had transformed back into a beautiful deer. Furthermore, when Chu Feng saw her, she was already very far away from him.

The deer walked in the sky, and appeared particularly dazzling and sacred being illuminated by the sun.

Soon, the deer disappeared from Chu Feng’s sight.

“Senior, exactly who are you?!” Chu Feng asked loudly.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, his surroundings started to sway violently.

Following that, with a putt, Chu Feng fell onto his butt.

By the time Chu Feng reacted to what had happened, he discovered he had returned to Gou Za’s residence.

He was sitting on the ground. Gou Za and his grandmother were both crouched beside him, and looking at him with concern.

“Milord, what happened to you?”

Gou Za asked with a look of worry all over his face.

“I, I also want to know what happened,” said Chu Feng.

“You, you don’t know what happened to you?”

“After you put away the secret skill my grandmother handed to you, you sat down on the ground in a completely powerless manner,” said Gou Za.

“You’re saying that I sat on the ground the moment I put away the secret skill?”

“Like how I’m sitting on the ground now?”

“I was sitting on the ground earlier?” Chu Feng asked with great shock.

“That’s, that’s right.”

Gou Za was confused after being questioned repeatedly by Chu Feng.

‘Could it be, time didn’t pass in this world even though I entered that strange space earlier?’

There was basis behind why Chu Feng thought that way.

Although he had entered that strange world for a short period of time, he had still been in there for a while.

However, according to Gou Za, Chu Feng had just sat down on the ground. Furthermore, before sitting down, he had not shown any signs of abnormality.

At that moment, Chu Feng immediately put his hand on his chest.

‘Sure enough, it disappeared.’

A complicated emotion filled Chu Feng’s heart.

Actually, with his perception, he had already detected that the paper he had placed on his chest had disappeared.

The reason why he bothered to touch his chest with his hand was merely to confirm it.

Chu Feng then lowered his head and looked to his chest.

He discovered that there was no sign of any changes to his chest.

Following that, Chu Feng used his gaze to see through his chest. He wanted to check out his soul.

Upon doing so, he discovered that there was indeed something on his chest.

It was located where his heart was. There was a painting on his heart.

The painting was that of the deer he had encountered in that strange world.

The only difference was that this painting was no longer a scribble. Instead, it was identical to the deer, and extremely beautiful.

“Ssss~~~”

Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from breathing in a mouthful of cold air.

He felt rather disoriented. Even his reaction had slowed somewhat.

As matters stood, he was able to confirm a few things.

Gou Za’s grandmother had not lied. That paper was indeed extremely extraordinary. However, it was not a simple secret skill.

Besides that, the deer Chu Feng had encountered in that mysterious space; the deer that was able to transform into that beauty, was even more extraordinary.

Even though she hadn't unleashed any oppressive might at Chu Feng, he was able to sense how powerful she was.

Otherwise, it would be impossible for her to be able to charm Chu Feng so intangibly like that.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's firm willpower, he would likely have made a mistake. n//0V<sup>e</sup>1BIn

If he were to have made that sort of mistake, the outcome would have definitely been very bad.

After all, the woman had stated that Chu Feng had passed the first trial.

This meant that her intimate behavior towards him had been nothing more than a test.

Fortunately, he had remained composed, and was not someone who took advantage of others.

Otherwise, he definitely would have failed the trial.

Who knew what sort of outcome failing the trial would have?

Chu Feng was able to confirm that he was no match for the woman. In fact, he could tell that there was an enormous difference between him and that woman.

Most importantly, that woman had declared herself to be a 'god', and had denied that she was a secret skill.

In that case, exactly what was she?

Confused, Chu Feng turned his gaze to Gou Za's grandmother. "Grandma, exactly what is the origin of the Ancient Era's secret skill you gave me earlier?"

As matters stood, Gou Za's grandmother was the only person who could give him answers.



Since she had said that the paper was their family's generational treasure, she must know of its origin.

Seeing the curiosity on Chu Feng's face, Gou Za's grandmother did not hesitate, and immediately began to tell him about the paper.

After hearing her explanations, Chu Feng became endlessly overjoyed and excited.

He had confirmed that he had picked up a treasure.

Indeed, he had truly picked up a treasure without paying any price. It was like he'd just been casually walking on the street when he came across a priceless treasure.

How could anyone not be ecstatic if such a thing were to happen to them?

### **Chapter 3907 - Three Princesses**

From Gou Za's grandmother, Chu Feng learned of the origin of that deer.  
nOVE-10/1n

The Galewind Hunting Clan's golden age was actually during the Ancient Era.

The reason why they concluded it to be like that was because of the techniques and weapons that were left from the Ancient Era. Those were all things that they could not recreate in the present era.

Of the many techniques from the Ancient Era, there were many that not even the Galewind Hunting Clan's Royal Clan were able to master.

Ever since the Ancient Era passed, the Galewind Hunting Clan had lived in seclusion the entire time.

Because of that, even when outstanding talents appeared in the General Clan, they were unable to enter the Royal Clan.

Throughout the many years of continued inheritance, there were inevitably many useless fellows in the Royal Clan.

Naturally, there were people from the General Clan that felt unconvinced to be ruled by those Royal Clansmen.

That was normal. After all, the world of martial cultivators had always been one where the strong ruled. The strength one possessed generally represented one's height and status.

Who would possibly be willing to serve those that were weaker than themselves?

Although there were many experts amongst the Royal Clansmen, it remained that there were also trash among them.

No one would complain about serving those that were stronger than them.

However, to be forced to show respect towards trash that were much weaker than them, many people would naturally feel very displeased by it.

Because of that, rebellion was something that happened many times throughout the many years the Galewind Hunting Clan had lived there.

Many years ago, an expert from the General Clan was unwilling to serve the trash of the Royal Clan. Because of that, he led his army into a rebellion.

Whilst the Royal Clan were caught off-guard, he forced his way into the Royal Nation and stole many precious weapons and techniques that the Royal Clan had kept for themselves.

Later on, that General Clan's expert threatened the Royal Clan.

Unless the Royal Clan were to raise both him and his family to become members of the Royal Clan, he would command his troops and, with the weapons, techniques and treasures he had seized, leave the underground world to go outside.

The people from the Royal Clan naturally rejected his demand.

Unavoidably, a war broke out. In the end, that General Clan's expert was defeated.

Because of his defeat, not only was his entire family executed, but even the subordinates that had followed him were mostly executed.

Only a small portion of his subordinates who did not cause any substantial damage to the Royal Clan were able to survive.

However, they were all reduced to members of the Dog Clan.

Gou Za's ancestor was one of the subordinates that had been demoted to the Dog Clan.

Back then, that General Clan's expert had realized that he was going to lose, and had thus divided some techniques and weapons amongst his subordinates, telling them to hide them.

However, all those weapons and techniques had been retrieved by the Royal Clan.

Back then, Gou Za's ancestor was fortunate enough to have been given an Ancient Era's secret skill. That was the paper Gou Za's grandmother had given to Chu Feng.

Fearing that he would be killed, Gou Za's ancestor tried to return the paper to the Royal Clan.

However, the people of the Royal Clan thought he was trying to deceive them. Not only did they tear the paper to pieces, but they even punished him.

However, Gou Za's ancestor felt that their general wouldn't deceive them. He believed that, although the paper appeared very ordinary, it was most definitely a treasure, most definitely a legendary Ancient Era's secret skill.

Thus, he reassembled the paper and regarded it as his family heirloom. His family had also continued to pass it on for generations.

Although his descendants had been reduced to members of the Dog Clan, Gou Za's ancestor hoped that a descendant of his would be able to be approved by that Ancient Era's secret skill.

Should that happen, they might be able to escape and leave that place.

.....

Even though Chu Feng had not managed to find out what exactly that deer capable of transforming into a woman was, he became even more certain that it was extraordinary after learning of its origin.

"Gou Za, do you want to leave this place? If you want to leave, I can bring you and your grandmother out of this place," Chu Feng said to Gou Za.

Originally, Chu Feng had had no intention to bring Gou Za and his grandmother away..

However, Gou Za's ancestor's wish had called to him.

"Milord, you absolutely must not. We of the Galewind Hunting Clan cannot leave this place."

"If we are to leave, we'll die."

Before Gou Za could answer, his grandmother spoke against it.

"Die? Why?" asked Chu Feng.

"In all these years, there have always been people trying to escape from this place."

"Not only people from the Dog Clan, but even the Soldier Clan, General Clan and Royal Clan have had people that tried to escape from this place. They all wanted to check out the outside world."

"That was also the cause of many rebellions."

"However, without exception, all those that left were unable to return alive."

"Reportedly, a calamity occurred in the Ancient Era. Although we managed to escape it and were able to live on, we are only able to do so through relying on a special sort of power buried deep underground. It is that power that's keeping us alive."

"If we leave the range of that power, we will die," said Gou Za's grandmother.

"Calamity?"

Chu Feng actually thought of a calamity being a possibility as to why all the martial cultivators from the Ancient Era had disappeared.

Otherwise, it would be impossible for them to all disappear all of a sudden.

Merely, no one knew exactly what sort of calamity it was.

That said, Chu Feng had merely been guessing that to be the case before. But after hearing what Gou Za's grandmother had said, he became even more certain that his guess was correct.

After all, he had met the Great Monster Slayer Emperor earlier.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor explicitly told him the reason why his remnant soul was able to continue to survive for so long was because of a power buried in the ground below.

Before the Great Monster Slayer Emperor, the survivors of the Ancient Era's organisms had discovered that power.

That's right. Survivors. Back then, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor had addressed those Galewind Hunting Clansmen from the Ancient Era as survivors.

Survivor was such a mournful word. Yet, it fully matched what Gou Za's grandmother said.

Although they were from the Ancient Era, they were merely the survivors.

"Since you all are worried, I will not force you."

"That said, before leaving, I actually have some more questions."

Chu Feng looked to Gou Za. He asked, "Gou Za, it seems that you all from the Dog Clan are not allowed to leave the Dog Nation. Are you not allowed to even set foot into the People Nation?"

"That's right, Milord. Even going to the Hunting Ground to gather the remnants of the Heaven-reaching Giant Spirit Beasts' source energies is done in secret. We can't allow ourselves to be discovered by others," said Gou Za.

"In that case, besides going to the Hunting Ground, have you left the Dog Nation for anything else?" asked Chu Feng.

"No. This lowly one wouldn't dare," Gou Za shook his head repeatedly.

"In that case, I'm confused. How did you manage to meet the Royal Clan's princess?" asked Chu Feng.

"Oh, regarding that, Milord, you can say it was a coincidence."

“Apart from the people from the Soldier Clan, practically no one will come to the Dog Nation.”

“Not even those from the General Clan would come. As for the Royal Clan, it would be even more impossible to expect them to come.”

“Yet, several years ago, people from the Royal Clan suddenly came here. Furthermore, among them were three extremely beautiful princesses.”

“One of them was the one that Milord showed me,” said Gou Za.

“You said three princesses from the Royal Clan came here?”

“Why did they come here?” asked Chu Feng.

“They seemed to be searching for something. They stopped here for a very short period of time.”

“I can be considered to be very fortunate. I just so happened to be searching for cultivation resources in the trash pile. Thus, I managed to accidentally encounter them.”

“The people from the Royal Clan are truly different. Their auras were simply beyond extraordinary. Especially those three princesses, they’re akin to celestial faeries.”

Recalling what he’d seen, Gou Za revealed an intoxicated expression.

Chu Feng immediately used his spirit techniques to draw two portraits.

“Gou Za, have a look. Apart from the painting of that Royal Clan’s princess I showed you in the Hunting Ground, do the other two princesses resemble them?”

Chu Feng handed the two portraits to Gou Za.

“They really do look the same. They’re simply the same people. Although there are some differences, it should be them.”

“Milord, could you have met the three Royal Clan’s princesses before?”

Gou Za looked at Chu Feng in surprise.

As for Chu Feng, an enormous wave was raised in his heart. He was unable to calm down at all.

The reason for that was because the two portraits he had shown Gou Za were those of Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

Merely, Chu Feng had altered them according to the distinctive appearance of the Galewind Hunting Clan.

The reason why Chu Feng was unable to keep his calm was because he was able to confirm, through Gou Za's response, that not only was Yan Ruyu there, but Ya Fei and Murong Wan were also there.

### **Chapter 3908 - Familiar Voice**

Upon discovering that Ya Fei and Murong Wan had also appeared in this place, Chu Feng became even more certain that things were fishy.

Afterwards, Chu Feng asked Gou Za about when Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan appeared in the Dog Nation.

He learned that the three of them had arrived in the Dog Nation at around the same time they had disappeared from the Nine Provinces Continent's Eastern Sea Region.

This made Chu Feng even more certain that the three Royal Clan's princesses were Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

Merely, why would they become Galewind Hunting Clansmen, and their royal clan's princesses on top of that? Chu Feng was completely puzzled.

Most importantly, why was Chu Feng able to see Yan Ruyu's remnant soul? Furthermore, why was that remnant soul calling for his help?

That remnant soul made Chu Feng realize that Yan Ruyu had most likely encountered some sort of danger. No, it was not only Yan Ruyu. Since the three of them had disappeared together, it would likely mean that Ya Fei and Murong Wan had also encountered danger.

For the sake of clarifying things, Chu Feng decided to set off immediately.

Chu Feng soon passed through the People Nation and arrived at the Soldier Nation.

On his way there, he discovered that even though the Galewind Hunting Clan lived underground, they had, through the efforts of tens of thousands of years, established a near-perfect world underground.

Apart from the Dog Nation, which was incomparably dusky year-round and looked like purgatory, one could see the blue sky, white clouds, green hills, clear waters and all sorts of beautiful scenery in all the other nations. That place was akin to a paradise.

The plants there were all plants from the Ancient Era. Even the aura they emitted was that of the Ancient Era.

It was as if that place was still in the Ancient Era.

The People Nation was also extremely large. It was so large that it took Chu Feng some time to pass through it.

However, compared to the Soldier Nation, the People Nation was still much smaller.

The Soldier Nation was simply too enormous, so enormous that even Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration.

That said, it was reasonable for the Soldier Nation's territory to be so enormous. After all, the Soldier Nation should be the one with the greatest population. Chu Feng believed that there were at least several tens of billions of Galewind Hunting Clansmen in the Soldier Nation.

This was an enormous number, so enormous that it was terrifying.

However, the most terrifying thing was not the amount. Instead, it was their strength.

Many of the Galewind Hunting Clansmen in the Soldier Nation were in the Exalted realm. Even though there were children and people of the younger generation amongst them that had yet to fully mature and attain an Exalted realm cultivation, at least a third of the population in the Soldier Nation had reached the Exalted realm.

This meant that there were tens of millions of Exalted-level existences. Just by imagining, one could tell how strong of a battle power this was.



However, this was understandable too. After all, the Soldier Nation was the foundation of the Galewind Hunting Clan's strength. They were also the future of the Galewind Hunting Clan.

That said, Chu Feng was still unable to keep himself from gasping in admiration at how powerful the Galewind Hunting Clan; at how powerful a race from the Ancient Era was.

After all, if any Exalted realm expert were to appear in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, not to mention the Nine Provinces Continent, they would be an overlord-level existence.

Even in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, those in the Exalted realm would be paramount existences.

After all, the amount of Exalted realm experts in the Chu Heavenly Clan could be counted with one's fingers.

Yet, in the Soldier Nation, all those Exalted-level existences were actually ordinary soldiers.

Because of this, Chu Feng felt completely stunned. At the same time, he felt uneasy.

Merely the battle power of the Soldier Clan was already this terrifying.

Chu Feng could imagine what sort of terrifying battle power the General Clan and Royal Clan possessed.

Most importantly, the Galewind Hunting Clan was a race from the Ancient Era.

After journeying for so many years, Chu Feng had discovered vestiges of the Ancient Era's organisms.

All signs indicated that even though the Ancient Era had passed, the survivors of the Ancient Era were definitely not limited to only the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Merely, due to special reasons, they had to temporarily stay in special regions, and were unable to leave.

However, should a day where they could leave arrive, they would definitely return to the martial cultivation world.

The world of martial cultivators was a world with constant disputes. If the modern-day cultivators were to encounter races from the Ancient Era, the two powers from different eras would likely collide, and give rise to an unavoidable war.

At that time, it was unknown whether or not modern-day cultivators would have the power to contend against the races of the Ancient Era.

At least, judging from what Chu Feng had witnessed, it seemed like the modern-day cultivators did not possess the strength to contend against the Ancient Era's races.

Take the All-heaven Starfield for example. The strongest power in the All-heaven Starfield was the All-heaven Sect. Although the All-heaven Sect was the fully deserving overlord of the All-heaven Starfield and were akin to gods that ruled over everything, they were unable to even deal with a mere Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Their strength was extremely limited. Thus, how could they possibly take on an unfathomable, rather intact and enormous Ancient Era's race?

It wasn't that Chu Feng was cowardly. It wasn't that he looked down on modern day cultivators either.

It was simply that, after he personally witnessed all of this, after he personally came into contact with those Ancient Era's races, Chu Feng realized fully why Yuan Shu's master, Grandmaster Tang Chen, was so on guard against the Ancient Era's organisms.

The Ancient Era's organisms were simply too powerful, so powerful that they were simply unable to contend against them.

Although Chu Feng didn't know what sort of calamity they had encountered in the Ancient Era, he felt that if any of the Ancient Era's races were able to return to the vast martial cultivation world, they might become the calamity of modern day cultivators.

It wasn't that Chu Feng had baseless fears. It was simply that, if such a calamity happened now, he would be powerless to protect his family and friends.

Of course, Chu Feng couldn't think too much about these sorts of things at the moment. After all, his strength was still limited. If he were to be concerned about this sort of thing, he would truly be worrying about something beyond his control.

Afterwards, Chu Feng entered the General Nation. Upon reaching the General Nation, Chu Feng grew even more uneasy.

His uneasiness this time around did not originate from the strength of the General Clansmen.

Instead, there was a layer of special power in the General Nation. Chu Feng could not tell what sort of power it was. It did not resemble spirit power, but was capable of obstructing others.

Inside the General nation, Chu Feng's perception was greatly restricted. He was simply unable to sense how many people were in the General Nation, or their cultivations.

That said, this special power was not what brought Chu Feng unease. n-(σ)-  
V(-e.-l.(b./l..n

After all, Chu Feng was already aware that the General Nation had as many experts as the forest itself before he even set foot into the General Nation.

Thus, what really caused Chu Feng unease was the fact that he sensed the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb weakening the moment he set foot into the General Nation.

When Chu Feng arrived at the Royal Nation and entered the territory of the Galewind Hunting Clan's Royal Clan, his unease manifested fully.

That special power became even stronger in the Royal Nation.

Chu Feng didn't know if he was being affected by that special power or not.

Regardless, the moment Chu Feng entered the Royal Nation, the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb's spirit formation disappeared completely.

In other words, the current Chu Feng no longer possessed the protection of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb's spirit formation.

If he intended to continue onward, he could only rely on himself.

Chu Feng looked to the unfathomable country before him and thought about Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

In the end, Chu Feng made his decision.

He hid himself, and changed his outfit from that of the General Clan to that of the Royal Clan.

Then, he went deep into the Royal Nation.

Chu Feng decided to brave the risks.

After all, his purpose for being there was to determine what Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan had encountered. He wanted to know if they were doing okay.

That said, since Chu Feng no longer had the protection of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb's spirit formation, he did not dare to use his martial power in the Royal Nation.

At such a time, Chu Feng suddenly recalled the insect the Mystic Cave Saints had given him.

Chu Feng successfully planted that insect in a member of the Royal Clan. Furthermore, as luck had it, that Royal Clansman actually knew the location of the three princesses.

Led by that Royal Clansman, Chu Feng arrived at an imposing palace.

Chu Feng did not directly charge into the palace. Instead, he ordered the Royal Clansman controlled by that insect to knock on the gate.

"Who is it?"

At the moment when the palace gate opened, a voice was heard.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was completely stunned. Joy filled his heart. The reason for that was because he knew that voice. He couldn't possibly forget it.

That was Murong Wan's voice.

## Chapter 3909 - Unreconciliation

Sure enough, when the gate opened, a figure appeared before Chu Feng.

That person was none other than Murong Wan.

Merely, the current Murong Wan greatly resembled Yan Ruyu from the mural.

She no longer had the appearance of a human. Instead, she had the look of a Galewind Hunting Clansman. That said, Chu Feng was still able to tell that she was Murong Wan.

Through the palace gate, Chu Feng was able to see two more silhouettes inside the palace. Those two people were none other than Ya Fei and Yan Ruyu.

They were really all here.

“Your Highness, someone is looking for you.”

The Royal Clansman controlled by Chu Feng pointed to him.

“You’re looking for me?”

Murong Wan sized up Chu Feng. Although she showed no guard, she revealed a look of unfamiliarity in her eyes.

“Your Highness, may I enter?” asked Chu Feng.

“You may not. You are not qualified to enter this place.”

Before Murong Wan could answer, Ya Fei’s voice was heard.

Compared to Murong Wan, Ya Fei was much more domineering and imposing.

Both her demeanor and her insufferably arrogant appearance made Chu Feng recall the time when he had first met her in the Eastern Sea Region.

Ya Fei hasn’t changed.

“Unfortunately, I must enter.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he stepped into the palace and forcibly shut the entrance gate.

“Impudence!”

The instant Chu Feng stepped into the palace, Ya Fei unleashed boundless oppressive might from her body and shot it straight toward Chu Feng.

Rank nine Exalted. That was Ya Fei’s current cultivation.

She who was so weak in the Eastern Sea Region now had such a strong cultivation.

That said, Chu Feng was no pushover himself. His Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead, and his Lightning Armor appeared on his body. In an instant, his cultivation surpassed ordinary rank nine Exalted.

His overwhelming oppressive might swept forth and not only engulfed Ya Fei’s oppressive might, but it also covered the entire palace.

At that moment, Ya Fei, and even Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan, all revealed painful expressions.

They had all been restricted by Chu Feng’s oppressive might.

Chu Feng was able to tell that even though Murong Wan and Yan Ruyu had not attacked him, their cultivations were definitely also weaker than his own. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have been so easily restricted by his oppressive might.

“What audacity! You dare attack us?! Do you know who we are?!” Ya Fei shouted angrily.

Even though she was being restricted by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, she was still struggling. Most importantly, her gaze seemed like she was about to murder someone.

“The three of you, calm down. Have a look at who I am first.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his appearance began to change. He soon returned to his original appearance, returned to Chu Feng’s appearance.

Seeing Chu Feng, the three women were first stunned. However soon, an alarmed look appeared in their eyes.

“Men! Someone has disguised their way in here!” Ya Fei shouted all of a sudden.

Seeing that, Chu Feng’s heart tensed up. Evidently, the three women did not recognize him.

Otherwise, they wouldn’t have called for help.

“You three, don’t you recognize me?” Chu Feng asked with an assertive tone.

“How could we recognize you? You’re but a lowly human. Release us at once. Otherwise, once the imperial guards arrive, you will undoubtedly be killed,” said Murong Wan.

‘Damn it. What is going on here?’

Chu Feng cried out in alarm in his heart.

He was able to sense that there were indeed very powerful auras approaching the palace. However, he had clearly sealed the space with his spirit power the instant he entered the palace.

Thus, it should be impossible for their voices to reach outside.

“Exactly who are you?”

Seeing that he was forced to desperate straits, Chu Feng’s gaze turned sharp.

“You’re the one who came to find us, yet you’re asking us who we are?”

“Shouldn’t it be us asking you that question? Exactly who are you? Why did you come here? Could you be trying to assassinate us?”

Finally, Yan Ruyu spoke.

Like Murong Wan, Yan Ruyu also looked at Chu Feng like a stranger.

She didn’t recognize Chu Feng and was on-guard against him.

This was especially true after she discovered that Chu Feng was a human. With this discovery, she was brimming with hostility toward him.

‘Damn it!’

‘Exactly what is going on here?!’

Chu Feng felt completely puzzled. It would be one thing if they only looked the same. However, even their voices were the same. They should be Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan.

But, why would they not recognize him?

Why did he see Yan Ruyu’s remnant soul begging for his help before?

Could it be that they were actually from the Galewind Hunting Clan, and were merely occupying the bodies of Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan, like how the Moon Immortal had occupied the body of Su Rou and Su Mei?

But, even though the Moon Immortal had occupied their bodies, she did not cause them any harm. Su Rou and Su Mei’s souls were still in their bodies. They had merely been suppressed by the Moon Immortal.

If the three women before him were also occupying bodies, they were evidently not as soft as the Moon Immortal. It was very possible that they had already expelled Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan’s souls from their bodies.

That was the reason why Chu Feng saw Yan Ruyu’s remnant soul.

“You animals! Speak immediately, what did you do to Ya Fei, Murong Wan and Yan Ruyu?!”

Chu Feng became furious after thinking about what might’ve happened to the three of them. As he spoke, he strengthened his oppressive might.

With that, Murong Wan, Ya Fei and Yan Ruyu all displayed pain on their faces.

“Booom~~~”

Right at that moment, the tightly closed palace hall’s gate was forced open.



Following that, an enormous oppressive might emerged out of thin air.  
n/(0V\_eLBIn

Chu Feng was unable to determine the cultivation of that oppressive might. He was only able to sense that it was extremely powerful.

Before that oppressive might, he felt as if he were a droplet of water that had fallen into the vast sea.

There was simply a heaven and earth-level difference between him and the person who had unleashed that oppressive might.

Should that person be willing, they would be able to easily kill him.

Finished.

At that moment, Chu Feng sighed. He felt that he was doomed.

Should that person be willing, he would be killed that very instant. He would not even have the opportunity to resist.

However, he felt unreconciled, extremely unreconciled.

It was not only because he still had a lot of things he hadn't finished.

Instead, it was because he didn't know what exactly had happened to Ya Fei, Murong Wan and Yan Ruyu, even in death.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3910 - Powerful Oppressive Might - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3910 - Powerful Oppressive Might**

### **Chapter 3910 - Powerful Oppressive Might**

"Wuuahh~~~"

In the next instant, screams began to sound from outside.

Chu Feng turned around and saw a whole bunch of imperial guards arriving at the entrance.

However, those imperial guards were all screaming in pain. Like leaves, they collapsed at the first blow, and were beaten back and sent flying repeatedly by a powerful aura.

The power that was beating them back was the oppressive might that had rushed into the palace hall.

However, Chu Feng did not manage to see who that oppressive might belonged to.

Chu Feng also did not understand why the owner of that oppressive might unleashed that oppressive might to push back the Galewind Hunting Clan's imperial guards.

At the time when Chu Feng was confused, his body was suddenly enveloped by that oppressive might. Then, unable to control himself, he was taken away.

The speed of that oppressive might was simply too fast. Soon, Chu Feng departed the Royal Nation and passed through multiple layers of spirit formations and many different places. In the end, he returned to the surface.

When Chu Feng landed, he had returned to the outside of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Chu Feng had been brought back by that oppressive might.

After Chu Feng returned, the oppressive might that had brought him back suddenly disappeared.

It was as if it was never there to begin with.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

However, in the next instant, the earth suddenly exploded. Soil and dust soared into the sky, covering the surroundings.

In the next instant, figures began to fly out from beneath the ground. They appeared in Chu Feng's field of vision.

Those were the Galewind Hunting Clan's imperial guards.

From a glance, there were many thousands of them.

Every one of them were emitting very powerful auras.

“Brazen human, you dare trespass into our Galewind Hunting Clan’s domain?!”

The imperial guards were all aiming their weapons at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was unable to detect their cultivations. However, he knew that they were extremely powerful. At the very least, they were all Utmost Exalted. Furthermore, they were not simply rank one Utmost Exalted either.

They gave off a very strong sense of oppression towards Chu Feng. That oppressive sensation was even greater than the one that the All-heaven Sect’s Tuoba Chengan brought him.

This meant that those imperial guards were very likely stronger than rank three Utmost Exalted, much stronger.

Had it been before, Chu Feng would’ve likely given up already.

After all, the disparity in strength between him and those imperial guards was simply too enormous.

However, the situation was different now. Even though Chu Feng’s own cultivation couldn’t match theirs, he now stood beside the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.

In that place, Chu Feng had grasped the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb’s spirit formation once again.

“Humph. This place is not your domain.”

Chu Feng revealed a cold smile. Then, an ice-cold determination appeared in his eyes.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, like a tide, the power of the spirit formation rushed out from Chu Feng. Then, in a spectacular display of might, it rushed to attack those Galewind Hunting Clan’s imperial guards.

“Clamor~~~”

Light shone brightly as heaven and earth trembled. Chu Feng's current power was simply unparalleled.

No matter how powerful those imperial guards might be, they were akin to a bunch of giant whales falling into an overflowing, massive wave before Chu Feng's spirit formation's power.

No matter how they struggled, they were unable to break free from the spirit formation's power, and could only allow themselves to be suppressed by it.

At that moment, the previously aggressive imperial guards of the Ancient Era's race were completely battered.

They could only scream in fear under Chu Feng's power.

Right at that moment, a voice was heard, "So you're actually someone under the Great Monster Slayer Emperor?"

"Great Monster Slayer Emperor, we've agreed that we will keep to ourselves. For you to dispatch your men to infiltrate our clan, this is simply too ignoble of an action, no?"

That voice was particularly loud and resounding. Even though it sounded from underground, it shook the surroundings so hard that even space trembled.

After that voice was heard, a very powerful aura rushed out of the ground and charged ferociously towards Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng immediately increased the power of the spirit formation to defend against that power, his spirit formation's power was akin to a river flowing into the sea before it.

Not only was Chu Feng's power unable to contend against that power, but his power was even being devoured by it.

Soon, that power arrived before Chu Feng and pressed him to the ground.

Then, Chu Feng was able to see an enormous silhouette emerging from underground and flying into the sky.

That was an enormous creature over ten thousand meters tall.

That creature looked very fierce. It resembled an armored lizard, but had a pair of giant bat-like wings.

As the winds moved, a strong gale was created. Even space itself was being dispersed by the strong gale.

However, it was not that giant beast that had suppressed Chu Feng to the ground. Instead, it was the person standing on top of that giant beast.

It was a man. He looked middle-aged, and emitted an extremely powerful aura, so powerful that it was impossible to estimate his strength.

That man was wearing armor. His armor was different from the armor of the General Clansmen and Royal Clansmen. It appeared even more imposing than theirs. Even the materials used to construct his armor were very different.

On his back was an enormous mantle, dozens of meters long, fluttering loudly in the wind.

Whether it was his special armor, his powerful mount or his overwhelming aura, they all illustrated that the middle-aged man was very powerful in the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Most importantly, the man only took a single glance at Chu Feng. That glance was filled with contempt.

Even though Chu Feng had used the power of the spirit formation to beat back so many experts from the Galewind Hunting Clan, the man still didn't place him in his eyes at all.

At that moment, his gaze turned to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

"Great Monster Slayer Emperor, come out and explain this. Why did you dispatch this man to my clan?"

"If you do not explain things, I will kill this lackey of yours," said that man as he stared at the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng shook his head helplessly.

The Great Monster Slayer Emperor had already left. Thus, how could he respond?

“The Great Monster Slayer Emperor has left.”

However, at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng was also surprised to hear that voice.

Those words were not spoken by Chu Feng. Instead, they sounded from above the sky. Furthermore, that voice was very aged.

“Who are you?”

The middle-aged man from the Galewind Hunting Clan narrowed his brows as he turned his gaze upward.

“Who this old man is, doesn’t matter. What matters is that you all do not belong in this era.”

“This place is also not a place that you all should come to.”

“I ask you to return. If you are to return now, this old man can let bygones be bygones.”

That aged voice sounded again. Although it was very tranquil, the words spoken were extremely threatening.

That person was actually threatening that powerful Galewind Hunting Clan’s warrior.

“A bunch of trash from the later generation dares to threaten my clan? You’re courting death!”

“Roarrrr~~~”

Following that shout, heaven and earth started to tremble.

The giant flying lizard-like beast flicked its enormous wings. Sending out strong gales with every flap, it soared straight into the depths of the sky.

Its speed was so fast that it disappeared from Chu Feng’s field of view in an instant.

At that moment, the surroundings became particularly quiet.

Both Chu Feng and those Galewind Hunting Clan's imperial guards were all staring at the sky. They were waiting for a world-shaking battle to break out.

### **Chapter 3911 - Massacre**

Even though that middle-aged Galewind Hunting Clansman had rushed into the depths of the sky and had very likely engaged in battle against the mysterious old man, the sky was still tranquil.

There were no rumbles or powerful energy ripples at all.

Everything appeared rather strange.

Suddenly!

A figure appeared deep in the sky, falling rapidly.

Seeing that person, not only were the Galewind Hunting Clansmen surprised, but even Chu Feng was surprised.

The figure falling from the sky was the enormous beast that had charged into the depths of the sky earlier.

It was not only the beast; that powerful Galewind Hunting Clansman was also falling with the giant beast. Furthermore, a painful expression filled his face. It was as if he was suffering from some sort of enormous pain.

"Milord!"

The Galewind Hunting Clansmen immediately rushed upward towards that person. They caught the giant beast and their lord.

"Wuuuah~~~"

"Rumble~~~"

However, the instant they caught them, an overwhelming oppressive might dropped from the sky.

That oppressive might was simply too powerful. Before it, the Galewind Hunting Clansmen were akin to a bunch of fallen leaves. Soon, they all began to fall toward the ground.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

Soon, rumbles exploded continuously.

Thick smoke soared into the sky as the ground shattered. Many bottomless giant craters appeared in the ground.

Those craters had all been left behind by the Galewind Hunting Clansmen.

They’d been forcibly smashed deep into the ground by that oppressive might.

“Galewind Hunting Clansmen, listen carefully. It is only a warning this time.”

“If this is to happen again, this old man will unleash a massacre!”

That aged voice was heard again.

After the voice was heard, the oppressive might suppressing the Galewind Hunting Clansmen suddenly disappeared.

“Damn it!”

The Galewind Hunting Clansmen were all feeling extremely unreconciled.

However, none of them attempted to do anything. In fact, they didn’t even bother to stay any longer. They all turned around and disappeared into the giant crater leading underground. They had likely returned to their underground world.

They were afraid. Facing that old man, even those powerful Galewind Hunting Clansmen were afraid.

“Thank you for your help, senior.”

Chu Feng immediately turned to the sky and bowed respectfully.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the oppressive might that had emerged from the sky was the same oppressive might that had entered the Galewind Hunting Clan’s Royal Nation and rescued him.



Thus, a single person had been helping Chu Feng the entire time.

As for that person, he would be the person hidden deep in the sky, that unfathomably powerful old man.

However, Chu Feng did not receive any response.

There was no more voice coming from the sky above.

If it wasn't for the giant bottomless craters in the ground, Chu Feng would even suspect if it had all been an illusion.

'This senior is simply too powerful.'

'It would appear that I have underestimated the cultivators of this era.'

'It is only the Ancestral Martial Starfield and the All-heaven Starfield that are weak. There are still experts overseeing the other starfields. It would appear that there are still experts in this era capable of contending against the Ancient Era's races.'

'But, exactly who was it that saved me earlier? Could it be Yuan Shu's master Grandmaster, Tang Chen?' nove)IB)In

Such a thought appeared in Chu Feng's head.

If it wasn't Grandmaster Tang Chen, who would it be?

That said, regardless of who it might be, this was still good news.

This meant that there were indeed people amongst the modern cultivators capable of contending against the Ancient Era's races.

That said, what had happened to Ya Fei, Murong Wan and Yan Ruyu caused Chu Feng to feel somewhat depressed.

If the three of them had truly had their bodies seized by the Galewind Hunting Clansmen, and their souls had already been expelled or even erased, Chu Feng would not be able to make it up to them anymore.

That said, if the three of them had really met with such fates, then, regardless of who had done it to them, Chu Feng would not spare anyone.

Even if it was the unfathomable and powerful Galewind Hunting Clan, he would still absolutely not spare them.

However, at least for now, Chu Feng was no match for the Galewind Hunting Clan.

Even with the borrowed power of the spirit formation, he had still been no match for the Galewind Hunting Clan. Thus, he truly did not dare to rashly enter their territory again.

If he were to enter again, he might really die there.

Furthermore, judging from the timing of things, there was still some time before the major event held by the All-heaven Sect.

Thus, he decided to not proceed for the All-heaven Sect right away. Instead, he decided to stay in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Chu Feng was planning to go find Song Ge.

Back then, he had only been concerned about not causing trouble for the Chu Heavenly Clan. That was why he had changed his appearance to Asura.

Thus, ever since he'd arrived at the All-heaven Upper Realm, he had taken on the appearance of Asura.

That said, Chu Feng had interacted with some people as Asura before he provoked the All-heaven Clan. Whilst Chu Feng was not concerned about the other people, he would feel very bad should something happen to Song Ge because of him.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to find Song Ge and take her somewhere safe.

Chu Feng had even thought of a safe place already. The best choice he came up with was the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Chu Feng believed that Yuan Shu would be willing to shelter Song Ge.

Thus, Chu Feng began to proceed for Autumnfall Village beneath the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

.....

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng soon arrived at the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

“This smell?”

However, before he reached Autumnfall Village beneath the Seven Suns Mountain Range, his brows frowned deeply.

He smelled the reek of blood. It was extremely intense. That reek of blood was being emitted from the Autumnfall Village Song Ge was in.

Chu Feng felt worried. He worried that Song Ge had encountered trouble. Thus, he immediately hastened his speed.

When Chu Feng arrived at Autumnfall Village, his heart tensed up.

Autumnfall Village was covered in corpses and blood. All of the villagers had been killed. Not a single person was left alive.

Furthermore, the way those people had been killed was extremely cruel. They seemed to have been tortured cruelly before their deaths. All of them completely mutilated. They'd even had their source energies sucked dry.

It was so bad that Chu Feng could not distinguish which corpse belonged to Song Ge.

## **Chapter 3912 - Not Joking Around**

“Damn it! Damn it all!”

Seeing the destroyed buildings and the devastated corpses, Chu Feng felt endless rage and self-blame.

In the end, he had arrived too late.

He should've gone to find Song Ge much earlier.

He should've found her the moment he offended the All-heaven Sect, and taken her somewhere safe.

After all, with the All-heaven Sect's ability, it would not be difficult for them to find people with some relation to him.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt endless remorse. He felt that he had caused Song Ge's death.

Chu Feng entered a state of endless self-blame.

"Asura."

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

That voice was actually Song Ge's voice.

Chu Feng immediately turned to the voice. Upon doing so, he saw a figure in the sky looking at him.

That person was none other than Song Ge.

"Song Ge, you're alive?"

Chu Feng immediately stepped forward upon seeing her. He examined her carefully, and discovered that she was indeed Song Ge.

"Asura, what's going on?"

Song Ge looked to Chu Feng with confusion.

Chu Feng learned that Song Ge had left to visit her friend, and had only just returned. When she returned, she saw Chu Feng and the massacred village.

Chu Feng then told Song Ge what had happened.

He had offended the All-heaven Sect, and it was very possible that the village had massacred by the All-heaven Sect as revenge against him.

"All-heaven Sect? Asura, don't blame yourself. You can't be blamed for something like this."

"The only ones to be blamed would be the All-heaven Sect. To even willfully slaughter the innocent, they are simply too vicious and merciless."

"That said, Asura, why are you so foolish? Why would you decide to offend the All-heaven Sect of all people? The All-heaven Sect is the overlord of the All-heaven Starfield. They have countless experts. How could you possibly oppose them?"

"You should quickly leave the All-heaven Starfield. You cannot stay here any longer. Otherwise, with their strength, they will, sooner or later, catch you."

Song Ge did not blame Chu Feng for the massacre of Autumnfall Village.

Instead, she began to comfort him, and was very worried about him.

Her behavior was rather understandable too. After all, she was from the All-heaven Starfield. To her, the people from the All-heaven Sect were simply akin to legends. The All-heaven Sect was simply the gods' monastery and they, mere mortals..

Song Ge believed that a power like the All-heaven Sect was simply omnipotent, simply an existence that could not be contended against. That was the reason why she was so worried about Chu Feng.

"Rest assured, I can handle it. Instead, I am more worried about you."

"It's great to see that you're fine. However, if I am to leave you alone, I'll be extremely worried about your safety."

"How about this: follow me to the Seven Suns Mountain Range," said Chu Feng.

"Seven Suns Mountain Range, what are we going there for?" asked Song Ge.

"To find Grandmaster Yuan Shu. If I am to shamelessly ask for his help, he might be willing to have you stay in the Seven Suns Mountain Range. Should that happen, I will feel reassured. After all, the Seven Suns Mountain Range is very safe."

There were reasons why Chu Feng felt the Seven Suns Mountain Range to be safe.

Ignoring Yuan Shu's mention of the Seven Suns Mountain Range having a very powerful protective formation capable of withstanding even the Ancient Era's organisms, Yuan Shu himself was also someone who was backed by an expert -- his master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Merely, Grandmaster Tang Chen was living incognito, and no one knew of his existence.

However, since Yuan Shu was backed by Grandmaster Tang Chen, Chu Feng felt that no one in the entire All-heaven Starfield would dare to provoke him. Even if someone dared to provoke him, they would only be kicking a steel plate, and suffer instead.

“You mean to say you know Grandmaster Yuan Shu?”

After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Song Ge revealed a look of shock.

“Right. Are you willing to come? If you’re willing, we can bring your parents’ tombs over there too. Of course, we’ll need to first get Grandmaster Yuan Shu’s permission,” said Chu Feng.

“I’m willing, I’m willing. Of course I’m willing.”

Song Ge nodded repeatedly. She was extremely excited.

Although she no longer had any desire to cultivate after what had happened to her parents, she was still a martial cultivator.

She knew very well what sort of place the Seven Suns Mountain Range was. She also knew what sort of existence Grandmaster Yuan Shu was.

In Song Ge’s eyes, the All-heaven Sect was a gods’ monastery, and the people from the All-heaven Sect were all deities.

Likewise, the Seven Suns Mountain Range was also a gods’ monastery, and Grandmaster Yuan Shu was also a god-like existence.

“You really know Grandmaster Yuan Shu?”

“You’re not toying with me, right?”

However, soon, Song Ge’s expression changed. She became slightly skeptical of Chu Feng.

It wasn’t that she didn’t believe him. It was simply that this was akin to a dream for her.

Thinking back, she was merely an elder of the Void Cleanse Monastery.

Not to mention the All-heaven Sect, she was a very low-tier existence in the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Yet now, she was going to be able to enter the Seven Suns Mountain Range that experts from all over the All-heaven Starfield wanted to enter. She truly felt as if she was dreaming.

“Do I look like I’m joking?”

“C’m on, let’s go.”

Chu Feng used his world spirit techniques to conceal both him and Song Ge.

Only then did he soar into the sky.

As Autumnfall Village was right at the foot of the Seven Suns Mountain Range, Chu Feng quickly arrived before the Seven Suns Mountain Range. He showed no sign of slowing down or stopping. Instead, he flew straight towards the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

“Asura, stop! There’s a spirit formation! The Seven Suns Mountain Range’s protective barrier is there! If you try to force your way through, we’ll be the ones that’ll suffer!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually ignoring the protective barrier and charging straight towards the Seven Suns Mountain Range, Song Ge was completely terrified, and immediately cried out in alarm.

### **Chapter 3913 - Memory Energy**

Hearing Song Ge’s cry of alarm, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from laughing out loud.

However, he did not stop. Instead, he increased his speed.

Seeing this, Song Ge immediately closed her eyes in fear.

However, the collision she anticipated did not occur. Instead, the fragrant aroma of plants assailed her nostrils. Song Ge opened her eyes and discovered that they’d already entered the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

The protective barrier that kept all the guests out of the Seven Suns Mountain Range was actually unable to stop them.

“You... how did you accomplish this?”

Song Ge looked to Chu Feng in disbelief.

She felt that it would be impossible for the defensive barrier around the Seven Suns Mountain Range to disappear.

She had grown up in the vicinity of the Seven Suns Mountain Range. Thus, she knew everything about it extremely well.

She was unable to understand how Chu Feng had managed to enter the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

However, at that moment, a scene that astonished Song Ge even more occurred.

“Lord Asura, you’ve come.”

The guards of the Seven Suns Mountain Range not only took the initiative to walk up to Chu Feng upon seeing him, but they were even very polite to him. It was as if he was someone major. *novelb-In*

“Is Grandmaster Yuan Shu present?” asked Chu Feng.

“If it were others asking, he would definitely not be here. However, since you’re the one asking, he will definitely be here,” said the guards that came to greet Chu Feng. After saying those words, they began to escort him.

“Asura, you... exactly who are you?”

Song Ge looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with admiration.

Even though she had already admired his overwhelming strength when she first met him, she had never imagined that he would possess such an overwhelming status.

Not only was he able to come and go to the Seven Suns Mountain Range at will, unhindered by the protective barrier, even the guards of the Seven Suns Mountain Range were very cordial upon seeing him.

Especially that ‘If it were others asking, he would definitely not be here. However, since you’re the one asking, he will definitely be here.’

Those two sentences simply caused Song Ge’s scalp to feel numb.



At that moment, she suddenly realized why Asura dared to challenge the All-heaven Sect.

It turned out that Asura was simply unfathomable. He was much more formidable than she had imagined him to be.

After that, Chu Feng managed to meet Grandmaster Yuan Shu without any mishaps.

He informed Grandmaster Yuan Shu of the matter of him entering the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, and obtaining the inheritances there.

The reason why he told Yuan Shu about it was because he wanted to use the opportunity to mention that he had entered the territory of the Galewind Hunting Clan, and ask Yuan Shu if the mysterious expert that had saved him might be Yuan Shu's master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Truly, congratulations, brother Chu Feng. To be able to obtain the inheritance of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, your future accomplishments are definitely unbounded."

"You are truly worthy of being Senior Ox-nose's disciple. As your elder brother, I am ashamed of my inferiority," Grandmaster Yuan Shu had a very big smile on his face after learning about what had happened. He was truly feeling happy for Chu Feng.

"It would appear that brother Yuan Shu has also heard about the Great Monster Slayer Emperor?" asked Chu Feng.

"How could I not have? After all, the Great Monster Slayer Emperor was the most outstanding person to have emerged after the Ancient Era."

"My master has mentioned to me multiple times that the Great Monster Slayer Emperor is someone we should learn from."

"Unfortunately, the things regarding him are simply too ancient. Thus, I only know of his famed name, and do not know any concrete details regarding him," said Yuan Shu.

"Brother Yuan Shu, in that case, who do you think saved me from the Galewind Hunting Clan? Could it be your master, Grandmaster Tang Chen?" asked Chu Feng.

“That’s hard to say. Although there aren’t a lot of experts in the All-heaven Starfield, there are actually a lot of cultivators in the entire Holy Light Galaxy. There are many seniors that have discovered the Ancient Era’s organisms like my master. Thus, I cannot be certain,” said Yuan Shu.

“Regardless of who it was, that senior saved my life. I truly wanted to thank him personally,” said Chu Feng.

“To him, saving you was a task of slight effort. Thus, you don’t have to be too concerned with it. That said... those three friends of yours, are they really that important to you?”

“They were actually able to make you brave such risks to enter the territory of an Ancient Era’s race?” asked Yuan Shu.

“They are very important. However... they might’ve already encountered mishaps,” Chu Feng began to blame himself as he said those words.

“That’s not for certain. Perhaps what you saw wasn’t a remnant soul.”

“Instead, it may have been memory energy,” said Yuan Shu.

“Memory energy? What’s that?” asked Chu Feng.

“I only know about memory energy from my master.”

“For some people, if they have their memory forcibly wiped, their memory will form an energy, and drift about like remnant souls.”

“The memory energy is like a wandering soul. It is able to enter one’s dreams and illusions. However, they are ever-drifting. Even if one is to come in contact with them, it will only last for a short while.”

“According to the situation that you’ve described, what you encountered doesn’t resemble a remnant soul. After all, if it were a remnant soul, it wouldn’t have dispersed right after you came in contact with it, no? That wouldn’t make sense.”

“Thus, I feel it much more likely to be memory energy.”

“After all, it is very possible that those three friends of yours didn’t recognize you because they’ve lost their memory. It’s not necessarily that they had their bodies seized by others,” said Yuan Shu.

“There’s really such a possibility?” asked Chu Feng.

“Of course,” Yuan Shu nodded with certainty.

“If that’s the case, it would truly be great.”

Chu Feng deeply hoped that Yan Ruyu, Ya Fei and Murong Wan’s conditions were as Yuan Shu had said.

They didn’t have their bodies seized. Instead, it was their memories of the past that had been taken from them.

After all, if they’d had their bodies seized, it was very possible that their souls had already been destroyed.

However, if it was their memories that they’d been stripped of, it might be possible for them to regain them.

### **Chapter 3914 - Kneeling Yin Zhuanghong**

“Don’t be too worried. Memory energy is not life itself. It would not be excessive to say that the memory energy has created a new lifeform.”

“The memory energy will linger in the vicinity of the actual body, for it believes it to be its home. However, as long as the actual body is unable to recover the lost memory, the memory energy will find it very difficult to have a sense of security, and will be extremely afraid.”

“If the memory energy has the opportunity to enter the dream or illusion of someone they know, they will cry for help.”

“Thus, if you really encountered the memory energy of your friend, and not her remnant soul, it would mean that her pleading for your help is merely her instinct, and does not represent that her actual body is suffering right now,” Yuan Shu said to Chu Feng.

“If that really is the case, it would truly be the best.”

Even though he was still uncertain, Chu Feng was able to see a trace of hope.

Thus, after hearing Yuan Shu’s words, Chu Feng felt a lot better, and no longer continued to blame himself.

As for the matter regarding Song Ge, Yuan Shu agreed to help without any hesitation. To Yuan Shu, this was very minor.

In fact, he even told Chu Feng that as long as he was alive, he would guarantee Song Ge's safety in the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Chu Feng then informed Song Ge of the good news. Learning about it, Song Ge was completely overjoyed, like she was in a dream. That foolish girl even pinched her face repeatedly to try to wake herself up.

Chu Feng then helped Song Ge move her parents' tomb to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Upon seeing that her parents' tombs were really moved to the Seven Suns Mountain Range and were given tombstones, Song Ge finally believed that she was really able to enter the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

After the tombs were properly arranged, Chu Feng began to make arrangements for Song Ge.

To Chu Feng's surprise, Yuan Shu decided to go above and beyond in helping him with Song Ge.

Not only did he allow Song Ge to take refuge in the Seven Suns Mountain Range, but he even found a master for her.

As for the master Yuan Shu found, he was the leader of the Seven Suns Mountain Range's guards, Lord White Gown.

Upon learning that Lord White Gown would become Song Ge's master, even Chu Feng was overjoyed.

After all, Lord White Gown possessed extraordinary strength and status. As Song Ge's talent was limited, she would normally never be able to receive interest from someone of his caliber.

Perhaps it was Yuan Shu's order, or perhaps it was because of his own nature, but Lord White Gown not only did not turn his back on Song Ge, but he even personally arranged her residence.

His words and actions were simply akin to that of a compassionate father. He showed great concern and care for Song Ge.

With the situation like that, Song Ge began to wonder if it was all a dream again.

She felt that this could not possibly be real, and must be a dream.

Seeing the joyous Song Ge, Chu Feng finally felt at ease.

After settling her in, Chu Feng planned to bid his farewell to Yuan Shu.

However, to his surprise, whilst he was proceeding to see Yuan Shu, he saw an acquaintance -- Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong had entered the Seven Suns Mountain Range. However, she was kneeling on the ground.

“Yin Zhuanghong, what are you doing here?” Chu Feng stepped forward and asked her.

“Asura?” Yin Zhuanghong was surprised to see Chu Feng.

However, she did not bother saying too much to him. She only took a single glance at him before lowering her head again. She actually began to kowtow.

“Grandmaster Yuan Shu, please help. If Grandmaster is willing to save our Red-dress Holy Land from our crisis, our Red-dress Holy Land will definitely repay Grandmaster for his grace.”

Yin Zhuanghong spoke with a sobbing tone as she said those words.

Yin Zhuanghong was such a strong person. To be able to make her act like that, and thinking of what she had said, Chu Feng knew that some sort of mishap must have occurred in the Red-dress Holy Land.

“Yin Zhuanghong, exactly what is going on here? What has happened?” Chu Feng stepped forward to ask her.

However, Yin Zhuanghong completely ignored Chu Feng. She continued to kowtow and beg for Grandmaster Yuan Shu to help her.

“Exactly what is going on?”

Helpless, Chu Feng decided to go and ask the guards of the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

After asking them, Chu Feng learned that the Red-dress Holy Land had indeed met with a calamity.

However, it was not the All-heaven Sect that had attacked the Red-dress Holy Land.

What happened was that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had important matters to deal with, and had left the Red-dress Holy Land for the time being.

Then, many massacres occurred in the vicinity of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Many villages and powers were completely massacred. Furthermore, those people all died miserably. Their deaths were identical to that of the villagers of Autumnfall Village.

It turned out that Chu Feng had been overthinking things. The massacre of Autumnfall Village was not because the All-heaven Sect wanted to take care of Song Ge.

Instead, another power was causing all the massacres.

There was a purpose behind their massacres. They were massacring people through special means so that they could use human lives to refine a sort of power - Bloodsoul Aura.

What use did the Bloodsoul Aura possess?

That was related to the Red-dress Holy Land.

The Red-dress Holy Land controlled an Ancient Era's mystic ground. That place was called the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond.

If one had Bloodsoul Aura in the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond, one would be able to strengthen one's battle power.

Seeing the large scale massacres occurring in their vicinity, the Red-dress Holy Land knew that someone was trying to seize control of their Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond.

Because of that, they became worried because their Lady Headmaster was not present.

Sure enough, when they received the attack from that group of people, they were unable to hold them back. At that moment they could only utilize the spirit formation of the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond to hide themselves.

However, as those people came with nefarious intentions and were still massacring innocent people to refine more Bloodsoul Aura, their strength would continue to increase. Sooner or later, they would be able to cut through the spirit formation. n(-OVeLB1n

At that time, all of the elite elders of the Red-dress Holy Land would be killed.

With no alternative, the Red-dress Holy Land used special methods to allow Yin Zhuanghong to escape outside so that she could request help from Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

However, Grandmaster Yuan Shu was unwilling to meet her. That was the reason why the scene before Chu Feng was happening.

### **Chapter 3915 - Yuan Shu's Advice**

After learning about the matter with the Red-dress Holy Land, Chu Feng asked the guard, "Can I still see Grandmaster Yuan Shu?"

The reason why he asked that was because Grandmaster Yuan Shu knew that he had an extraordinary relationship with Yin Zhuanghong.

If Chu Feng were to meet him now, he would most definitely speak on her behalf.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that Grandmaster Yuan Shu might not necessarily be willing to see him now.

"If you wish to see him, that's naturally no issue," said that Seven Suns Mountain Range's guard.

"Yin Zhuanghong, wait for me here."

After saying those words, guided by that Seven Suns Mountain Range's guard, Chu Feng returned to Grandmaster Yuan Shu's location.

"Brother Chu Feng, if you want to ask me to help her, you can forget about it."

Grandmaster Yuan Shu spoke immediately upon seeing Chu Feng. Sure enough, he knew of his purpose.

“Brother Yuan Shu, since you’re capable of helping, why are you ignoring her pleas?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, I’ve told you from the very start that I am different from you.”

“Whilst it is true that the Red-dress Holy Land is an upright power, and I also know that they’ve wanted to open that Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond for a very long time now, and know that slaughtering the innocent and using the lives of others to refine Bloodsoul Aura would greatly accelerate the speed to allow them to open the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond much faster, they did not do that.”

“Thus, I have a very good impression of the Red-dress Holy Land.”

“However, even if they’re an upright power, even if my impression of them is very good, must I save them? They are completely unrelated to me. I do not possess the obligation or the responsibility, to save them,” said Yuan Shu.

“Brother Yuan Shu, I am truly grateful that you’re willing to shelter Song Ge.”

“Actually, you and I have only known each other for a short moment ourselves. For you to be willing to help me like this, I am most grateful. I, Chu Feng, will firmly remember your kindness.”

“Unfortunately, I have something important that I must do, and cannot stay for long. Thus, I will be taking my leave.”

“I will come and pay brother Yuan Shu a visit another day.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist as he said those words to Yuan Shu.

After saying those words, he turned around and planned to leave.

“Brother Chu Feng, are you angry at this older brother of yours?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Of course not. Why would I be angry at brother Yuan Shu? Because Brother Yuan Shu didn’t help the Red-dress Holy Land?”



“No, I wouldn’t get angry for something like that. It is as brother Yuan Shu said, you don’t have the responsibility to help them.”

“I’ve come here mainly to bid farewell. Asking brother Yuan Shu why you’re unwilling to help was merely in passing.”

“I’d actually already guessed that brother Yuan Shu would not be willing to help even if I were the one to raise the subject.”

“Thus, I never had any thoughts of obtaining brother Yuan Shu’s assistance from the very start. This matter is actually somewhat dangerous. I do not have the qualifications to make you take on such dangers either,” said Chu Feng.

All the things Chu Feng said were what he truly felt. It was true that he did not blame Yuan Shu. Instead, he fully understood his standpoint.

“As your older brother, I am very grateful that brother Chu Feng is capable of understanding my viewpoint.”

“As for the important matter that you spoke of, you must be planning to rescue the Red-dress Holy Land, right?”

“However, you must know that there are a lot of Utmost Exalted-level experts amongst the Red-dress Holy Land’s elders.”

“Even they are trapped right now. How exactly will you help them?”

“If you are to go there, wouldn’t you be throwing your life away?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Although I do not know much about that Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, since there’s a spirit formation inside, there must be a formation core in there too.”

“In terms of cultivation, I will indeed not be of any help. However, should I be able to use my world spirit techniques inside the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, then perhaps I will be of help.”

“In any case, I will have to give it a try. After all, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster once saved my life. Even if I am to brave death, I must still repay her grace,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, since you’re insistent on going, I am able to give you some advice,” said Yuan Shu.

“Brother Yuan Shu, please do tell,” Chu Feng said immediately. He knew that Yuan Shu’s advice would definitely be of great help.

“The entrance to the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond is currently blocked by that group of mysterious people. You will not be able to enter through there.”

“However, there’s actually another entrance to the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond. As for that entrance, not even the Red-dress Holy Land know about it.”

“If you are to enter through that entrance, you will be able to go straight into the depths of the formation core. If you’re capable enough, you might even be able to obtain the power of the formation core. If you obtain its power, you will naturally be able to help the Red-dress Holy Land out of their perilous situation.”

“However, that entrance is very dangerous. If you’re not careful, you might end up dying in there before even seeing the people from the Red-dress Holy Land.”

“Of course, I believe you will not be afraid of the dangers,” said Yuan Shu.

“Brother Yuan Shu knows me too well. Since there’s a chance, I will definitely grasp it firmly. Brother Yuan Shu, please tell me where that entrance is located,” said Chu Feng.

“Look, it’s here. It’s actually very close,” Yuan Shu tossed a map to Chu Feng.

Sure enough, the entrance was quite close.

“Brother Yuan Shu, thanks a lot.”

Chu Feng put the map away as he spoke. Then, he bowed respectfully to thank Yuan Shu.

“We’re brothers, there’s no need for formalities. I hope brother Chu Feng will be able to return safely. Don’t forget, the grand formation my master meticulously set up is still waiting for you to breach it,” said Chu Feng.

“I, Chu Feng, will definitely return.”

Chu Feng smiled, and then left.

As the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were trapped in a perilous situation, he must make haste.

## **Chapter 3916 - Grandmaster Tang Chen**

What Chu Feng didn't know was that right after he left, a figure appeared in the place.

It was an old man. He wore a black gown and had a head of long hair. Although he looked very old, he also appeared very spirited.

Most importantly, the aura and presence he emitted were extremely rare in the world.

That man fully gave off the air of an immortal.

That person was Grandmaster Yuan Shu's master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's close friend, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Yuan Shu walked up to his master and asked, “Master, why didn't you help directly?”

“No matter what, brother Chu Feng is senior Ox-nose's disciple. If some sort of unexpected accident is to happen to him in your territory, senior Ox-nose will likely be unhappy, no?”

“Humph, what does anything that could happen to his disciple have anything to do with me?”

“Besides, this old man has already saved him once.” Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke. His voice was identical to that of the mysterious old man's voice Chu Feng had heard in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

Sure enough, the person who had rescued Chu Feng all on his own and then defeated the Galewind Hunting Clan's experts was Yuan Shu's master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“That's not too good, no? How about I go and check things out?” said Yuan Shu.

"You're not allowed to go." Grandmaster Tang Chen immediately lashed out at Yuan Shu.

"Are we really going to disregard this?" asked Yuan Shu.

"Yuan Shu, what have I, your master, taught you? Do you think you're a savior? Must you save everyone's life?" asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Of course not. If I felt that way, I wouldn't have done nothing as those black-clothed people massacred the innocent. More than that, I wouldn't have ignored the Red-dress Holy Land." n/(0V\_eLBIn

"However, brother Chu Feng is different from those people. After all, he is senior Ox-nose's disciple. Furthermore, I also like him a lot," said Yuan Shu.

"That's still a no. You are absolutely not allowed to do anything. Otherwise, this old man will break all ties with you," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Okay okay okay. I will definitely not do anything. Master, please cool your temper, please do not break all ties with me. Your disciple still needs master's guidance."

Although that was what Yuan Shu was saying, he had a mischievous smile on his face.

Although Yuan Shu was seen to be the all powerful Grandmaster Yuan Shu in the eyes of others, his behavior was like that of a child when he was before his master.

From this, it could be seen that the relationship of that master and disciple was extremely good.

"This could also be considered to be a test for him."

"The treasures inside the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond have long since been retrieved by your master."

"That Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond is nothing more than an empty mystic grounds now. There's nothing to gain from there at all."

"Because of that, the protective barrier of the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond is much weaker than before."

“If that brat by the name of Chu Feng is unable to handle even such a weakened Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, how exactly is he supposed to challenge my bet with Ox-nose?”

“If he’s unable to even handle that Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, it would mean that he’s a failure, and might as well die. It’s better for Ox-nose to find a new disciple,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, that Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond is only easy for you. For brother Chu Feng, it would not be easy at all. Even for me, I might not necessarily be able to handle it,” said Yuan Shu.

“Say what? You said you’re unable to handle that mere Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond?”

“This old man had strenuously nurtured you for all these years, yet you’re only this capable?”

“If you’re unable to even handle that Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, you might as well scam right away. Do not attempt to go and breach the spirit formation established by Ox-nose, for you will only humiliate this old man.”

At that moment, Grandmaster Tang Chen was actually somewhat angry.

“Master, I was wrong. I was truly wrong.”

Seeing that, Yuan Shu no longer dared to smile mischievously anymore. He immediately began to appease his master.

.....

Meanwhile. Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were proceeding toward the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond.

“Chu Feng, you really managed to meet Grandmaster Yuan Shu? He really told you there’s another entrance to the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond?” Yin Zhuanghong asked en route.

She felt very shocked. After all, their Red-dress Holy Land had been controlling the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond the entire time.

They should know the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond better than anyone.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually told her that there was another entrance to the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond. Naturally, she would be shocked. After all, she had never heard of anyone mention there being another entrance before.

"Grandmaster Yuan Shu definitely wouldn't lie to me."

Compared to the slightly skeptical Yin Zhuanghong, Chu Feng was extremely certain that there was another entrance.

Soon, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong arrived at a forest.

There were many natural springs in the forest. The entrance Yuan Shu had told Chu Feng about was located in a natural spring.

As Chu Feng had the map, he managed to accurately find that natural spring.

"This is the one," Chu Feng pointed to the natural spring.

"Were you deceived? My eyes are unable to detect anything from it," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"We'll know whether I was deceived once we enter it."

As Chu Feng spoke, he jumped into the natural spring. Seeing that, Yin Zhuanghong, having no other choice, jumped in after him.

At the beginning, there was no change to the natural spring at all. However, as they dove further, a bypass appeared in the waterflow.

There was a very small tunnel deep in the natural spring. There was also spring water inside that tunnel. Merely, the color of the spring water was actually red.

Once Chu Feng swam into the tunnel, a strong reek of blood assailed his nostrils. That reek of blood came from the red spring water.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was certain that it was indeed water, and not blood.

Although it was not blood, both its appearance and smell were identical to blood.

## Chapter 3917 - Parting Ways

“Girl, do you believe me now?” Chu Feng look to Yin Zhuanghong.

“It’s actually really the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond. It actually has another entrance.”

“Sure enough, Grandmaster Yuan Shu is truly powerful. He actually knew this secret that not even we, the Red-dress Holy Land, know. It’s no wonder my master respects him so much.” Yin Zhuanghong praised nonstop.

She had always been filled with confidence in her eyes.

In fact, her eyes had astonished Chu Feng on multiple occasions.

Yin Zhuanghong had a pair of eyes with even greater power than Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes.

However, this time around, her eyes had failed her. Yin Zhuanghong had never imagined that beneath the spring water where her eyes were unable to detect any abnormality, there really was another entrance to the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond. *no ve-1 b-1n*

At the beginning, everything was very normal.

However, as Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong continued deeper into the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, things started becoming abnormal.

The narrow tunnel they were traveling through began to expand. At the same time, all sorts of dangerous spirit formations began to appear.

Fortunately, Yin Zhuanghong’s eyes regained their usefulness once they’d entered the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond. Thus, she was able to decipher the dangers.

Matching Yin Zhuanghong’s eyes with Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques, the two of them surmounted all difficulties, and breached all the hurdles before them.

However, at the moment when the two of them were infinitely close to the formation core, a disagreement emerged between them.

There were many dozens of entrances before them. Each and every one of them could possibly lead to death.

Using her eyes to examine the entrances, Yin Zhuanghong chose the nineteenth entrance.

As for Chu Feng, he also used his Heaven's Eyes to examine the entrances. However, he chose the twenty-seventh entrance.

Chu Feng felt that they would need to obtain something first in order to breach the formation core. According to his observations, the twenty-seventh entrance contained that vital item.

However, Yin Zhuanghong firmly believed that they should not waste time, and should instead enter the nineteenth entrance.

The same sort of disagreement Chu Feng had had with the Mystic Cave Saints in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb occurred between Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong.

Neither of them were able to persuade the other.

In the end, they decided to part ways. Yin Zhuanghong decided to enter the nineteenth entrance on her own, whereas Chu Feng decided to proceed for the twenty-seventh entrance on his own.

"Take this."

At the moment when the two of them were about to part ways, Yin Zhuanghong handed a blood-colored ruler to Chu Feng.

That blood-colored ruler should be a treasure the Red-dress Holy Land had obtained from the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond. In addition to Yin Zhuanghong's eyes and Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, the blood-colored ruler had also contributed greatly to their journey.

If the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond was a dangerous place, then that ruler was a treasure that could allow one to avoid some dangers.

"You should keep it. I am able to handle things myself."

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he turned around and leapt into the twenty-seventh entrance.



“You...”

Seeing Chu Feng leaving so decisively, Yin Zhuanghong revealed a complicated look.

She very much did not want Chu Feng to go into that entrance. She believed the path Chu Feng had chosen to be one that would lead to death.

However, she did not hesitate too much. After all, she knew that she shouldered a heavy responsibility of rescuing her seniors ofa

the Red-dress Holy Land.

Thus, Yin Zhuanghong gripped the blood-colored ruler and leapt into the nineteenth entrance.

Yin Zhuanghong was extremely cautious. Even though her world spirit techniques were inferior to Chu Feng’s, she was able to breach the hurdles in succession with her blood-colored ruler.

Furthermore, in the end, she managed to reach the location of the formation core.

Not only did she see the formation core, but she also saw that there was a passage behind the formation core. She knew that passage would be able to lead her directly to the place where the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land were trapped.

Logically, Yin Zhuanghong should be overjoyed to see the sight before her.

However, she showed no sign of joy. Instead, she looked very pained and sad.

“Chu Feng, why did you refuse to listen to me?”

“My eyes are never wrong.”

Yin Zhuanghong gripped the blood-colored ruler tightly. Her arms were trembling.

She felt that since she had made the correct choice, Chu Feng must’ve chosen wrongly.

Although she was very saddened, Yin Zhuanghong knew that she did not have the time to be sad.

Thus, she clenched the blood-colored ruler again and began to infuse it with her martial power.

This was the amazing aspect of that ruler. One did not need powerful spirit power, for that ruler was capable of transforming one's martial power into spirit power inside the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond.

"Break!" Yin Zhuanghong shouted loudly. As if the ruler in her hand was a sharp blade, she swung it at the formation core.

Not only had the ruler assimilated with Yin Zhuanghong's boundless martial power, but it had also assimilated with her aura. Thus, Yin Zhuanghong felt that as long as the ruler could pierce the formation core, she would obtain the power of the formation core.

Even if she didn't manage to obtain the power of the formation core, she felt that as long as the ruler could pierce through the formation core, she would be able to go through it and into the passage behind it to rescue her seniors.

After rescuing them, she would be able to bring them there and flee using the hidden path.

"Clank~~~"

However, a scene that surprised her occurred.

Her ruler had only just approached the formation core when the giant wall-like formation core became frantic. A sickle-like object was sent out from the formation core. With a light slash, the sickle sliced the ruler in two.

"This..."

Yin Zhuanghong's expression changed enormously after seeing that.

She was not only astonished by her failure to pierce through the formation core, but she was also and more so astonished by the ruler being sliced in two.

That ruler was their Red-dress Holy Land's treasure.

In the future, they would have to rely on that ruler to open the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond.

Yet, the ruler had been sliced in two. How exactly was she supposed to account for that to her master?

## **Chapter 3918 - The Power Of The Formation Core**

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In the short moment when Yin Zhuanghong was stunned, countless sickles flew out from within the formation core, coming straight for her.

“Crap!”

As Yin Zhuanghong was momentarily stunned and the sickles were extremely fast, by the time she reacted to them, it was already too late for her to dodge.

“Woosh~~~” *no ve-1b-1n*

However, at the moment when Yin Zhuanghong believed that she would be killed, a figure suddenly landed before her.

“Bang~~~”

Before Yin Zhuanghong could even see who that person was, she was pushed away by an enormous power.

It was that person who had landed before her. That person was the one who had pushed her away.

After being pushed away, Yin Zhaunghong was finally able to see who that person was.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one that had landed before her. He was the one that had pushed her away.

However, by the time she realized it was Chu Feng, the sickles that flew out from the formation core had all landed on him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Blood splattered everywhere. Chu Feng's body was covered in wounds.

Even though he had taken the initiative to use his spirit power to form layers of armor to protect himself beforehand, before those powerful sickles, the multiple layers of spirit formation armor he had covered himself with were simply akin to paper, and unable to withstand a single blow.

“Chu Feng!!!”

After the sickles returned to the formation core, Yin Zhuanghong immediately used her martial power to pull Chu Feng to her side.

At that moment, Chu Feng was completely covered in wounds and blood. Even his aura became extremely weak.

“I’m sorry. It’s all my fault, all my fault.”

Seeing the dying Chu Feng, Yin Zhuanghong shed tears like rain.

She was feeling extremely sad and guilty. If he hadn’t saved her, Chu Feng wouldn’t have ended up like that.

“This seems to be the first time I’ve seen you cry, girl.”

Although Chu Feng was covered in wounds and on the verge of dying, the corners of his mouth rose into a faint smile.

“I’m sorry. I’m sorry. It’s all my fault.”

Yin Zhuanghong apologized nonstop. She felt that she was the one that had harmed Chu Feng..

“It’s enough. Don’t cry anymore. I’m not dead yet,” said Chu Feng.

“Clamor~~~”

Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, blood-red gaseous flames began to pour from his body.

As the blood-red gaseous flames appeared, his wounds began to heal. Even his aura was quickly recovering.

“Girl, your embrace is quite comfortable,” Chu Feng opened his mouth and revealed a wide smile.

Compared to his previous smile, the smile on his face at that moment appeared very vile and disgusting.

“What’s going on with you?”

“Why...?”

Yin Zhuanghong immediately let go of Chu Feng. She looked at him with confusion.

“Girl, were you thinking that by shooting that ruler you infused with your aura into the formation core, you’d be able to obtain the power of the formation core? You’re simply too foolish.”

“One’s aura is not enough. One must combine their aura with their blood.”

“However, even aura and blood will not be enough. You’ll also need this.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palm, and a special sort of spring water appeared in his hand.

“That... is that the item that you said was inside that entrance?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“Correct. This here is able to conceal my blood and aura. After they’re concealed, the formation core will not be able to detect them, and will bring my blood and aura into the formation core,” said Chu Feng.

“Thus, you were deliberately allowing yourself to be injured earlier?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Then... you’ve obtained the power of the formation core?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“That’s right. I think that we can go and rescue the elders of your Red-dress Holy Land now,” said Chu Feng.

“Great,” Yin Zhuanghong nodded.

“Woosh~~~”

Right after Yin Zhuanghong said those words, her body was enveloped by blood-red gaseous flames. Then, she began to move rapidly.

“Chu Feng, thank you.”

Yin Zhanghong looked to Chu Feng.

“What are you thinking me for?” asked Chu Feng.

“If it wasn’t for you, our Red-dress Holy Land would likely really suffer disastrously,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“We’re friends. There’s no need such things between friends.”

“However, there is one thing that I need to tell you. You’d best prepare yourself for it,” said Chu Feng.

“What is it?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“Does this Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond contain treasures?” asked Chu Feng.

“Correct. It contains treasures from the Ancient Era. Merely, we still have no idea what exactly the treasures are, since we’ve been unable to successfully open this Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond the entire time,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“As I’ve obtained the power of the formation core now, I am able to detect certain things in the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond.”

“I know where the treasures are located.”

“However, that place is currently empty,” said Chu Feng.

“Empty? What do you mean?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“Someone has already retrieved all the treasures in the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond,” said Chu Feng.

“Someone took them already? How could that be possible?”

“Could it be that this Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond never had any treasure to begin with?”

“Did we discover it too late, and the treasures in the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond were already taken by the time we discovered it?”

“But, that shouldn’t be the case. Our Red-dress Holy Land has guarded this Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond for tens of thousands of years.”

Yin Zhuanghong became very emotional.

The Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond was simply too important to them. They’d guarded it for so many years for the sake of obtaining the treasures inside. Yet, Chu Feng was saying that those treasures were gone. She found it very difficult to accept.

### **Chapter 3919 - The Same Sect**

“I have a question. Did the power of the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond never change the entire time? Or was there a time when its power weakened substantially?” asked Chu Feng.

“Now that you speak of it, there was a time when its power weakened.”

“I’ve heard from my master that several hundred years ago, the power of the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond was extremely terrifying. At that time, we were simply unable to enter it, much less think about opening it.”

“The Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond was simply too terrifying then. It would’ve been impossible for us to open it.”

“However, one day, the power of the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond suddenly weakened. Furthermore, it did not weaken by just a little, but rather weakened substantially.”

“It is precisely because the power of the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond weakened that my master felt we would have the opportunity to open it,” as she spoke up till that point, Yin Zhuanghong’s expression suddenly changed. She asked, “Could it be that the treasures in the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond were removed at that time?”

“That’s very possible,” said Chu Feng.

“Then... exactly who removed the treasures?” Yin Zhuanghong’s brows narrowed.

“Who did it is no longer important. Don’t think about that anymore. The Ancient Era’s remnants do not belong to anyone anyways. Should one be strong enough, they’ll obtain them,” Chu Feng comforted.

The reason why he said those words was because he was able to tell that the Red-dress Holy Land had placed great importance on the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond.

However, what use was that?

At the time when the Red-dress Holy Land felt that it was simply impossible to open the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond, that person had removed all the treasures.

From that, it was obvious the person who had done so possessed strength far superior to the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond.

If the Red-dress Holy Land wanted to seek that person out, they’d only be asking for trouble.

“What you said is correct. However, I don’t know if my master and the various elders will be willing to let go of this matter like that. They’ve simply placed too much importance on this Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“Let’s consider those things if they can survive.”

As Chu Feng said those words, his brows narrowed.

The reason why Chu Feng reacted like that was because he discovered that the path was much longer than he had anticipated.

Even though he had obtained the power of the formation core, even though the formation core’s power was extremely strong and had increased his speed enormously, he was still unable to see his destination even when traveling at full speed.

Furthermore, the things Chu Feng could sense were very limited. Most of them were protective formations.

Chu Feng was unable to sense the current condition of the people from the Red-dress Holy Land.



However, he was able to sense a protective formation being attacked by outsiders. Chu Feng felt that that protective formation was most likely the one that the Red-dress Holy Land's elders were taking refuge in.

At that moment, the protective formation was on the verge of collapse.

Most importantly, even though Chu Feng had obtained the power of the formation core, he was not omnipotent. He was unable to strengthen that protective formation with his formation core's power.

The only thing Chu Feng could do was rush over before the protective formation failed. Else, even if he possessed the power of the formation core, he would likely still be unable to save the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land.

.....

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Rumbles sounded nonstop.

A protective formation was currently sustaining intense attacks. no 17e)l 0-In

“Lady Supreme Elder, what are we to do?”

Frightened voices were sounding nonstop.

Unease, terror, fear, weeping cries and all sorts of other kinds of unpleasant moods filled the region.

It turned out that it was not only the Red-dress Holy Land's elders that were there. Their disciples were also present.

When they discovered people being massacred, the Red-dress Holy Land realized that someone was gunning for their Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond. They believed that it was very likely the All-heaven Sect that was doing all the massacres.

If the All-heaven Sect was the one doing all this, they would definitely not only be planning to seize control of the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond. They would also eliminate their Red-dress Holy Land.

Because of that, the Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elders decided to bring all of their elders and disciples into the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond to take refuge in the protective formation and wait for their Lady Headmaster's return.

What they didn't expect was that their opponents were not the All-heaven Sect. However, as they'd slaughtered innocent by the masses and gathered a great amount of Bloodsoul Aura, it made it so that even though their cultivations were not particularly powerful, their gathered Bloodsoul Aura was able to be utilized in the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond, and increased their power tremendously.

With a situation like that, even the protective formation was on the verge of collapse.

"It would appear that this is fate."

The Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder had closed her eyes.

She had fallen into despair. She knew that even she would not be able to contend against those people.

The heavens wanted to ruin their Red-dress Holy Land. This was a fate she could not change.

"Rumble~~~"

Another loud rumble was heard, and the protective formation sheltering the Red-dress Holy Land's elders and disciples finally shattered.

After the protective formation shattered, an army of over a hundred thousand appeared before the elders and disciples of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Those people were not from the All-heaven Sect. They all wore black gowns, and masks on their faces. Compared to the All-heaven Sect, they appeared even stranger.

Of course, if that were all, no one would be able to determine that they were not from the All-heaven Sect. After all, if the All-heaven Sect wanted to take care of them, they could very well disguise themselves.

The reason why the Red-dress Holy Land knew that they were not the All-heaven Sect was because their elders had fought them earlier. The abilities they used did not belong to the All-heaven Sect.

It would be one thing if it were only a single ability or two. Instead, all of them were using abilities that did not have any relation with the All-heaven Sect. Furthermore, their abilities were very similar to one another.

Everything indicated that they were from the same sect.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3920 - The Identity Of The Death Warriors - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3920 - The Identity Of The Death Warriors**

### **Chapter 3920 - The Identity Of The Death Warriors**

“Cough, cough...”

“I believe our Red-dress Holy Land does not have any grievance with everyone here. Thus, why do you insist on eliminating our Red-dress Holy Land?”

That Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder was in extremely weak health. Not only had she been defeated in their previous encounter, but she was also seriously injured. That was the reason why she’d retreated to hide in the protective formation.

Now that the protective formation had been breached, and they were no match for their opponents. She knew that she and the others of the Red-dress Holy Land would soon be killed.

However, she still felt unresigned. She did not wish to die without knowing the reason why. She wanted to know exactly who it was that wanted to eliminate their Red-dress Holy Land.

“We’ve merely been paid to take care of business. You all do not have to bother asking too much.”

“Rooarr~”

After someone who seemed to be the leader of the black-gowned individuals said those words, blood-red gaseous flames were unleashed from his body.

It was not only him. The hundred thousand black-clothed individuals standing behind him all began releasing blood-red gaseous flames too.

The blood-red gaseous flames were the power of the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond. Those black-clothed individuals had refined Bloodsoul Aura by slaughtering the innocent, and then absorbed the Bloodsoul Aura into their bodies. With their fusion with the Bloodsoul Aura, they were able to draw support from the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond to strengthen their battle power.

Right at that moment, the Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder spoke, “Wait.”

“Did you know that you all will soon die?”

“Soon die?”

“Haha. You’re trying to threaten us at a time like this?”

“Whilst it’s true that there are people that will soon die here, those people are not us, but instead you.”

As that person spoke, he planned to attack directly, and take the lives of the people from the Red-dress Holy Land.

“It’s the Bloodsoul Aura that will take your lives!” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder loudly.

“What did you say?” Hearing those words, those black-clothed people suddenly ceased their attacks.

“It would appear that you all were truly exploited by someone.”

“It’s the All-heaven Sect that dispatched you here, right?”

“Truly laughable. You all don’t even know about the side effects of the Bloodsoul Aura, yet you decided to absorb and fuse with it.”

“Look carefully at your dantians,” said that Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder.

“Rip~~~”

Hearing those words, those black-clothed people actually tore apart their black gowns to examine their dantians.

Upon doing so, fear and panic filled their faces. They were able to see that their dantians were actually ulcerating.

Although they did not perceive anything abnormal to be happening, they were able to see that it was not only their dantians, that were ulcerating, but their souls too.

If this were to continue, their cultivations would definitely be damaged, and they might even end up losing their lives.

That said, after they tore apart their black gowns, their appearances were revealed.

“Linghu Zhishi, it’s actually you?”

There was an elder amongst the Red-dress Holy Land that recognized the people before them.

She couldn’t have mistaken him, for she had, by pure chance, met the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief Linghu Zhishi before.

It was not only Linghu Zhishi. The others present were also all from the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

“Our Red-dress Holy Land does not have any conflicts with your Linghu Heavenly Clan. Why are you all attacking us murderously?” asked that Supreme Elder of the Red-dress Holy Land.

“Puuu~~~”

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, right after her words left her mouth, she let out a scream. A streak of blood-red gaseous flame had pierced through her body.

Linghu Zhishi had attacked her.

“Speak! How do we remove the poison of the Bloodsoul Aura?! Tell me, and I can spare your lives! Otherwise, all of you shall die!” Linghu Zhishi spoke fiercely.

“Haha. Do you take me for a fool? With how far you all have gone, how could you possibly spare us? If you spared us, the All-heaven Sect wouldn’t spare you either.”

“None of us are fools, thus you don’t have to bother with your hypocritical act. Besides, the Bloodsoul Aura is unable to be treated. That’s also the reason why our Red-dress Holy Land never bothered to refine Bloodsoul Aura, even though we are fully aware that it will increase our strength in the Ancient Era’s Blood Refinement Pond.”

“Whilst being unable to willfully slaughter the innocent is a part of the reason, the fact that the Bloodsoul Aura is simply too poisonous is the main reason why we never thought about using it,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder.

“Speak! Exactly what are the ways to treat this!? If you don’t speak, I will have your lives!” Linghu Zhishi increased the power of his attack as he said those words, and began to fiercely interrogate that Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder.

“Instead of asking me that, why don’t you go and ask the All-heaven Sect? What did the people from the All-heaven Sect tell you? You should trust them. Why are you here asking me about that?” That Red-dress Holy Land’s Supreme Elder laughed mockingly.

She knew that those Linghu Heavenly Clansmen must’ve been deceived by the All-heaven Sect.

“Lord Clan Chief, what are we to do now? We’ve been deceived! We’ve been deceived by those bastards from the All-heaven Sect!”

“They simply never planned to help us with our revenge, they’re simply exploiting us!”

“Lord Clan Chief, what do we do? What do we do?”

The Linghu Heavenly Clansmen were all panicking. As matters stood, they'd realized that they'd been deceived by the All-heaven Sect.

"Speak! Are you speaking or not?!"

Linghu Zhishi was left helpless himself. He used the blood-red gaseous flames and strengthened the torment of the Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder.

"Hahaha. To have you all accompany our Red-dress Holy Land in death, it will not be lonely on the Yellow Springs road."

[1. The Yellow Springs road is the path to hell in Chinese mythology. The Yellow Springs is another name for hell. It's said you get on that path after passing through the Gates of Hell.]

Not only did the Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder stop responding to Linghu Zhishi, but she instead started laughing louder and more mockingly.

"Courting death!"

"You all will be the only ones on the Yellow Springs road!"

Linghu Zhishi was thoroughly enraged. He unleashed boundless killing intent from his body. He was planning to kill them all.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. The indestructible wall behind the people from the Red-dress Holy Land was actually destroyed.

Following that, boundless blood-red gaseous flames rushed out from the destroyed wall and straight for the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen.

## **Chapter 3921 - Life And Death Adversary**

Facing the blood-red gaseous flames that had appeared all of a sudden, Linghu Zhishi and the other Linghu Heavenly Clansmen were not ones to resign themselves to fate. They all unleashed their own blood-red gaseous flames to contend against the incoming blood-red gaseous flames.

Unfortunately for them, the disparity between their blood-red gaseous flames and the incoming blood-red gaseous flames was simply too enormous.

The incoming blood-red gaseous flames surged violently, like an overwhelming giant ferocious beast! n(-OVeLB1n

In merely an instant, the Linghu Heavenly Clan's hundred thousand strong army was completely crushed. Disregarding those that were weak, even Linghu Zhishi himself was crushed by the blood-red gaseous flames.

The overwhelmingly murderous Linghu Heavenly Clan were all suppressed to the ground and left in miserable states.

"This, what is happening?"

It was not only the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen that were confused; even the people from the Red-dress Holy Land had puzzled expressions on their faces.

"Lady Elder, are you all alright?"

At the moment when the people were confused, a figure rushed out from the blood-red gaseous flames and arrived before the people from the Red-dress Holy Land.

That person was naturally Yin Zhuanghong.

"Zhuanghong, so it's you. You've managed to bring Grandmaster Yuan Shu?"

Seeing Yin Zhuanghong, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land finally stopped worrying.

They realized that the powerful blood-red gaseous flames did not come from an enemy. Rather, it was likely from Grandmaster Yuan Shu.

"It's not Grandmaster Yuan Shu. Grandmaster Yuan Shu was unwilling to help us," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"It's not Grandmaster Yuan Shu? Then what's going on here?"

The people from the Red-dress Holy Land felt extremely shocked.

Unable to contain themselves, they looked to the blood-red gaseous flames that were overflowing from the walls behind them.

At that moment, they became even more confused.



Such overwhelming power. If it wasn't Grandmaster Yuan Shu, who could it be?

"Seniors, it's me."

Under the crowd's focused gaze, a voice sounded from within the blood-colored gaseous flames. Following that, a figure appeared before the crowd's vision.

That person was naturally Chu Feng.

The current Chu Feng appeared extremely powerful, and simply undefeatable.

The reason for that was because the overwhelmingly powerful blood-red gaseous flames capable of defeating the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen at once actually came from him.

Like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, the blood-red gaseous flames revolved around Chu Feng like he was their master.

"Asura, it's you again!"

After Chu Feng appeared, before the people from the Red-dress Holy Land could say anything, Linghu Zhishi actually cried out in alarm.

He recognized Asura. Of course he did.

After all, he was also present at the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

His Linghu Heavenly Clan were the death warriors of the All-heaven Sect. They were the ones who had used their own bodies to test whether the entrances to the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb were safe or not.

Thus, Linghu Zhishi, like the people from the All-heaven Sect, had personally witnessed how terrifying Chu Feng was. He had witnessed how Chu Feng managed to defeat the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted all on his own, and scared Tuoba Chengan into fleeing in defeat.

Merely, he had no idea that the youngster by the name of Asura was actually Chu Feng.

"Never would I expect for it to be you all."

“However, upon thinking about it, it’s actually not surprising either.”

“After all, you were lackeys of the All-heaven Sect to begin with.”

Chu Feng looked to the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen on the ground and let out a cold laugh.

“You... you actually knew that we were from the Linghu Heavenly Clan?”

“Why do you sound like you know us?” Linghu Zhishi asked.

“Girl, take your seniors away from here first. I’ll take care of these people.” Chu Feng took a glance at Yin Zhuanghong.

“Okay.” Yin Zhuanghong nodded.

“Young friend Asura, we’ll have to trouble you then.”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s elders did not hesitate to leave.

They were able to tell that the current Chu Feng possessed the strength to obliterate the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen.

It was instead they who would not be safe there. Thus, they followed Yin Zhuanghong’s guidance and left.

“Rumble~~~”

After the people from the Red-dress Holy Land left, Chu Feng formed an enormous barrier with his blood-red gaseous flames, and locked all of the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen in there.

“So, those innocent people were massacred by you all?”

“Linghu Heavenly Clan, you have truly stooped lower and lower.”

Chu Feng swept his mocking gaze over the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen.

Those Linghu Heavenly Clansmen that were able to easily kill him in the past had all been reduced to ants, and were lying powerlessly before him with fear all across their faces.

“Lord Asura, we were merely ordered to do so. We never intended to become your enemy.”

“Lord Asura, please give us a chance. Please give us a chance.”

Suddenly, Linghu Zhishi got up and knelt before Chu Feng. He began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

The other Linghu Heavenly Clansmen all followed his lead. They too knelt before Chu Feng and began to kowtow whilst begging for forgiveness.

Seeing that, Chu Feng sighed emotionally. After all, they were the strongest of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

Their leader was also the person deemed to be the strongest expert in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Linghu Zhishi.

Back then, they were insufferably arrogant, and considered themselves unexcelled.

They were capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. They were people that stood at the apex of the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

At that time, no one had imagined that the mighty Linghu Heavenly Clan would, before absolute power, disregard their dignity too.

“You all have massacred innocent lives mercilessly. I cannot think of a reason to keep you alive.”

“Besides, you can tell the condition of your own bodies yourselves. Your dantians are rotting. Are you all not feeling any pain from that?”

“That must be the side-effect of the Bloodsoul Aura, right? That is the punishment that the heavens bestowed upon you for willfully slaughtering innocent lives,” said Chu Feng.

## **Chapter 3922 - Obliterating Everyone**

“We... we...”

After being reminded by Chu Feng, the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen really did turn their gazes to their dantians. It was only then that they discovered that their dantians' ulceration had gotten much more serious, and their cultivations were leaking out.

However, they did not feel any pain and, had it not been for Chu Feng's reminder causing them to look to their dantians, they wouldn't have even detected that they had become so severely damaged.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's reminder, they might not even know how they were killed. Silently, they would've been engulfed by that terrifying power.

What brought them the greatest despair was that, no matter what sort of ability they tried to use, they were unable to stop their dantians from rotting.

At that moment, they knew that the Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder had not lied to them, and that Asura before them also was not lying to them.

They were indeed going to die. Even if Asura did not kill them, they would not live much longer either.

Suddenly, Linghu Zhishi looked upward and shouted explosively, "Chu Feng!"

His voice was filled with despair and unwillingness.

Chu Feng originally thought that Linghu Zhishi had managed to recognize him, and was slightly surprised.

However, he soon discovered that Linghu Zhishi was not looking at him at all. Instead, he seemed to be shouting at no one.

"Chu Feng, had it not been for you, our Linghu Heavenly Clan would not have fallen to this degree!"

"Chu Feng, I, Linghu Zhishi, am unable to kill you in this lifetime. However, in my next life, I will find you for revenge!"

Linghu Zhishi spoke every word with fuming rage between gritted teeth. Practically every single word from him was filled with concentrated hatred towards Chu Feng.

After Linghu Zhishi finished shouting those words, he began to gather his blood-red gaseous flames towards the sky.

After the blood-red gaseous flames soared into the sky, they formed an enormous blood-colored sickle. That sickle was then sent towards his body.

Linghu Zhishi was trying to commit suicide.

After discovering that he was soon to die, Linghu Zhishi chose to vent his anger and hatred for Chu Feng and then end his life through suicide instead of waiting for his death.

“Bang~~~”

However, before that sickle made of blood-red gaseous flames could land on Linghu Zhishi’s body, it was suddenly sliced in two.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng used the power of the formation core to prevent Linghu Zhishi’s suicide.

“You!”

At that moment, Linghu Zhishi and even the other Linghu Heavenly Clansmen were all looking at Chu Feng with confused looks.

They were unable to understand why this youngster by the name of Asura would keep their Lord Clan Chief from committing suicide.

“I suddenly feel that I shouldn’t let you all die unknowingly.”

Chu Feng looked to Linghu Zhishi. The corners of his mouth rose into a ridiculing curve.

“You... what do you mean by that?”

Linghu Zhishi was completely confused. However, he had a faint feeling that something bad was about to happen.

“You still don’t understand? That’s fine. Look carefully, and you’ll understand.”

Chu Feng smiled. Then, his appearance began to change.

Under the gaze of the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s hundred thousand clansmen, Chu Feng’s appearance changed from Asura’s appearance to his own.

.....

.....

Silence filled the surroundings. It was weirdly quiet.

However, immediately after, loud shouts akin to a torrential rain sounded all at once.

“Chu Feng!”

Linghu Zhishi and many others from the Linghu Heavenly Clan all shouted out Chu Feng’s name furiously.

“It’s you! It’s actually you! Asura is actually your disguise?!”

Gnashing his teeth, Linghu Zhishi glared at Chu Feng. When he realized that the terrifyingly talented Asura was actually the person he loathed the most, Chu Feng, he was unable to contain his feelings of unreconciliation.

It turned out that the man who had become their obstruction in the All-heaven Starfield’s Reincarnation Upper Realm was their enemy from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

It turned out that he was not only going to die in a foreign land, but he was still going to die by Chu Feng’s hands.

“Do you all know why I recognized you now?”

“How could I, Chu Feng, forget your ugly faces?”

There was a faint smile on Chu Feng’s face. That was an extremely mocking smile.

Oh what irony it was. The people that stood high and above, people that ruled over everything, and had even dispatched their army to his clan with the intention of killing him, were now reduced to ants before him.

Anger and killing intent filled their eyes.

The anger and killing intent in their eyes at that moment was many times more intense than before.

However, they were more powerless than ever.

Compared to the battle at the Chu Heavenly Clan back then, the Linghu Heavenly Clan at that moment was truly akin to ants before Chu Feng.

At least, at that moment, they did not even possess the capability to fight him.

“Drop dead!”

Suddenly, Linghu Zhishi shouted crazily.

At the same time, he used his Bloodsoul Aura to gather his blood-red gaseous flames to launch an attack at Chu Feng.

Linghu Zhishi was not the only person. At the same time, the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elders and all the other clansmen present gathered their blood-red gaseous flames to attack Chu Feng.

They wanted to kill him.

“Utter fools.”

However, facing their attacks, Chu Feng merely smiled and shook his head.

Suddenly!

The smile disappeared from Chu Feng’s face, and an ice-cold expression appeared in his eyes.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In the next instant, countless blood-red sickles flew rapidly through the sky.

Following that, the surroundings grew completely quiet again.

At that moment, the ground was covered in blood, and the decapitated bodies of the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen.

Chu Feng did not show any mercy. All those Linghu Heavenly Clansmen that had nearly killed him in the past were obliterated by him.

## **Chapter 3923 - The Place Of Extreme Yin**

After killing all of the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen, Chu Feng gathered their Cosmos Sacks and all of their treasures.

Even though Chu Feng would not use those things himself, they would still get him quite a bit of wealth should he sell them. Thus, he would naturally not waste them.

Of course, the valuable things they possessed were not limited to only those surface-level worldly possessions. Even though they were already dead, their bodies still had special value.

That is... their source energies.

Using his world spirit techniques, Chu Feng extracted all of their source energies and stored them away.

Over a hundred thousand martial cultivation experts' source energies was no small matter.

There were even Utmost Exalted-level experts' source energies amongst them.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng had gathered quite an ample amount of source energies.

"My dear queen, I've prepared a present for you."

"It'll be there for you once you awake."

Chu Feng carefully put the source energies away after saying those words in his heart.

To martial cultivators, source energy did not have any use at all. However, they were the main resource for world spirits to train with.

Chu Feng had decided to regard all of the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen's source energies as a gift for Her Lady Queen.

After taking care of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng went to find Yin Zhuanghong.

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the people of the Red-dress Holy Land, regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, all had looks of gratitude on their faces. In fact, even the elders were weeping bitter tears.



What they'd experienced earlier was simply akin to a nightmare to them. It was Chu Feng who had woken them up from that nightmare. It was Chu Feng who saved their lives.

"Seniors and elders, the All-heaven Sect can be considered to have gone completely hostile towards your Red-dress Holy Land."

"What plan do you all have now?" asked Chu Feng.

"As matters stand there is no other choice. We will have to go find our Lady Headmaster," said the leading Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder.

"May I know where Senior Headmaster is right now?" asked Chu Feng.

"Regarding that..." The Supreme Elder revealed a look of difficulty at Chu Feng's question.

"This junior understands," Chu Feng realized that the Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder was unwilling to tell him. n0VE-l0/1n

"Young friend Chu Feng, you are the one that saved our lives. Logically, we shouldn't be hiding this from you. However, Lady Headmaster told us that even if we are to lose our lives, we cannot expose her location."

"Actually, to bring all these elders and disciples to find Lady Headmaster is an enormous offense for me. However, as things were, I had no choice," said that Red-dress Holy Land's Supreme Elder.

"Lady Elder, I can understand."

Chu Feng felt the current situation to be very normal. While him saving them was indeed an enormous act of grace, the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder had attempted to kill him in the Red-dress Holy Land. Had it not been for the Red-dress Holy Land's Headmaster coming to his rescue, he might've died already.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that he had returned the favor that he owed the Red-dress Holy Land.

Besides, even if it weren't to return the favor, an act of kindness remained only that -- an act of kindness. One couldn't possibly reveal all of one's secrets just because that person was one's benefactor.

Those were two completely separate matters.

“Young friend Asura is our Red-dress Holy Land’s noble guest. There is no need to conceal this sort of thing from him.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. Then, a figure appeared before the crowd.

Seeing that person, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were all overjoyed.

The reason for that was because the person who had appeared was the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Lady Headmaster.”

The people from the Red-dress Holy Land immediately gathered around their Headmaster.

They also roughly explained what had happened to her.

After learning what had happened, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster made the same decision as the Supreme Elder. She decided to abandon the Red-dress Holy Land for the time being so that they could hide themselves.

After all, even though she was capable of taking on Tuoba Chengan, she was no match for the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

If the All-heaven Sect was truly so deranged as to command their army to attack their Red-dress Holy Land, only death awaited their Red-dress Holy Land.

Originally, Chu Feng had planned to leave, as he’d already settled the matter.

However, to his surprise, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster insisted on inviting him to join them.

After being firmly refused by Chu Feng, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster informed him of her difficult problem.

It turned out that the reason she was inviting Chu Feng to join them was due to selfish motives. She had something she needed his help with.

Chu Feng refused at the start because he did not wish to be involved in the Red-dress Holy Land's private matters; he did not wish to intrude upon their secrets.

He was able to guess that the place they planned to seek shelter, was definitely a very secret location. Otherwise, they would've gone there to seek refuge from the very start. There was no need for them to seek refuge in the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond.

However, after learning that the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster actually needed his help, Chu Feng decided to accompany them.

After journeying for a while, they arrived at a forest.

That forest did not appear to be special at all. There was only one particular aspect to that forest -- it was very desolate. There were no powers in the vicinity. In fact, no living things could even be seen.

There were only some low-level ferocious beasts that did not possess any intelligence living in the forest.

That being said, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance from his Heaven's Eyes that it was extraordinary.

The geology of that place created a hidden image. That image resembled a coffin, which was filled with Yin aura.

Most importantly, that place was deliberately set up in such a manner by someone.

The purpose of setting up the geology of that place in such a manner was to absorb the extreme Yin aura of the world and gather them underneath the forest.

According to Chu Feng's judgement, that place had been established in such a manner for at least ten thousand years. It was even possible for it to have been established for tens of thousands of years.

Throughout the years, it had been absorbing the world's extreme Yin aura day and night.

Chu Feng suspected that the place beneath the forest should be filled with Yin aura, and extremely eerie. It was even possible for there to be terrifying beings with intelligence beneath the forest created from the gathered Yin auras.

“Was this place established by your Red-dress Holy Land?” Chu Feng asked Yin Zhuanghong through voice transmission.

“No.” Yin Zhuanghong shook her head.

“Then, was your master here earlier?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right.” Yin Zhuanghong nodded.

“What was she doing here? Can this place be used for cultivation?” asked Chu Feng.

“This place is a forbidden area. Before, apart from my master, only myself and the Supreme Elders have been to this place.”

“Even I am unable to determine what use this place possesses.”

“However, do not be afraid. My master will definitely not cause you harm,” Yin Zhuanghong said to Chu Feng.

“Do I look that cowardly?” asked Chu Feng.

“Didn’t you manage to determine what’s special about this place? Isn’t that why you’re asking me about it?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“I am merely curious,” said Chu Feng.

Then, as Chu Feng expected, they went underneath the forest.

Beneath the forest was a subterranean world.

Practically every corner of that subterranean world existed to absorb the world’s extreme Yin aura.

That place was truly eerie. It was so eerie that even the walls of that place were filled with frost.

“Why is this place so cold?”

“The outside is clearly so warm.”

At that moment, many disciples of the Red-dress Holy Land began to voice questions in confusion.

Even though they were martial cultivators, the cold of that place still brought a freezing chill to many of them.

This was very normal. After all, the cold there was no ordinary cold. Instead, it was a place of extreme Yin aura gathered for ten thousand or even tens of thousands of years.

Even though they were women, they still could not remain in contact with this sort of extreme Yin aura for too long. Otherwise, it would cause damage to their souls.

### **Chapter 3924 - A Little Nefarious**

Sure enough, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster knew that they could not interact with the extreme Yin aura for an extended period of time.

Thus, she had deliberately prepared a place for them to rest.

That place was not only formed with spirit power, but there were also treasures inside that could specifically suppress the extreme Yin aura. Inside the place, one would not be able to sense the extreme Yin aura.

After arranging the people of the Red-dress Holy Land, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster began to lead Chu Feng into the depths of the underground world. The further they proceeded, the more intense the cold became.

En route, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster suddenly turned to Yin Zhuanghong. “Zhuanghong, you can return.”

“Ah?” Yin Zhuanghong was surprised. Very rarely did her master try to keep anything from her.

Her master’s refusal to have her follow them made it appear as if she had something that she did not want her to witness. This came as a surprise to Yin Zhuanghong.

“Master said for you to return,” the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster reemphasized.

“Yes.” Yin Zhuanghong did not dare to disobey her master. Thus, she turned around and left.

“Young friend Asura, please.”

After saying those words, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster returned to guiding Chu Feng.

As they proceeded further, Chu Feng started feeling uneasy.

The place ahead was not only filled with even more frost and even stronger cold, but it was also growing darker and darker the further they travelled.

Chu Feng knew what sort of place he was heading toward.

If that place was a coffin, then Chu Feng was currently entering the coffin.

As he expected, the moment he arrived at the centermost region of that place, even he, with his cultivation, started to feel cold. He had no choice but to use his martial power and world spirit techniques to withstand the extreme Yin aura.

However, that was not what was important. The important thing were the things that appeared before him.

There was a giant table, which was covered in materials.

Chu Feng was able to tell from a single glance what sort of items those materials could be refined into.

They were all sort of materials related to the soul.

They could be fused with one’s soul to produce a healing effect.

At the same time, they could be used as an effective killing weapon because they could hook one’s soul.

They had two extreme uses.

That said, regardless of whether they were used for healing or killing purposes, one would not be using a lot of such materials.

Yet, the number of materials that were placed on the table were many tens of thousands of times the required amount.

“Young friend Asura, I’ll have to trouble you with this. Please fuse those materials into this here.”

The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster handed a jug to Chu Feng.

Although the jug appeared somewhat shabby and was already cracked, with the crack being mended, the jug emitted an Ancient Era’s aura. That jug was a treasure from the Ancient Era.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was able to sense the living aura emitted by the jug. The jug was most likely created from the ashes of the dead.

Chu Feng observed the jug carefully. From the jug, he could hear anguished wailings.

It seemed like there were countless innocent lives trapped within it.

Of course, that didn’t mean that the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster had trapped people in the jug. Rather, the jug itself was emitting a specific sort of aura.

Likely, this jug had already been like that back in the Ancient Era.

Although Chu Feng had no idea what use the jug might have, he felt it to be somewhat nefarious.

At that moment, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from recalling something.

Earlier, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster had spared no effort to gamble with the Mystic Cave Saints.

The item that she wanted to win from them was called the YinYang Soulsealing Rope.

That day, for the sake of obtaining the YinYang Soulsealing Rope, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster went as far as to gamble using their Red-dress Holy Land's Clan Protection Treasure.

Later on, Chu Feng had asked the Mystic Cave Saints what use the YinYang Soulsealing Rope possessed.

From them, Chu Feng learned that the YinYang Soulsealing Rope was used to tie up one's soul. Rumor had it that the YinYang Soulsealing Rope was capable of allowing the dead to be reborn.

Thinking back, that place had been created several tens of thousands of years ago, and in the form of a coffin. Over all those years, that place had been absorbing extreme Yin auras.

Then, associating everything with the YinYang Soulsealing Rope's usage, the materials on the table and that nefarious jug...

It all made Chu Feng feel that everything the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had done so far might be for the sake of accomplishing something terrifying.

Seeing that Chu Feng was acting slightly absent-minded, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster asked all of a sudden, "Young friend Asura, what's wrong? Could it be that this matter is very difficult even for you?"

"No, fusing them is not difficult. Merely, these materials are rather peculiar. Because of that, this junior is a bit curious. Senior, what are you planning to do once I've fused the materials?" asked Chu Feng.

"There are things that are unsuitable for me to tell young friend Asura. Thus, young friend Asura, you shouldn't ask anymore. After all, it might not necessarily be a good thing for you to learn the secrets of others."

The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster actually had a gloomy expression on her face as she said those words. Especially her gaze was extremely threatening.

It seemed as if Chu Feng asked any more, she would immediately kill him.

Truth be told, at that moment, even Chu Feng felt slightly panicked.



“Hahaha!!!”

Suddenly, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster burst into laughter.

“I’m teasing young friend Asura. Young friend Asura, please don’t take things seriously.”

“Young friend, please rest assured. I’m having you help me fuse these materials for the sake of saving someone. I am most definitely not using them to harm people,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Senior, you truly scared me earlier.” Chu Feng shook his head helplessly. He truly did not expect the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster to have such a naughty side too.

That said, Chu Feng still ended up helping the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster fuse those materials.

“Young friend Asura, truly, thank for you today.”

Seeing the completed product of the fusion surging in the jug like boiling water, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster revealed a grateful look.

Although this was a piece of cake for Chu Feng, she knew that it was not easy to fuse those materials.

If it were an ordinary Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, they might not even be able to fuse them.

“Senior, there’s actually something that this junior wishes to ask,” said Chu Feng.

“What is it? Young friend Asura, you can ask away,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Senior, do you know where Spirit Spring Water might be found?”

“Or... do you know where one can purchase Spirit Spring Water?” asked Chu Feng. *novE)lb-In*

Spirit Spring Water was an item capable of increasing one’s spirit power.

Although Chu Feng had obtained the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance and the gem that was capable of helping him reach a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak, he had discovered that his spirit power was actually unable to fully grasp that gem.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to draw support from Spirit Spring Water to strengthen his own spirit power.

Unfortunately, Spirit Spring Water was extremely rare. It was something that could only be discovered, and not sought after. Furthermore, Chu Feng needed an enormous amount too.

That was the reason why he had decided to ask the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

He wanted to see if the overlord of the Reincarnation Upper Realm might be able to help him.

### **Chapter 3925 - Acquaintance**

"Spirit Spring Water? Young friend Asura, how much do you need?" asked the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Roughly a million kilos," said Chu Feng.

"A million kilos?"

Even the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was surprised to hear that number.

She was also a world spiritist. Although her world spirit techniques were inferior to Chu Feng's, she still knew about Spirit Spring Water.

Although Spirit Spring Water was not extremely precious, it was also not something that could be found in great quantity. Furthermore, people would ordinarily only need one or two kilos.

In fact, many people only needed several catties.

Yet, Chu Feng actually needed a million kilos of Spirit Spring Water. This shocked the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Young friend Asura, why do you need so much Spirit Spring Water?"

“You’re most likely not only using it to train, no?”

“After all, even though Spirit Spring Water is capable of strengthening one’s spirit power, the effect is only temporary. It would not be practical to use it to train with.”

“Thus, I am truly quite curious as to why young friend Asura needs so much Spirit Spring Water,” the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster looked at Chu Feng with a curious gaze.

“Senior, just like how you have your secrets, I also have my own secrets. Thus, please forgive me for being rude, but this junior is unable to inform senior of what the Spirit Spring Water will be used for,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. I will not ask anymore,” the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster smiled. Soon afterward, she said, “You can leave the million kilos worth of Spirit Spring Water to me. That said, I will need some time to gather that much Spirit Spring Water. Furthermore, I don’t really have the time these days. How about this, you can come and retrieve the Spirit Spring Water from me in a year’s time.”

“A year?”

Hearing that number, Chu Feng felt that the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster would not be able to help him.

Chu Feng needed such a vast amount of Spirit Spring Water because he needed to comprehend the gem he had obtained from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, and increase his world spirit techniques to the Dragon Mark Saint-cloak level.

A year would be too long. Chu Feng was simply unable to wait that long.

If it were a year, even if Chu Feng didn’t use Spirit Spring Water, he would likely be able to successfully comprehend the gem on his own.

The reason why Chu Feng needed such a great amount of Spirit Spring Water was because he wanted to increase his world spirit power quickly. If he had to wait an entire year, there would no longer be any use for the Spirit Spring Water.

“Senior, thank you for your kind intentions. However, senior doesn’t have to trouble herself with this matter. I will think of a way myself,” said Chu Feng.

“Wait. Young friend Asura, if you need it urgently, I know of a place that might be able to help you,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Senior, what place might that be?” asked Chu Feng.

“The Reincarnation Upper Realm’s Mount Ivory Valley. That is a place that produces Spirit Spring Water.”

“Spirit Spring Water flows from that place year-round. That said, although the Spirit Spring Water flows steadily, the amount is very limited. Furthermore, the Spirit Spring Water that flows out is all collected by the people there.”

“That said, people have guessed that even though a very limited amount of Spirit Spring Water flows out from Mount Ivory Valley, the water source should have a lot more Spirit Spring Water.”

“Unfortunately, the mountain rocks of Mount Ivory Valley are all protected by spirit formations. No one is able to cut through the mountain. Because of that, no one is able to reach the spring water source.”

“If you’re able to find the source, then perhaps you will be able to obtain a million kilos worth of Spirit Spring Water,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Mount Ivory Valley? Senior, where is that Mount Ivory Valley located?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mount Ivory Valley is a little remote. However, it will not take too long to reach it using the Ancient Era’s teleportation formations.”

“That said, Mount Ivory Valley is guarded by the Cloudspirit Clan. The Cloudspirit Clan is rather eccentric. They are a clan that fears nothing and no one.”

“Young friend Asura, are you really in such a rush? If you’re not in a huge rush, you can wait some days, and I’ll go there with you.”

“Although the Cloudspirit Clan, with their personality, might not necessarily give me face, I am able to use my martial power to suppress them in crucial times,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Roughly what is the cultivation of the strongest person of the Cloudspirit Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“The strongest individual in the Cloudspirit Clan was a rank two Utmost Exalted. As for their current cultivation, I am not certain,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Rank two Utmost Exalted? That powerful?” Chu Feng felt surprised upon hearing those words.

The Red-dress Holy Land was the fully-deserving overlord of the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Yet, even they, apart from their Lady Headmaster, who possessed the cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted, only had two rank two Utmost Exalted amongst their Supreme Elders.

Yet, the strongest expert from the Cloudspirit Clan was actually a rank two Utmost Exalted.

From this, one could see that the so-called Cloudspirit Clan possessed strength that could not be looked down on. Furthermore, from what the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster had said, it seemed that they had a very eccentric temperament. They were a clan of people that refused to give anyone face.

From this, Chu Feng could tell that this was a rather thorny clan to deal with.

“It would appear that young friend Asura is truly in a rush. Unfortunately, I am truly unable to leave this place right now.”

“How about this, I’ll dispatch my elders to accompany you,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Senior, there’s no need. I actually know of a place that also possesses Spirit Spring Water. It’s just that the journey there would be rather far. That place is not located in this Starfield, but it has a very abundant amount of Spirit Spring Water. It would do for me to proceed for that place instead,” said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was actually lying.

Chu Feng knew that even though those two Supreme Elders of the Red-dress Holy Land were both rank two Utmost Exalted, they had been seriously injured by Linghu Zhishi at the Ancient Era's Blood Refinement Pond, and had still not recovered.

Chu Feng could not bear to trouble them at a time when they were still seriously injured.

Because of that, he decided to lie.

He lied because he did not wish to trouble them. However, he still decided to check out that Mount Ivory Valley.

If Chu Feng could obtain the Spirit Spring Water, it would be ideal. If it was too difficult, he would just give up on it.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster chatted some more. Then, Chu Feng told her of his intention to leave. The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was able to tell that he was impatient to leave to obtain Spirit Spring Water. Thus, she did not attempt to make him stay.

Chu Feng then left to find Yin Zhuanghong so that he could bid her farewell.

After Chu Feng left, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster opened a secret stone entrance.

Then, holding the jug Chu Feng felt to be nefarious, she entered the stone entrance.

The Yin aura inside the stone entrance was even more intense. Extremely thick ice and frost covered that place. That place was strangely dark. There were blood-red candles placed all around. Those candles were actually emitting blood-colored light.

Furthermore, blood-red vein lines would appear on the ground of the pitch-black space from time to time. This made that place appear particularly strange.

That was a spirit formation. The entire place was a giant spirit formation.

If Chu Feng saw that grand formation, he would definitely be alarmed.

Chu Feng would know that that grand formation was a soul gathering formation, a taboo spirit formation used to fuse souls with.

Suddenly, an extremely aged voice sounded, "Xiu'er, who were you talking with earlier?"

That voice was extremely weak. It seemed like it was from someone on the verge of death.

"Milady, it was a person of the younger generation. That person possesses very strong world spirit techniques. He is the one who helped me fuse this soul-fixing item." *noVe(LB-In*

The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster actually revealed an extremely humble and respectful attitude after hearing that voice.

"Younger generation? What's his name?" asked that voice.

"Milady, he is called Asura," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Asura?" Hearing that name, the voice grew a bit bleak. It seemed to be disappointed.

"Milady, is something the matter?" asked the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"It's nothing. It's merely that the tone in which that person of the younger generation spoke earlier reminded me of someone I know," said that person.

## **Chapter 3926 - Heavens Helping Chu Feng**

"Milady, who might be the person that you know?"

"Could Milady have remembered something?" The Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster became emotional as she asked those questions.

"No, my memory is still disordered. I am also unable to recall that person. I merely had an impression of them."

"However, one thing is certain. The person in my impression is most definitely not named Asura," said that person.

“So that’s the case,” the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster appeared slightly saddened after hearing those words.

“Oh, that’s right. Xiu’er, did you manage to find the monk I asked you to find?” asked that person.

“This subordinate is incompetent. I have yet to find that person,” the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster revealed an ashamed expression.

“It’s alright. Once I recover, I’ll go and find him myself.”

“That being said, Xiu’er, you’ve worked hard these days,” said that person.

“Milady, what are you saying? It was you who saved this subordinate’s life. Although I am the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster now, deep down in this subordinate’s heart, I will forever remain a person of the Reincarnation Sect,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Back when our Reincarnation Sect ended up in ruins, everyone fled their respective ways at the sight of the calamity. Those people all left us. Only you remembered the great scheme my father had established with meticulous care. Disregarding everything else, merely your conscience is enough to make your contributions known. Besides, for the sake of helping me, you’ve hesitated to do nothing.”

“If I am able to thoroughly grasp the Reincarnation Power this time around and obtain the legendary Reincarnation Divine Body, you will be the person with the greatest merit,” said that person.

“Milady, please don’t say it like that. This subordinate is incompetent. I failed to find you, and ended up allowing Milady to suffer all kinds of hardships.”

“In the end, it is Milady who recovered her memory and personally came to find this subordinate.”

“This subordinate is truly incompetent. My crimes are worthy of ten thousand deaths.”

As she said those words, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster knelt on the ground.

“Xiu’er, quickly, stand up.”



Right at that moment, a hand appeared from the darkness to help the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster up.

Even though that voice was extremely aged and weak, that hand was extremely youthful, like the hand of a young woman.

When the hand was extended towards her, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster immediately got up.

She knew that person was currently very weak, and did not wish to make her waste her strength in helping her up.

"Xiu'er, don't blame yourself. The martial cultivation world is so very vast. Back then, the spirit formation ended up having a deviation, which caused me to fall into another world."

"It is normal for you to not be able to find me in such an enormous martial cultivation world."

"Besides, the fact that I did not enter the world we agreed upon means that our plan had very possibly failed. Thus, you cannot be blamed for it."

"Let's not mention the past anymore. Are all the preparations complete?" asked that person.

"Milady, all preparations are complete. When would Milady like to begin?" asked the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Since the preparations are complete, let us begin now," said that person.

"Very well. However, Milady, the process is very painful. Please be prepared for it," said the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

"Painful?" n-(σ)-ℓ(-e.-l.(b./l..n

"Heh... that sort of pain is merely physical. Compared to the pain I felt in my heart back then, this is nothing."

That person let out a laugh of contempt after hearing the word 'painful.'

Hearing that laughter, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had a look of sympathy and distress on her face.

She knew very well what sort of hardship that person had experienced back then.

“Xiu’er, although I’ve recovered my memories from back then, I lost some of my later memories. I don’t know when I’ll be able to regain them.”

“However, I am aware that some of the later memories are very important for me.”

“Thus, you haven’t forgotten about the item to recover one’s memories that I told you to prepare for the fusion, right?” asked that person all of a sudden.

“Milady, please rest assured. This subordinate has prepared everything,” said the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

“Very well. In that case, let’s begin,” said that person.

.....

After Chu Feng bid his farewell to Yin Zhuanghong, he began to proceed directly for Mount Ivory Valley.

As the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster had said, although Mount Ivory Villa was a remote location, it only took Chu Feng a short few days to arrive using the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations.

That being said, there was still a short distance between the exit of the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation and Mount Ivory Valley itself.

Furthermore, Chu Feng did not know about the conditions of Mount Ivory Valley. Thus, he did not dare to rashly enter it. After all, Mount Ivory Valley was guarded by the powerful Cloudspirit Clan.

Because of that, he decided to scout out information regarding Mount Ivory Valley.

Fortunately, there was a place nearby by the name of Whiteclothes Nunnery.

Whiteclothes Nunnery was a monastery filled with nuns.

Out of respect, Chu Feng did not directly fly into the nunnery. Instead, he descended onto the mountain path and began to climb it step by step. Ultimately, Chu Feng arrived before the monastery’s gate.

“Dong, dong, dong~~~”

Once Chu Feng arrived at the monastery gate, a nun immediately came out to receive him.

That nun originally had a look of alertness. However, after chatting with Chu Feng, she relaxed her guard. She also began to answer his inquiries.

“Almsgiver, you’re planning to go to Mount Ivory Valley?” asked the nun.

“That’s right. Mount Ivory Valley is guarded by the Cloudspirit Clan. I wonder, am I able to go there?” asked Chu Feng.

“Mount Ivory Valley is open to the public. If almsgiver wishes to go there, it won’t be an issue.”

“Merely, almsgiver, what is your purpose in going there? Is it for the Spirit Spring Water?” asked the nun.

“Precisely,” said Chu Feng.

“If it’s for the Spirit Spring Water, I’d urge almsgiver to return,” said the nun.

“Why’s that?” Chu Feng asked in confusion.

“Almsgiver must’ve heard that cracks have appeared at the source of the Spirit Spring Water.”

“Furthermore, the Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief gave the order that if anyone is able to find the source, then, regardless of who they are, the water source shall belong to them.”

“Because of that, many nearby experts that learned of the news all came to Mount Ivory Valley. A scramble will be unavoidable.”

“I can tell that almsgiver’s cultivation is not very strong. Thus, it is better for almsgiver to not involve himself in this mess so as to prevent losing his life in the process,” the nun took a glance at Chu Feng as she said those words. Her gaze actually contained some contempt.

‘Oh-ho, I’ve been looked down upon.’

Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from sighing after seeing her gaze. He was not angry. Instead, he was extremely happy.

This was truly a coincidence, a perfect opportunity.

Chu Feng had travelled there precisely for the Spirit Spring Water, and it just so happened that there were cracks at the water's source during his arrival.

Furthermore, the eccentric yet powerful Cloudspirit Clan had given the order that anyone who was able to find the water source would obtain it.

This was truly the heavens helping him.

### **Chapter 3927 - Vicious And Merciless**

"Thank you for your advice, sister."

Even though the nun seemed to look down on Chu Feng, she'd still provided him with valuable information. Thus, Chu Feng not only did not bicker with her, but he instead responded to her very politely.

"It's been six hours already, are you unable to even handle such minor things?"

"A single day goes by without beating you and you forget about your lesson already."

At the moment when Chu Feng was planning to leave, a loud scolding sounded from deep within the Whiteclothes Nunnery.

"Almsgiver, if you don't need anything else, you should leave quickly."

Hearing the scolding, the expression of the nun before Chu Feng suddenly changed. Furthermore, after she finished saying those words to him, before he could even respond, she immediately shut the door in Chu Feng's face with a loud bang.

After shutting the door, that nun immediately began to rush inward.

"Sure enough, places with people will always have disputes. There's no such thing as a pure land in this world."

Chu Feng sighed. He had no intention to meddle in other people's business. He merely sighed at the fact that the Whiteclothes Nunnery, a nunnery of all places, would also have disputes.

That said, the scolding did not stop. Instead, it became even more intense. With that, the sound of someone begging for forgiveness could be heard too.

"Senior sister, I was wrong, I was wrong. Please stop hitting me. I will definitely be faster next time."

Hearing the voice begging for forgiveness, Chu Feng, who had already turned around and was walking on the path down the mountain, suddenly stopped.

The reason for that was because that voice sounded familiar to him.  
nove(*LB*)In

"I must be overthinking things. How could I find an acquaintance at a place like this?"

Chu Feng shook his head and continued on his way.

"Senior sister, please stop hitting me. I really know I was wrong."

That voice sounded from deep within the Whiteclothes Nunnery. Normally, a passer-by would not be able to hear it.

Merely, as Chu Feng had extended his spirit power, all aspects of his perception had grown much sharper. Thus, he was able to hear that person being beaten up more and more, and begging for forgiveness with a voice filled with more and more grief.

Although Chu Feng was not fond of meddling in other people's business, he was also not a cold-hearted person.

Hearing the voice begging for forgiveness repeatedly, Chu Feng was already slightly moved. Besides, the voice sounded a bit familiar.

Thus, Chu Feng halted his footsteps and turned around to check things out.

At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze changed. Then, the walls and the gates before him all disappeared from his field of vision.

Soon, Chu Feng locked onto the location where the begging sounds were coming from.

There were two nuns surrounding a little nun and beating her up.

Soon, another nun ran over and joined the bunch of nuns beating up that little nun.

The nun who had rushed over was none other than the nun who had received Chu Feng earlier.

“You shameless little shit, you’re truly courting death!”

That nun had only just rushed over. She clearly didn’t even know what had happened. Yet, she immediately began beating that little nun. Not only that, but she was also insulting her.

Chu Feng had already guessed that the nun who had received him earlier was not some good and virtuous person. Her current actions had verified his guess.

However, Chu Feng was not interested in all those things. The reason for that was because his gaze was currently focused on the little nun who was receiving a beating.

Chu Feng knew that little nun. She belonged to the Linghu Heavenly Clan. She was the daughter of the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Linghu Yueyue.

“What is she doing here?”

Chu Feng felt surprised to see Linghu Yueyue.

After all, he had personally beheaded the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and many experts several days ago.

At that time, Chu Feng did not see Linghu Yueyue. That said, he did not bother to search for her either. After all, there was no friendship between them.

Back then, Chu Feng had only felt the Linghu Heavenly Clan to be devoid of conscience, as they were willing to willfully slaughter the innocent for the sake

of completing their task. Because of that, he had felt that all of them should be killed.

Chu Feng had originally thought Linghu Yueyue to be among the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen he killed. He'd never expected to see her here.

It seemed that she hadn't been there that day.

Who was Linghu Yueyue?

Linghu Yueyue was not only Linghu Zhishi's daughter, but she herself was also a genius cultivator. Among the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen, she was the person of the younger generation second to only Linghu Hongfei.

Furthermore, Linghu Yueyue had a condescending nature, where she considered everyone else to be beneath her.

Thus, why would she be beaten up by a bunch of nuns today?

Furthermore, those were a bunch of nuns with cultivations that were only at Heavenly Immortal realm.

"Wait, something's amiss."

Soon, Chu Feng noticed what was wrong.

In Chu Feng's memory, Linghu Yueyue's cultivation should be that of a rank seven Martial Immortal.

However, Linghu Yueyue's current cultivation was... only that of a rank one Heavenly Immortal. Furthermore, her cultivation was very unstable on top of that.

"What's going on?"

Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eyes to carefully observe Linghu Yueyue. Soon, he realized the truth.

Linghu Yueyue's dantian had been seriously injured. Her cultivation had been crippled.

But, who did that?

No matter what, Linghu Zhishi was a rank two Utmost Exalted. Even in the Reincarnation Upper Realm, he would be considered to be a top expert. With him protecting Linghu Yueyue, there shouldn't be anyone capable of causing her harm.

That said, a very important consideration was that Linghu Yueyue was not with the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

Why did she decide to leave her father and clansmen?

Chu Feng was confused about a lot of things.

"I was wrong. I was truly wrong."

Linghu Yueyue was kneeling on the ground and begging the nuns for forgiveness.

However, those nuns showed no intention of stopping.

Those nuns were actually not trying to kill her. They were only trying to teach her a lesson.

That said, although the nuns did not intend to kill, it remained that their cultivations were higher than Linghu Yueyue's. Thus, even though they were not going all-out, their casual beatings still managed to quickly leave a vast stretch of bruises on Linghu Yueyue. Even her delicate little face was unable to escape from the bruises.

Although Chu Feng had a deep hatred for the Linghu Heavenly Clan, his hatred was not aimed at any individual Linghu Heavenly Clansman.

Between him and Linghu Yueyue, there were no grudges to be found...

Although Linghu Yueyue was very arrogant and slightly tyrannical, she seemed to have not done anything excessive.

Perhaps because Chu Feng didn't feel any antipathy for Linghu Yueyue, or perhaps because he was feeling some guilt for killing her father and clansmen, Chu Feng ended up feeling compassion for Linghu Yueyue after seeing what she was going through.

To help her or not?



Chu Feng was hesitant.

“Forget it. I’ll help her this once. After all, she won’t know it’s me.”

Coming to this decision, Chu Feng flew forward past the layers of high walls to directly reach the courtyard, and landed outside the entrance to the palace hall.

“Sisters, to bully a person of the younger generation in broad daylight, if such a thing is to be known to others, I’m afraid it’ll bring shame on you, no?”

Chu Feng spoke sternly after landing.

Hearing someone speaking about them, those nuns immediately felt guilty and stopped beating Linghu Yueyue.

However, when they saw Chu Feng, they were bewildered. They asked, “Who are you?”

“He’s that passerby who knocked on the entrance earlier.”

The nuns that had been beating up Linghu Yueyue spoke eccentrically.

“So it’s him.”

Hearing those words, the nuns revealed cold smiles on their faces.

“Almsgiver, you truly shouldn’t meddle in other people’s business.”

The nun who had received Chu Feng earlier also revealed a cold smile. Most importantly, Chu Feng felt killing intent from her.

She actually wanted to kill Chu Feng just because he had meddled in their business?

No, it’s wasn’t that simple. Chu Feng had personally witnessed their bad behavior.

They likely didn’t want Chu Feng to spread news about the matter, as it would affect their reputation.

Thus, these nuns had decided to kill Chu Feng to silence him.

However, to kill others to silence them for merely that, one could tell how vicious and merciless those nuns were.

“Sister, allow me to offer you a word of advice. It would be best for you to not attack me.”

“Otherwise, you will end up regretting it,” said Chu Feng.

## **Chapter 3928 - Such Change**

“Trash dares to threaten me?”

The nun who had received Chu Feng earlier revealed a look of displeasure.

“Don’t bother talking with him. Kill him and have him realize that he shouldn’t meddle in other people’s business in his next life.”

Right at that moment, the other two nuns also began to speak. Not only that, but concentrated killing intent also appeared in their eyes.

Sure enough, all three of them were vicious and merciless.

Soon, the three nuns attacked Chu Feng at the same time.

“Roar~~~”

Their unleashed martial power turned into three ferocious beasts. With mouths wide open, the three ferocious beasts rushed forth to devour Chu Feng.

The three nuns planned to devour him directly using their martial skills. They weren’t even planning to leave an intact corpse for him.

The three of them could be said to be truly cruel!

“Bang~~~”

However, right after the three ferocious martial power beasts approached Chu Feng, heaven and earth started rumbling.

Following that, the three ferocious martial power beasts were reduced to martial power that dispersed into thin air before Chu Feng.

At the same time, an extremely powerful oppressive might was unleashed from his body straight towards the three nuns.

Rank eight Exalted, this was Chu Feng's current cultivation.

Those three nuns were merely Heavenly Immortals.

At the instant when Chu Feng's oppressive might was unleashed, he turned into a god in their eyes, and they themselves felt that they were extremely small.

It was as if they were merely three little mice standing before a fierce tiger.

They were unable to stand firm, and were all shivering before Chu Feng.  
nove(ℒ℔)In

"Milord, we were wrong."

"Milord, this lowly one was completely blind. Milord, please don't take offense at our actions."

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually extremely powerful, the three nuns that had planned to kill Chu Feng earlier immediately knelt on the ground.

The three of them were actually unable to determine what Chu Feng's cultivation was. However, they were able to tell that he was at least an Exalted-level expert. In other words, his cultivation far surpassed their own.

Recalling the words Chu Feng had said earlier, they all realized what he meant.

It turned out that the ordinary looking fellow standing before them was actually a person they could not afford to offend.

At that moment, the three nuns felt endless regret. Unfortunately, it was already too late.

"I warned you three. Unfortunately, you failed to learn."

As Chu Feng spoke, the surroundings suddenly turned ice-cold.

"Milord, please spare us, please spare us."

The three nuns were not only wailing, but they also began to kowtow to Chu Feng. They were truly terrified.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng was not moved in the slightest. Instead, he sneered in his heart.

What disgusted Chu Feng the most were people like them, people who bullied the weak and feared the strong, people who had no moral integrity at all.

Those people were completely devoid of honor and dignity towards those stronger than themselves.

However, when faced with those weaker than them, they would be completely devoid of conscience, and be willing to do anything.

In Chu Feng's eyes, people like them were simply scum amongst cultivators.

"Putt~~~"

All of a sudden, Linghu Yueyue actually knelt on the ground.

"Milord, please spare my three senior sisters."

Linghu Yueyue was actually begging Chu Feng for forgiveness for the three nuns that had been bullying and humiliating her.

When Linghu Yueyue begged him, Chu Feng retrieved his oppressive might.

"Thank you Milord, thank you Milord."

The three nuns began to kowtow to Chu Feng frantically. They thought that he had decided to spare them.

Even Linghu Yueyue kowtowed to Chu Feng, thanking him for sparing her three senior sisters.

As for Chu Feng, he completely ignored the three nuns. Instead, he looked to Linghu Yueyue.

Seeing the current Linghu Yueyue, Chu Feng felt complicated emotions.

The Linghu Yueyue before him was no longer the same Linghu Yueyue he knew.

He didn't know what she'd experienced to change her into such a person.

However, Chu Feng was certain that whatever she'd experienced was very painful.

Thus, a look of determination flashed through Chu Feng's eyes.

"Wooshh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and three strands of martial power flew out from his hand. They turned into three daggers that shot straight toward the three nuns.

Blood splashed three times, and the three nuns all fell to the ground. Then, they began to howl and wail in enormous pain.

The reason for that was because the three martial power daggers Chu Feng had sent forth were aimed at their dantians. With their dantians pierced, their cultivations were rapidly decreasing.

If this were to continue, their cultivations were destined to be ruined. Thus, how could they not howl in grief?

Chu Feng's action had caught them off-guard. Even Linghu Yueyue was stunned.

She was only able to react to what had happened after some time had passed.

Kneeling, Linghu Yueyue crawled over to Chu Feng and began to kowtow directly before his feet.

"Milord, I beg of you, please spare my three senior sisters."

"I beg of you, please don't cripple their cultivations."

Linghu Yueyue was still begging Chu Feng to spare her senior sisters.

Seeing Linghu Yueyue like that, Chu Feng felt saddened and helpless. He said, "The reason why I stopped them is because they were bullying you."

"However, the moment they intended to kill me, the matter was no longer related to you. Instead, it became something between them and I."

"I'd already told them to not attack me."

"That was not a warning. Instead, it was their final chance. If they'd listened to me, then regardless of what they might do in the future, I would still spare them this once."

"However, the moment they attacked me, they chose their outcome."

"After all, if my cultivation was weaker than theirs, I would've died."

"If I'd died, it would have been all because of you. It would have been because I'd decided to uphold justice and help you. Because of that, I'd have provoked them, and been silenced."

"Yet, you're actually begging me to forgive them? Do you not think you're letting me down?" asked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Linghu Yueyue suddenly stood, stunned.

### **Chapter 3929 - Look Of Joy**

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Linghu Yueyue was momentarily lost for words. After all, what Chu Feng had said was very true. He had acted to help her.

"Young miss."

Right at that moment, a little nun ran over.

Chu Feng had actually caused quite a commotion by unleashing his oppressive might. All the nuns of the Whiteclothes Nunnery had noticed the situation at their location.

Merely, as Chu Feng was too powerful, the majority of them did not dare to show themselves. Instead, they all hid themselves, and were secretly observing from afar. Those who were cowardly had even fled from the nunnery out of fear of being implicated.

However, at that moment, a somewhat decent-looking yet very thin and pallid little nun, someone who appeared to be suffering from a serious illness, ran over staggeringly.

Furthermore, her face was covered in tear stains.

To have the courage to run out at such a time, Chu Feng knew that she had a purpose in mind.

That said, what surprised Chu Feng was not the courage the little nun had in running out here.

Instead, he was surprised by her identity.

Not only was she also a person of the younger generation, but she also addressed Linghu Yueyue as young miss.

The disciples of the Whiteclothes Nunnery should be addressing one another as junior and senior sisters. Yet, she addressed Linghu Yueyue as young miss. That was strange in and of itself.

Besides that, her cultivation was even weaker than Linghu Yueyue. She was only a True Immortal.

The reason for that was because her cultivation had also been crippled by someone.

Her original cultivation was most definitely not that of a True Immortal. The only reason she was so weak was because her cultivation had been crippled.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that the little nun was most likely not originally a disciple of the Whiteclothes Nunnery. Instead, it seemed like she had come to the nunnery together with Linghu Yueyue. He felt that she was also a Linghu Heavenly Clansman.

“Putt~~~”

“Milord, please uphold justice for my young miss.”

“Those three demonesses are simply unworthy of being nuns.”

“Milord, please uphold justice for my young miss.”

That little nun knelt directly before Chu Feng after coming out.

Then, she began to roughly explain certain things to Chu Feng.

The Whiteclothes Nunnery was a small sect.

That place did not even have elders. Apart from a Martial Immortal-level headmaster, the rest of them were all disciples.

The three nuns whose cultivations had been crippled by Chu Feng were the three favorite disciples of the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster. Originally, they were the disciples most likely to become the next headmaster of the Whiteclothes Nunnery.

However, after Linghu Yueyue came, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster began to place great importance on her.

Because of that, the three former favorite disciples became jealous of Linghu Yueyue.

Originally, due to their headmaster, they did not dare to make things difficult for her.

However, in recent days, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster had suddenly fallen ill. From that day on, the three senior sisters began to bully Linghu Yueyue. Furthermore, the bullying grew more and more intense as time went on.

Furthermore, the little nun had just learned that the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was not ill at all. Instead, she had been poisoned, poisoned by those three senior sisters.

"An'an, is what you said the truth?"

Upon learning this, both the disciples that were in hiding and Linghu Yueyue were shocked. In fact, Linghu Yueyue was so shocked that she stood up abruptly.

"Young miss, they were the ones taking care of Lady Headmaster this whole time. They refused to let others meet Lady Headmaster. Even the news of Lady Headmaster being ill was announced by them. They even announced that Lady Headmaster refuses to see anyone."

"I've long felt that things were fishy. Thus, taking advantage of the fact that the three of them were not present, I decided to sneak into Lady Headmaster's residence today."



“When I did that, I discovered that they’d actually set up spirit formation traps to prevent others from entering Lady Headmaster’s residence. This made me realize that something was definitely going on.”

“Thus, I used the treasure young miss bestowed me to breach the spirit formation, and managed to see Lady Headmaster.”

“Turns out, the three of them have been poisoning Lady Headmaster the entire time. They wanted to use poison to make Lady Headmaster lose her reasoning so that they could control her, and then have her pass on the headmaster title to them.”

“Furthermore, they planned to frame you, young miss. They wanted to frame young miss as the one who’d poisoned and killed Lady Headmaster after she died.”

“When I saw Lady Headmaster, she was already extremely weak. She did not even have the strength to sit up. However, Lady Headmaster is still clear-headed. It is Lady Headmaster who personally informed me of all this. You can go and ask her yourself if you don’t believe me,” said the little nun.

Hearing those words, Linghu Yueyue immediately rushed inside. The other Whiteclothes Nunnery disciples followed her.

At that moment, the three nuns lying on the ground screaming in pain stopped screaming. They gathered their final bits of strength and tried to stand up and flee.

“Behave yourselves and stay down.”

With a single thought from Chu Feng, his oppressive might came crashing down from the sky like an invisible mountain.

His oppressive might crushed the three nuns who had gotten up and were attempting to fly away back to the ground.

Suppressed by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, the three of them could only scream in pain. They were unable to budge at all.

“The three of you are simply worse than pigs and dogs.”

Soon, Linghu Yueyue returned.

Her attitude had changed completely. Killing intent covered her face. Furthermore, she was holding a blade in her hand.

Seeing Linghu Yueyue like that, the other disciples and even the three nuns that had been bullying her before were completely terrified.

Likely, it was their first time seeing her behave in such a manner.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, Linghu Yueyue used to be a peak Martial Immortal-level expert. She was someone who had experienced many things and major events..

Even though her cultivation had been crippled and she had been reduced to a Heavenly Immortal, her formidableness was definitely not something other Heavenly Immortals possessed.

Linghu Yueyue must've experienced some sort of setback, and had decided to change herself by giving in to despair.

However, the actions of the three nuns had enraged her. This forced the old Linghu Yueyue to return.

“Junior sister, please listen to our explanation. It’s not what you think it is. It’s not...”

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

The three nuns were still trying to explain. However, before they could finish their words, three splashes of blood could be seen. Unable to even let out a scream, the three of them all fell to the ground, dead. They were all killed by Linghu Yueyue.

After killing her three senior sisters, Linghu Yueyue suddenly knelt before Chu Feng.

“Milord, I beg of you, please save...”

Linghu Yueyue was naturally trying to have Chu Feng save the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

However, she was stunned before she could even finish what she wanted to say.

She was not the only one stunned. The other nuns were all stunned too.

They were shocked to discover that Chu Feng, who was still standing before them earlier, had disappeared.

Everything happened so quickly that they didn't even notice where Chu Feng had gone. By the time they noticed his disappearance, he was completely gone.

"It's all my fault, all my fault."

Linghu Yueyue began to blame herself repeatedly.

Actually, that person by the name of An'an had called to Linghu Yueyue's attention that the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster falling ill all of a sudden was somewhat fishy. Yet, Linghu Yueyue, due to low spirits, didn't bother to think too much about it.

Even when she was being bullied by those three nuns, she still endured it.

Because of that, it led to the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster being subjected to more poisons. At that moment, they were powerless to help her.

Since the expert passer-by was unwilling to help them, they could only watch helplessly as their Lady Headmaster died before them.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded, "Stop crying. Come and have a look at your headmaster."

Although the nuns saw no trace of Chu Feng, they were able to tell that his voice had sounded from their Lady Headmaster's residence.

Linghu Yueyue and An'an immediately rushed forth. Although their faces were still covered in tears, they currently had looks of joy.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3930 - Their Past - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3930 - Their Past**

### **Chapter 3930 - Their Past**

Chu Feng had disappeared all of a sudden earlier because he had gone to treat the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

Although the poison the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster had been given might be beyond rescue for the disciples of the Whiteclothes Nunnery, it was an easy task for Chu Feng.

In no time at all, Chu Feng had removed the poison from the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

Although she still needed time to recover, there was no danger to her life.

When the Whiteclothes Nunnery disciples discovered that their Lady Headmaster was safe, they were naturally all extremely grateful to Chu Feng.

For Chu Feng, treating their headmaster was simply an effortless task. He did not seek their gratefulness. Instead, he was curious as to why Linghu Yueyue would be reduced to residing in such a place.

Exactly what had happened to her?

That said, Chu Feng felt that it would not be suitable to ask her directly. Even if he asked her, she might not necessarily tell him.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to ask the girl by the name of An'an.

Chu Feng had helped them enormously. Not only had he saved the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster, but he had also indirectly saved Linghu Yueyue and that An'an.

Because of that, An'an was very grateful to Chu Feng. She was also extremely cordial to him when he decided to speak with her in private.

After chatting for a bit, Chu Feng learned that An'an's full name was Linghu An'an.

Sure enough, she was also a Linghu Heavenly Clansman.

If Chu Feng guessed correctly, she should be Linghu Yueyue's servant girl, or a sister with a close relationship to Linghu Yueyue.

Otherwise, she would not address her as young miss.

Furthermore, she was not only respectful to Linghu Yueyue, but she also emitted the sort of feeling one had toward one's friend. All of this made Chu Feng realized that they had a deep relationship akin to that of sisters.

"An'an, even though you and your young miss's cultivations were crippled, there's still a chance to restore them," Chu Feng said all of a sudden.

"Milord, is what you said the truth?!"

Sure enough, An'an's expression changed brilliantly upon hearing Chu Feng's words.

She was astonished, and felt disbelief. At the same time, her eyes burned with desire and hope.

Her reaction was understandable. She was, after all, a cultivator. Regardless of what one's cultivation might be, it was still something that one trained painstakingly to obtain.

To cultivators, cultivation might be one of the most precious things for them. No one was willing to lose their cultivation.

"Your Dantian is not only there to preserve martial power and cultivation. One's dantian is also training. As long as your cultivation has reached a certain level in the past, your dantian would have also reached that level."

"While it is true that the destruction of one's dantian and the dispersal of one's martial power will cause one's cultivation to flow out, the level which one's dantian has reached will not decrease."

"I've observed you two. Although your dantians are shattered, the state of injury is not very serious. As long as you two follow the method I teach you to train in after your dantians are restored, you will soon regain your cultivation. It will not be hard to recover the cultivation you had in the past."

After saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly looked to Linghu An'an, who stood up all of a sudden.

Linghu An'an was extremely excited, so much so that her body was shivering uncontrollably.

Suddenly, Linghu An'an bent her knees. She was planning to kneel to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng already realized that she would do that. Thus, he held her up before she could get on her knees.

"If you are to kneel, I will not help you," he said with a smile.

"Milord, are you really willing to help myself and my young miss regain our cultivations?"

Linghu An'an was extremely anxious. She was extremely afraid that Chu Feng would refuse to help her. She was so anxious that tears were flowing from her eyes.

She had already realized that Chu Feng told her those things because he wanted to help them.

Yet, she was still extremely afraid, afraid that he would not help them.

Her appearance was truly quite heart-wrenching.

"I am able to help you. However, my master once gave me a set of rules."

"Before helping someone recover their cultivation, I must first know how and why their cultivation was crippled. Thus, are you willing to tell me the truth as to what happened? If you're willing, I will naturally be able to help," said Chu Feng.

"I'm willing, I'm willing."

"Merely, Milord, I have a condition," Linghu An'an revealed a difficult look as she said those words.

"Speak away. Don't bother to hold back anything that might be difficult."

Chu Feng did not wish to put pressure on Linghu An'an. In fact, he was already able to guess what she was worried about.

"While I am able to tell Milord what happened to myself and my young miss, I earnestly request that Milord does not tell my young miss that I've told you everything. My young miss does not wish for what happened to us to be

known to outsiders. Even though the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster saved us, young miss still did not tell her what happened to us."

Sure enough, it was exactly as Chu Feng had expected. It wasn't that Linghu An'an was unwilling to tell him. Instead, it was Linghu Yueyue who was unwilling to tell anyone.

"I accept your condition. I will keep this matter confidential. I will not have your young miss find out about it," said Chu Feng.

"Milord, thank you for your understanding."

Linghu An'an felt extremely grateful. Then, she began to tell Chu Feng what had happened.

She even told him about the clan they belonged to, the starfield they were from, and even the matter about the conflict between their Linghu Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After Linghu Zhishi left the Ancestral Martial Starfield with a portion of the Linghu Heavenly Clan's elites, he decided to seek asylum under the All-heaven Sect.

The All-heaven Sect agreed to shelter them and help them get revenge. From that point onward, the Linghu Heavenly Clan became the All-heaven Sect's lackey.

The things the All-heaven Sect had the Linghu Heavenly Clan do were mostly filthy and cruel. They were shameless things that could not be revealed to the public.

For the sake of revenge, Linghu Zhishi was able to disregard the lives of his own clansmen. As for killing innocent people, it was simply a non-issue.

However, Linghu Yueyue, as the daughter of Linghu Zhishi and the princess of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, strongly opposed her father's savagery.

In the end, the father and daughter got into a major argument.

During that argument, Linghu Yueyue proclaimed that she would leave the Linghu Heavenly Clan; leave her father.

Linghu Zhishi stated that if Linghu Yueyue insisted on leaving the Linghu Heavenly Clan, she was free to do so. However, she would no longer be his daughter and that he would retrieve everything he'd given her.

Thus, not only did he take away all the precious treasures Linghu Yueyue possessed, but he even took away her cultivation.

Even though Chu Feng had already guessed that Linghu Yueyue's crippled cultivation was most likely related to the Linghu Heavenly Clan, he had never imagined the person who crippled her cultivation to be her own father, Linghu Zhishi!

### **Chapter 3931 - Awfully Strange Place**

Chu Feng knew that Linghu Zhishi was devoid of conscience.

However, he hadn't expected for him to be so ruthless as to not even spare his own daughter.

No matter how much Linghu Yueyue didn't get along with him, he was still her father. He could very well just let her leave directly.

Yet, not only did he retrieve all the treasures she possessed, but he even personally crippled her cultivation.

Linghu Yueyue was his biological daughter!

How heartless of a father must one be to do such a cruel thing to one's own daughter?

Likely, not even Linghu Yueyue herself had expected her father to be that cruel.

No matter how cruel and fierce tigers were, they did not eat their offspring. Yet, her father did not hesitate to do such a cruel thing to her.

Perhaps that was the reason why Linghu Yueyue's personality had changed so much. Indeed, the shock she received was something that ordinary people would find very difficult to bear.

After Linghu Yueyue was crippled of her cultivation, she was driven out of the Linghu Heavenly Clan by Linghu Zhishi.



Threatened by Linghu Zhishi, even though there were Linghu Heavenly Clansmen that felt sorry for her, no one dared to say anything.

It was instead Linghu An'an who stood forth.

However, the outcome of speaking out for Linghu Yueyue was also very self-evident.

Although Linghu An'an did not have her treasures taken away, her cultivation had also been crippled.

Linghu Zhishi was extremely cruel. Linghu An'an and Linghu Yueyue were seriously injured and unable to move after having their cultivations crippled. In fact, they were at risk of dying.

Had they not encountered the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster, they might've died already.

After Linghu Yueyue learned of her respected father's true colors, she was completely discouraged, and decided to shave her head to become a nun, and become a disciple of the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

After learning of what had happened, Chu Feng felt greater sympathy for Linghu Yueyue.

Because of that, he helped Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an restore their dantians.

Linghu Yueyue did not refuse Chu Feng's help. Instead, she was extremely grateful.

After all, she did not know Chu Feng's real identity. In her mind, he was merely a stranger. For him to be willing to help her, she would naturally be very grateful. ~~not~~ In

After restoring Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an's dantians, Chu Feng left the Whiteclothes Nunnery and began to proceed for Mount Ivory Valley.

Mount Ivory Valley was actually a continuous mountain range.

This mountain range was completely covered in boulders and was barren, with no sign of plants, trees or living creatures.

The boulders were layered atop one another. When looking from the northwest, the mountain range truly resembled an elephant. It was no wonder it was called Mount Ivory Valley.

Mount Ivory Valley was the territory of the Cloudspirit Clan. Because of that, there was a designated entrance. That entrance was guarded by Cloudspirit Clansmen year round.

When Chu Feng arrived at the entrance to Mount Ivory Valley, he finally caught sight of the Cloudspirit Clansmen.

The Cloudspirit Clansmen were standing in an orderly manner on either side of the entrance. They wore leather armor and held black spears. Standing there motionlessly, they resembled sculptures.

That said, apart from having robust builds with special runes and symbols on their bodies and faces, their appearances did not seem to be any different from those of humans.

Apart from the Cloudspirit Clansmen, there were a lot of people lingering around.

Due to the fact that a crack had appeared and Spirit Spring Water had spread forth, a lot of people were attracted here. Those people had all come for the Spirit Spring Water.

Although Spirit Spring Water was useless for martial cultivators, it was still considerably valuable.

Although those people did not have any confidence in being able to find the source of the Spirit Spring Water, they were there to test their luck. They felt that if they were lucky enough to discover something, they would enjoy massive benefits. Even if the journey left them empty-handed, they would not lose anything either.

That said, although a lot of people were there, their cultivations were generally not strong. Chu Feng discovered that the majority of them were Heavenly Immortals or Martial Immortals. In fact, the most numerous group of people were True Immortals.

Although there were also Exalted amongst them, the number was very few.

The tide of people coming from all directions was proceeding toward the insides of Mount Ivory Valley in an unending stream.

Although the Cloudspirit Clansmen were guarding the entrance, they did not stop anyone from proceeding inside.

It would appear that some sort of unforeseen event had truly occurred to Mount Ivory Valley.

However, Chu Feng felt that this unforeseen event was not as simple as the rumors had made it to be.

Rumors had only stated that a crack had appeared where the Spirit Spring Water flowed out, and people had the chance to seek out the source of the Spirit Spring Water.

However, Chu Feng discovered that the entire Mount Ivory Valley, regardless of whether it was the continuous mountains or the ground, were all cracked.

Some cracks were extremely terrifying. The cracks split through the top of the giant mountains that reached tens of thousands of meters in height. It appeared like some sort of intense earthquake had happened there.

Most importantly, after Chu Feng entered Mount Ivory Valley with the crowd, his spirit power was sealed away.

An enormous power was released from deep within Mount Ivory Valley. That power had sealed away Chu Feng's spirit power.

Because of that, he was unable to use his Heaven's Eyes and spirit power to observe the surroundings. In fact, he was unable to even use his world spirit techniques.

This power sealing his spirit power was not purely spirit power or purely martial power. Instead, it seemed to be something formed of multiple different powers. Chu Feng was even able to sense the Ancient Era's aura from it.

Most importantly, this strange fusion of powers did not seem to be something that someone had set up deliberately to restrict the use of spirit power.

Instead, it seemed more like some sort of unforeseen event had happened that caused those powers to fuse into that strange power.

That said, although they were fused, it still meant that those powers existed on their own in that place before. Otherwise, how could they be fused together?

Regardless, that place was awfully strange.

### **Chapter 3932 - The Helpless Chu Feng**

Chu Feng was proceeding towards the location of the Spirit Spring Water.

He was not the only one. There were a lot of other people on the road.

However, some people began to pant as they continued walking. Then, they started sweating, and having difficulty walking.

Some even sat powerlessly on the ground, expressing their inability to continue.

The reason for this was due to that strange power.

That strange yet special power not only sealed away everyone's spirit power, it also produced an enormous feeling of oppression.

The further in one proceeded, the stronger the oppression became. Those without sufficient cultivations were naturally unable to withstand it.

Because of this, it was clear that the strange power likely originated from the Spirit Spring Water. Otherwise, the oppression wouldn't be stronger the closer one came to it.

Of course, to Chu Feng, this level of oppression was merely akin to a passing breeze. It did not cause any obstruction to him at all.

After all, Chu Feng's current level of cultivation was that of a rank eight Exalted.

Because of that, the others were walking slowly because they had no choice, as they were being oppressed. As for Chu Feng, he was walking slowly because he was observing his surroundings.

Although Chu Feng's spirit power was restricted, making him unable to perceive anything with it and also unable to use his Heaven's Eyes, it remained that Chu Feng was a world spiritist.

Thus, he had the experience of being a world spiritist. Even without special methods, his naked eye was still able to detect a lot more things than ordinary people.

In that place, both spirit power and that indescribable power were extremely powerful. That place also emitted an Ancient Era's aura. The further they proceeded, the more intense the Ancient Era's aura became.

Chu Feng felt that that place was much stranger than people had anticipated.

The treasures there might not be limited to only Spirit Spring Water. It might be possible for there to be an enormous opportunity here.

If Chu Feng were to examine things carefully, he might be able to see a decisive opportunity.

“Wuu~~~”

However, all of a sudden, Chu Feng's expression changed.

It was an expression of detecting that something was bad.

“Say, my great uncles, please don't mess with me at a time like this.”

Chu Feng frowned as he looked to his dantian.

The reason for that was because he noticed his cultivation was rapidly decreasing.

It was the enormous lightning beasts in his dantian. They were attempting to refine the Sacred Tree Seed again.

Whenever the enormous lightning beasts attacked the Sacred Tree Seed, the Sacred Tree Seed would resist their attacks.

The fight between the two different powers would lead to a decrease in Chu Feng's cultivation.

Furthermore, their battle this time around was extremely intense. Because of that, Chu Feng's cultivation was rapidly decreasing.

Chu Feng felt as if his rank eight Exalted-level cultivation could disappear in a flash. He felt that he could become someone without cultivation at any moment.

“Damn it!”

Originally, Chu Feng had wanted to carefully observe his surroundings. However, with the situation at hand being like that, he was unable to continue with his observation.

After all, he didn’t know how long this situation would last.

Thus, taking advantage of the fact that he still had his cultivation, Chu Feng gathered all his strength to quickly proceed towards the Spirit Spring Water.

Unfortunately, the speed at which Chu Feng’s cultivation was decreasing was simply too fast.

Before Chu Feng could even see the Spirit Spring Water, he was unable to continue onward.

In a short period of time, his cultivation had decreased to the True Immortal realm.

Even though his cultivation stopped decreasing after reaching the True Immortal realm, he was no longer able to continue onward.

“I am truly in submission to you all. Of all times, why must you mess with me now?”

Chu Feng felt truly helpless as he sat powerlessly on the ground. *noVe(LB-In*

What could he possibly do now? He could only wait for his cultivation to return.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, once he began waiting for his cultivation to return, he continued to wait for six entire hours.

Six hours passed. Although Chu Feng’s cultivation did not continue to decrease, it remained at that of a rank one True Immortal.

The battle in Chu Feng’s dantian was still ongoing.

Chu Feng saw people passing by him while he could only sit and wait anxiously. This caused him to realize that he could not resign himself to fate.

He felt that he must think of a way.

“Brother, can you help me? If you bring me to the Spirit Spring Water, I will definitely be extremely grateful, and thank you properly.”

“Brother, please trust me.”

“Young Heroine, might you be willing to come to my aid? Help my journey forward. I will definitely repay you for your help.”

Helpless, Chu Feng began to request help from the passers-by. He hoped that a passer-by would be able to bring him along.

However, those passers-by simply ignored Chu Feng. In fact, they were all avoiding him like a plague as they walked by him.

At that moment, Chu Feng fully experienced what was meant by the ‘fickleness of human nature’ and how people judged a person by their appearance.

Sure enough, benefactors were not people that could be encountered every time.

Chu Feng was not fond of asking others for help. Although he was not thin-skinned, he knew what it meant by ‘do it yourself if you want it done right.’

Thus, Chu Feng was planning to give up.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to give up, a voice sounded.

“What sort of reward are you going to give?”

Looking towards the voice, Chu Feng saw a group of people arriving beside him.

As Chu Feng’s spirit power was currently sealed, he was unable to detect their cultivations. However, from their exhausted appearances, Chu Feng could tell that they should be Heavenly Immortals.

Truth be told, Chu Feng didn't think that Heavenly Immortals would be able to reach the Spirit Spring Water.

However, as matters stood, he had no other choice. Thus, Chu Feng said to that person who asked earlier, "As I'm the one making the request, you can give your conditions. As long as it's not too excessive, I will not have an issue with it."

"I want an Immortal Armament," said the sparse-haired and slightly bald middle-aged man who led the group.

"This?"

"Brother Zhang, you're being a bit too excessive here, no?"

"That's right. Look at him, how could he possibly have an Immortal Armament?"

"Besides, even if he does possess an Immortal Armament, he wouldn't be willing to give it to you."

After that semi-bald man spoke, the passers-by began to roll their eyes at him, and even his friends behind him were telling him that he was being excessive with his demand.

### **Chapter 3933 - Scammer?**

However, that semi-bald man replied with a smirk on his face, "Do you all think that this path is that easy? That strange oppressive might is simply too powerful. I'm already having a great deal of difficulty making this journey on my own. If I'm to bring someone along with me, I could very well miss the golden opportunity."

"I'm only demanding an Immortal Armament from him. I feel my demand isn't excessive at all."

"Very well. I accept your condition. As long as you bring me with you, regardless of how far you can reach, I will give you an Immortal Armament," said Chu Feng.

"What?"

The crowd all revealed sluggish expressions after hearing Chu Feng's words.



Furthermore, they all looked at him like he was a fool.

Following that, the crowd burst into roaring, mocking laughter.

It was not only the bystanders that were laughing. Even the bald man who'd spoken to Chu Feng was laughing. Furthermore, he was laughing more frantically than anyone.

From this, it could be seen that he'd never believed that Chu Feng would be able to take out an Immortal Armament from the very start. He was merely trying to mess with him.

"Boy, you said you have an Immortal Armament? Come, bring it out and show it to me," said the bald man with a ridiculing tone.

"Right, take it out and show us it."

The friends of that bald man also began to heckle.

In fact, even the passers-by stopped and were looking over with curiosity.

Without saying anything, Chu Feng placed his hand on his Cosmos Sack.

Perhaps Immortal Armaments were priceless treasures to people like them, but to Chu Feng, they were nothing more than a pile of junk.

It wasn't that Chu Feng was being arrogant. It was simply that he had too many Immortal Armaments in his Cosmos Sack.

Besides, Immortal Armaments were completely useless to him. Thus, not to mention demanding a single Immortal Armament, Chu Feng would not find any issue even if he were to demand ten Immortal Armaments.

"This..."

However, when Chu Feng's palm touched his Cosmos Sack, he was suddenly stunned.

He was able to sense the possessions in his Cosmos Sack.

However, he was unable to retrieve anything.

It was the strange power from that place.

That power had not only sealed Chu Feng's spirit power, but it had even sealed his Cosmos Sack.

"What's wrong? Where's the Immortal Armament?" asked the bald-headed man.

"Brother Zhang, it's enough to just watch a bustling scene. Did you really think that this person here would be able to take out an Immortal Armament?"

The friends of that bald man started laughing and ridiculing again.

"It's not that I do not have an Immortal Armament. It's just that the power of this place has sealed my Cosmos Sack. If you don't trust me, you can check your own Cosmos Sacks. See if you can take out something from them," said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, although the crowd continued to laugh and ridicule Chu Feng, they also placed their hands on their Cosmos Sacks. Upon doing so, they discovered that what Chu Feng had said was true.

"Oh-ho, I really can't take anything out."

"This fellow is truly capable. He actually knew that the strange power of this place seals away even Cosmos Sacks. That's why he's here scamming people."

"No wonder he was able to reach this place with his rank one True Immortal-level cultivation. It would appear that he has scammed quite a lot of people."

However, after verifying Chu Feng's claim to be true, they not only refused to believe Chu Feng, but they instead began to insult him.

"I only need help. If you're willing to help, I will reward you. If you're unwilling to help, you can scam. Don't stay here and ruin this young master's mood," unwilling to bother arguing with them, Chu Feng sat back down.

"Motherfucker! You're nothing but a damn scammer, is this how you talk to your daddy?!"

Chu Feng's words incurred the anger of that bald man.

"Boy, apologize to your daddy right away. Otherwise, today, your daddy will beat you up till you're crippled!" said the bald man as he pointed at Chu Feng.

“Do you have a death wish?”

Chu Feng suddenly stood up. Even though his expression did not change in the slightest, the bald man shivered, took several steps back and nearly stumbled when Chu Feng’s gaze landed on him.

Although Chu Feng no longer possessed his Rank 8 Exalted-level cultivation, the killing intent of his gaze remained as sharp as ever.

It was Chu Feng’s killing intent that had scared the bald man like that.

“Brother Zhang, what’s wrong? You couldn’t possibly be scared by that scammer, right?”

“Haha, you were actually scared by a rank one True Immortal-level scammer? Brother Zhang, you’re truly useless.”

Seeing the bald man taking several steps back in fear and nearly stumbling to the ground, his friends began to ridicule him.

“Bullshit! How could I fear him?!”

The bald man was actually slightly panicky.

After all, he had truly felt terrified by Chu Feng’s gaze earlier.

He carefully sensed Chu Feng’s cultivation, and once again confirmed that he was only a rank one True Immortal.

Thus, being incited by his friends, he decided that it was impossible to stop midway, and it would be completely humiliating if he didn’t teach Chu Feng a lesson.

As such, he grabbed Chu Feng by his collar and lifted him up from his sitting position.

“Boy, I’ll repeat myself. Apologize to me immediately! Otherwise, your daddy will cripple you!”

“Pah~~~”

However, right after his words were finished, Chu Feng opened his mouth and spat a mouthful of spit on his face.

“Motherfucker! I’m going to cripple you!”

Chu Feng’s action completely enraged that bald man. As he spoke, he raised his hand with the intention to attack Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng’s cultivation had been reduced to that of a rank one True Immortal, he showed no fear towards that bald man.

Although his cultivation had decreased, his body’s constitution had not. His body remained as tough as before.

That man was merely a Heavenly Immortal. If he were truly to strike Chu Feng with his fist, not only would Chu Feng not sustain any injuries, but he himself would instead find his hand shattered from the impact.

“Paa~~~”

However, at the moment the bald man planned to attack Chu Feng with his fist, a palm suddenly appeared and grabbed the bald man’s fist.

### **Chapter 3934 - Uneasy Gaze**

A person was standing behind the bald man.

It was a tall and robust fellow. He was the one who had grabbed the bald man’s fist and stopped him from attacking Chu Feng.

That man was over three meters tall. His muscles were extremely pronounced. Even though he was wearing clothes, one could still see the outline of his muscles.

Standing there, he simply resembled a beast of a man.

Most importantly, although the man had a very tall and robust build, his face appeared very young. He was likely a person of the younger generation.

“Young... young master Pang?”

The bald man was rather surprised to see the man.

The friends of the bald man also gasped in surprise.

Hearing the discussions of the people nearby, Chu Feng learned exactly who that robust young master Pang was.

His cultivation was actually not very strong. He was only a rank five Heavenly Immortal, the same cultivation as that bald fellow.

However, that bald man was close to a thousand years old, whereas this young master Pang was still a person of the younger generation.

In terms of talent, there was an enormous disparity between the two of them.

Most importantly, young master Pang's father was renowned for his might.

Thus, in that region, young master Pang was someone with quite a reputation too.

"Young master Pang, are you planning to meddle in other people's business?" The bald man asked with a stern voice.

Although young master Pang had a reputation, the baldy seemed to be afraid of him.

"Zhang Fan, it's one thing to refuse to help him, but why must you ridicule him?"

"You were the one in the wrong first. In my opinion, it's better that this matter be dropped."

Young master Pang released the baldy's fist. He did not intend to make things difficult for him.

Even though he had a very fierce build, his manner of speech was very gentle. It would appear that he was a very reasonable fellow.

"I was merely teasing him, yet he actually spat on my face. How am I the one at fault?" That baldy was unwilling to drop the matter.

"Joking and teasing are things to be done to one's close friends. You don't even know him, thus how could you joke around like that?"

"Do you dare to joke around like that with your master? Do you dare to joke around like that with the Cloudspirit Clan? What about with the people from the Red-dress Holy Land?" young master Pang asked in succession.

The baldy was left speechless. He naturally would not dare to joke around in such a manner towards the people of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Besides, he was not joking around with Chu Feng. He was merely bullying him because his cultivation was weaker than his.

“Forget about it. None of us are fools. Give me face and drop this subject,” said young master Pang.

“Since young master Pang has spoken, I, Zhang, will give you face.”

“Boy, remember this. Your daddy I am not afraid of you. I am merely giving young master Pang face. However, your daddy I will only spare you this once. Do not let me see you again. Otherwise, I will definitely teach you a lesson.”

As the baldy spoke, he released Chu Feng.

Chu Feng tidied his collar and revealed a faint smile. Then, he said to the baldy, “You should be thanking him.”

“What do you mean?” The bald man revealed a look of confusion.

“Him stopping you has actually saved you,” said Chu Feng.

“Bullshit! Are you retarded or what?!”

The baldy was furious. However, he was also feeling helpless. He was furious because he had chosen to get out of this difficult situation, yet Chu Feng was actually making cutting remarks at him.

‘He’s but a mere True Immortal. Yet, he’s here boasting?’

He was feeling helpless because, ignoring the appearance of young master Pang, merely the gaze Chu Feng had shown him earlier had made him uneasy.

Thus, that baldy no longer attempted to tangle with Chu Feng. Instead, he directly turned around and left.

Young master Pang clasped his fist as he asked Chu Feng, “Brother, I am Pang Bo. How should I address you?”

“I am Asura. Thank you for coming to my help, Brother Pang.” Chu Feng returned the courtesy.

They were mere strangers. Yet, that Pang Bo was willing to come to his assistance. Because of this, Chu Feng had a rather good impression of him.

“Brother Asura is too courteous. The journey ahead will be boring by myself. How about we journey together?” As Pang Bo spoke, he released his oppressive might and covered Chu Feng.

With the oppressive might covering him, Chu Feng was able to withstand the oppression and continue onward.

“Thanks a lot, Brother Pang.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately got up and began to walk onward down the path with Pang Bo.

As they walked, the two of them chatted quite a bit.

Chu Feng learned that Pang Bo and his father had rushed towards the Spirit Spring Water right when news of the crack had spread.

According to Pang Bo, the current Spirit Spring Water was completely different from before. It had changed enormously.

The Spirit Spring Water used to be located in the depths of Mount Ivory Valley, inside a palace that was seen as a sacred ground, and extremely well-guarded by the Cloudspirit Clan.

However, as the cracks appeared in Mount Ivory Valley, the palace not only crumbled, but a large amount of Spirit Spring Water also rushed out from underground.

Currently, the Spirit Spring Water had not only submerged the palace, but it had also created a small lake.

However, the water in that lake was not Spirit Spring Water. Instead, it was a sort of poisonous water with an extremely terrifying nature capable of causing massive injuries. Not even martial cultivators dared to enter the lake.

The strange power that covered Mount Ivory Valley was being emitted by that lake of poisonous water. Most importantly, the lake even emitted strange sounds. It seemed like there were living beings inside the lake.

However, as the poisonous water was simply too strong, no one was able to enter it. As such, no one could tell what was going on inside.

Pang Bo's father had ordered him to leave Mount Ivory Valley and return home.

He wanted Pang Bo to retrieve a treasure passed down in their family. Using that treasure, they might be able to enter the lake and investigate things.

Hearing Pang Bo's words, Chu Feng became excited.

As he'd anticipated, the change to Mount Ivory Valley was not as simple as a crack appearing.

Everything indicated that the Spirit Spring Water was very likely only the tip of the iceberg. It was very likely that there were hidden treasures deep under Mount Ivory Valley.

Of course, it was also possible that what was hidden underneath was enormous danger.

However, regardless of what it might be, Chu Feng still wanted to investigate.

"Wuu~~~"

Suddenly, Pang Bo revealed a look of difficulty.

He seemed to be under pressure.

"Strange. When I came with my father earlier, the journey was very smooth."  
noVe)l&-In

"Why did it become so strenuous now?" mumbled Pang Bo.

Could it be that the power of the Spirit Spring Water has strengthened, in turn causing the oppression to become even more intense?" said Chu Feng.

"Right. That's very possibly the case."



“This is simply too strange. This is simply not the power of the Spirit Spring Water at all. Exactly what is inside that lake?”

Pang Bo frowned, Chu Feng noticed a trace of unease in his gaze.

### **Chapter 3935 - Fighting Over Him?**

As they continued onward, the oppression grew stronger and stronger. Pang Bo found it more and more difficult to endure it.

Chu Feng suggested for Pang Bo to leave him and continue on his own.

However, Pang Bo was beyond stubborn. He insisted on journeying with Chu Feng. He declared that he would drag Chu Feng with him if he must, and would only stop should he himself not be able to move anymore.

Suddenly, a mocking voice was heard, “Oh my, if this isn’t young master Pang?”

“You’re really helping that boy?”

“Could it be that you think he’ll reward you with an Immortal Armament?”

Looking to the voice, it was the baldy and his group.

They were all sitting ahead, panting and drenched in sweat. It would appear that they were unable to go any further themselves.

The person who’d spoken those mocking words was that baldy.

That baldy actually did not fear Pang Bo. When he said that he was going to give him face earlier, he only did so to give himself a way out of the difficult situation. The person he was actually afraid of was Chu Feng.

Even though he was unable to understand why a True Immortal would cause him to feel so uneasy, cause him to feel instinctive fear and make him cower, he became more and more sullen the more he thought about things after cowering to Chu Feng.

That was the reason why he decided to taunt Chu Feng and Pang Bo again when he saw them.

He was venting his displeasure.

As for Pang Bo, he completely ignored the baldy's taunts. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, as you can see, it's not you who's burdening me. Instead, all of us are unable to proceed any further."

"There's still quite some distance to reach the Spirit Spring Water from here. I think that not even peak Heavenly Immortals will be able to reach it. Only Martial Immortals will be able to."

Pang Bo decided to stop trying to move forward. With a 'putt' he sat on the ground. Seeing how Pang Bo was panting heavily, Chu Feng knew that he was truly exhausted.

"As matters stand, there's no other choice."

Chu Feng did not sit down. Instead, he stood perfectly straight, cleared his throat and shouted loudly, "Everyone! As the saying goes, one depends on one's parents at home, and on one's friends away from home. I am Asura. Today, my body is unwell, and my cultivation ended up suffering. Because of that, I am trapped here, and unable to proceed further."

"If anyone is willing to help me, I will definitely express my gratitude properly."

Chu Feng's words immediately caught the attention of many people.

However, the ones to react the most were the baldy's group.

"Motherfucker! That scammer! He's starting it again!" cursed the baldy.

That being said, his curse was spoken very quietly. It was like a quiet mutter.

"That guy is simply too shameless. If he continues to act this way, he will definitely receive a beating."

"Beating? The way I see it, he wouldn't even have the chance to receive a beating. After all, no one will pay attention to him."

The baldy's friends began to mock Chu Feng repeatedly.

Compared to the baldy, his friends were much louder.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored their ridicule. No matter what sort of discussion the bystanders were having, he continued to shout loudly.

Even though people were passing by him in succession and, apart from sneering and ridiculing him, showed no signs of being interested in helping him, Chu Feng was not discouraged.

Although he was not discouraged, Pang Bo was unable to continue looking on.

“Brother Asura, the people of this place are always cold and detached towards others. No one will help you,” said Pang Bo.

“Who said that? Didn’t you help me?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“It is not that I, Pang Bo, am boasting. However, I am indeed different from them. However, I’ve grown up here. Thus, I know them better than anyone else.”

Pang Bo’s ‘I know them better than anyone else’ revealed how disappointed he was in those people..

“Brother Asura, let’s just wait. My father will definitely come to my assistance after finding that I still didn’t return after so long,” said Pang Bo.

“Very well. Let’s wait awhile then,” as Chu Feng spoke, he sat down too.

Chu Feng was actually not panicking. After all, he knew what his cultivation was.

Furthermore, Chu Feng knew very well that even though the enormous lightning beasts and Sacred Tree Seed were battling, it was only temporary. Sooner or later, they would come to a halt. At that time, he would be able to regain his cultivation.

However, right after Chu Feng sat down, a woman’s voice sounded from behind him.

“Young master, are you planning to give up?”

Chu Feng turned around and looked behind him. He discovered that a woman was standing behind him and looking at him with a beaming smile.

That woman was not particularly good-looking. However, her smile was very sweet. That smile gave off a feeling of amiability.

“Senior sister, we’re total strangers. It’s better that we ignore him,” at that moment, another voice was heard from behind that woman.

A group of people arrived behind her. There were both men and women in the group. They all wore the same attire. It appeared that they were from the same sect.

Furthermore, regardless of their gender, they were all very young. They should all be people of the younger generation.

“They’re people from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion.”

“That person, she couldn’t possibly be the Scarlet Wind Pavilion’s Mu Ziwei, right?”

“Mu Ziwei? It really does seem to be Mu Ziwei.”

That woman immediately caused a commotion with her appearance.

Chu Feng learned from the crowd’s conversations that the Scarlet Wind Pavilion was a very strong power in the Reincarnation Upper Realm. *no ve-1b-1n*

As for Mu Ziwei, she was a genius younger generation renowned throughout the entire Reincarnation Upper Realm.

It was no wonder that she, a person of the younger generation, was able to reach them without any change in her expression.

Chu Feng suspected that Mu Ziwei’s cultivation was most definitely not that of an ordinary Martial Immortal. He felt that it was very possible that her cultivation was approaching peak Martial Immortal.

At that moment, Mu Ziwei’s fellow disciples were all urging her to not meddle in other people’s business.

However, Mu Ziwei merely waved her hand to indicate to her fellow disciples to quiet down.

This Mu Ziwei most definitely possessed a great deterrence power amongst the crowd. Thus, after her signal, although the people behind her were very unwilling, they still shut their mouths.

“Young master, you still didn’t answer me. Why did you sit down? Are you planning to give up?”

With a smile on her face, Mu Ziwei blinked her large eyes as she questioned Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Chu Feng stood back up and asked, “If I didn’t give up, young lady, are you willing to help me?”

“They said that you’re a scammer. If young master scams me, what will happen then?” asked Mu Ziwei.

“If I am to scam young lady, young lady can kill me. Would that work?” said Chu Feng.

“Truly? I will not be lenient with you,” said Mu Ziwei.

“Truly,” Chu Feng spoke with a look of determination.

“Very well. Straightforward and frank, I like young master’s personality. Since that’s the case, I will help you,” said Mu Ziwei.

“In that case, may I know what sort of reward young lady desires?” asked Chu Feng.

“I admire your courage. Thus, I will not demand a reward. I am helping you for free.” Mu Ziwei laughed.

“What? For free?”

Hearing those words, the crowd all revealed looks of shock.

It turned out that Mu Ziwei had been testing Chu Feng earlier. She had never planned to demand a reward from him.

‘That scammer is simply too lucky.’

‘That scammer actually managed to obtain the renowned Mu Ziwei’s help so easily?’

‘Could it be that superbly talented women are all so easily deceived?’

At that moment, the crowd began to discuss this spiritedly. More than anything, they felt envious and jealous of Chu Feng.

This was especially true for that baldy and his friends, who were unable to proceed onward like Chu Feng would now be able to. They felt so envious that they looked like they were about to cry.

“There’s no need to trouble young lady, I will help him.”

Right at that moment, another woman’s voice sounded.

Looking towards the voice, two figures were approaching. Even Chu Feng was surprised to see those people. The reason for that was because he knew them.

They were Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an.

However, compared to Chu Feng, the bystanders were completely shocked.

This was especially true for the men. They were all looking very unwell.

After all, compared to Mu Ziwei, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an were real beauties.

Especially Linghu Yueyue. It would not be excessive to say that she was a devastating beauty capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

However, beauty was not the most important aspect. Most importantly, Linghu Yueyue also showed no signs of difficulty on her face.

Even though the crowd didn’t know who she was, they were able to guess from her relaxed appearance that she was someone with an outstanding cultivation.

Most likely, she was a genius that was not inferior to Mu Ziwei.

“Young lady, could it be that you’re planning to fight over him with me?” Mu Ziwei asked Linghu Yueyue.

“What will you do if I am planning to fight over him with you?” asked Linghu Yueyue.

‘What? Fighting over him?’

‘These two exceptionally talented women are actually fighting over who gets to help that trash, that scammer?’

‘What is this?’

“Fuck! What the hell is this?! Exactly what sort of dog shit luck does that scammer have?!”

The baldy’s face turned green with anger.

### **Chapter 3936 - Great Changes To The Valley**

Suddenly, Mu Ziwei smiled.

Although her appearance was much more average when compared to Linghu Yueyue, her smile was still very sweet.

Not only was her smile sweet, but it was also filled with confidence.

“It would appear that young master does not need my help. Since that’s the case, I will move ahead of you all,” as Mu Ziwei spoke, she began to walk onward.

Seeing Mu Ziwei giving up on helping Chu Feng, the people behind her all heaved a sigh of relief. However, when they walked by Chu Feng, they were unable to help themselves from taking a glance at him.

They were wondering what exactly was so charismatic about him.

They were able to more or less understand why Mu Ziwei had decided to help him. After all, she was very good-natured, and took pleasure in helping others.

They were, however, unable to understand why Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an were interested in helping Chu Feng.

After all, no matter how they looked at her, she did not resemble someone who was willing to meddle in another’s business.

“Milord, what’s wrong?”

Right at that moment, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an had arrived beside Chu Feng.

They were filled with concern for him. Especially Linghu An'an, who kept addressing him as 'Milord' the entire time. This brought great confusion to the baldy and others.

'What's going on? This guy couldn't possibly really have an extraordinary origin, right?'

'Impossible. No matter how one looks at him, he doesn't seem like someone extraordinary. Those two young ladies must already know him. They've very likely been deceived by him. Right, that must be it.'

Thinking of that, someone shouted to Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an, "Two young ladies, were the two of you deceived by him?! You must not believe him!"

"Shut your mouth! The hell do you all know?!" Linghu An'an shouted angrily.

She was not merely putting on a show. Instead, she was really angered.

"Don't bother with them," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Linghu An'an immediately withdrew her look of anger. She was extremely obedient to his words.

"Milord, were you deliberately testing them out by requesting help here?" Linghu An'an asked.

She was truly unable to understand why someone as powerful as Chu Feng would ask for help from others.

The only thing she could think of was that Chu Feng doing this deliberately, and testing the passers-by for fun.

Towards the guess Linghu An'an had, Chu Feng felt rather helpless.

He couldn't possibly tell her that there were two different powers battling in his dantian, and every time they did so, his cultivation would be massively decreased.



Thus, Chu Feng shook his head and said, "I'm fine. Let's talk about it on the road."

As Chu Feng stood up, he looked to Linghu Yueyue, "Miss Linghu, can you bring this friend of mine too?"

The person Chu Feng indicated was naturally Pang Bo.

Pang Bo had helped Chu Feng when he was completely helpless. As such, he would naturally not abandon him.

"Anything Milord says," said Linghu Yueyue.

After Linghu Yueyue said those words, shock filled Pang Bo's eyes.

It was only Linghu An'an who'd been acting respectful towards Chu Feng earlier. He did not expect Linghu Yueyue to also act like that.

Because of that, Pang Bo looked to Chu Feng with curiosity-filled eyes. He wanted to know exactly just who Chu Feng was.

Suddenly, Pang Bo's expression changed greatly. Then, he turned his gaze to Linghu Yueyue.

"Wow! Young lady is truly powerful."

"Under your oppressive might, the oppression actually disappeared completely."

Pang Bo looked to Linghu Yueyue with a look of admiration.

However, Pang Bo's words surprised Linghu Yueyue. She said, "Young master, what do you mean by that? I have yet to release my oppressive might."

"What? You didn't release your oppressive might?"

Pang Bo was confused after hearing that.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the baldy and his group had also stood up.

Furthermore, the people that had been strenuously traveling on the path also became completely relaxed.

“It seems that the oppression has disappeared on its own,” said Chu Feng.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, everyone was surprised.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In the following moment, apart from Chu Feng, Linghu Yueyue, Linghu An’an and Pang Bo, everyone else present disappeared.

They were all rushing to the Spirit Spring Water with their fastest speed.

“Milord, let’s get going too,” said Linghu Yueyue.

“Wait.”

Chu Feng suddenly waved his hand to indicate for her to wait.

“Milord, what’s wrong?” asked Linghu Yueyue.

“There’s no need to rush. Let’s proceed slowly,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well.” Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an nodded. They both held deep respect for Chu Feng, and would naturally not go against his wishes.

“Brother Asura, my father is still waiting for me. I will not be accompanying you three, I’ll proceed ahead of you,” said Pang Bo.

“Brother Pang, wait a moment.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he moved his palm to his Cosmos Sack. Then, an Immortal Armament appeared in his hand. Chu Feng handed the Immortal Armament to Pang Bo.

“Brother Asura, you...”

Pang Bo was surprised. The Immortal Armament Chu Feng had handed to him was of most excellent quality. It was a top quality Immortal Armament even among top quality Immortal Armaments.

Even Pang Bo was tempted when he saw it.

“Take it. Consider it my regards.”

Chu Feng pushed the Immortal Armament into Pang Bo’s hand.

“This weapon is truly useful to me. Brother Asura, in that case, I’ll accept it without hesitation.” Pang Bo accepted the Immortal Armament. Then, he smiled and patted Chu Feng’s shoulder. “It’s no wonder that even these two outstanding young ladies address you as lord. It would appear that Brother Asura is truly extraordinary. Later on, the two of us must spend some time to properly chat with each other.”

“Sure, let’s chat later. Go ahead and find your father first.”

“Oh, that’s right. If you cannot confirm that things are safe, do not enter the lake rashly,” said Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, I know.”

After saying those words, Pang Bo turned around and left.

Then, successive waves of people began to sweep past Chu Feng, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an.

When the people discovered that the oppression had disappeared, and that they were able to utilize their full strength, they all rushed towards the Spirit Spring Water with their fastest speed in the hopes of obtaining a decisive opportunity.

The reason Chu Feng had decided to proceed slowly was because the restriction on his spirit power had disappeared after the oppression had disappeared.

Chu Feng’s perception had returned. He was also able to use his Heaven’s Eyes once more.

Under Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes, special gaseous substances appeared in the seemingly ordinary surrounding air.

The gaseous substances had a special trajectory. Chu Feng felt that it was very possibly a clue. That was why he had decided to walk slowly -- so that he could examine the special gaseous substances.

Although Chu Feng didn't know what the clues from the gaseous substances represented, he had a feeling that they might be useful.

As Chu Feng proceeded onward, he also chatted with Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an.

He learned that the two of them were there not for the Spirit Spring Water. Instead, they had been given a task by their master.

Their master had stored an item in the Spirit Spring Water's palace. no 17 e) l b -  
In

Upon learning that cracks had appeared at the Spirit Spring Water's location, their master became worried about the item she'd stored there. However, as she herself had yet to recover, she could only entrust the retrieval of the item to Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an.

As Chu Feng observed, he gained some results. After that, he decided to speed up.

However, by the time the two of them arrived, they were rather late.

Thus, the place was already packed with people.

Furthermore, great changes had occurred.

### **Chapter 3937 - This Old Lady**

On either side of the valley were mountains.

From a glance, they seemed like two walls guarding that place.

The mountain range of Mount Ivory Valley was made of pure stone and completely bare, with no trace of plants.

However, at that moment, the two mountains that had originally been bare had transformed greatly.

Not only had a large lake appeared deep in the mountain range and submerged the palace, but a large amount of surrounding ground, and vast amounts of flowers, plants and trees had also appeared in the vicinity of the lake.

That vegetation had crawled onto the mountain rocks. They seemed like they had drilled their way out of them.

Because of that, the enormous mountains were filled with cracks.

Although the vegetation was beautiful and magnificent, their barbarous and overbearing way of growth appeared rather strange.

That said, the lake remained to be the most eye-catching thing.

The lake was actually multi-colored. It shone gloriously with multiple colors under the sunshine. It was truly dazzling.

However, the gaze with which the crowd were looking at the lake was filled with fear.

“It’s out again!”

Suddenly, someone pointed to a region of the lake and cried out in alarm.

Chu Feng was able to see ripples on the surface of that lake. Something was about to emerge.

However, when he saw the item that emerged from the lake, he started frowning. Voices of alarm could be heard from the people beside him.

The reason for that was because what had floated to the surface of the lake was a pile of bones. Those were human bones. Furthermore, judging from the appearance of the bones, that person must’ve just died.

Although that person had just died, their flesh was completely gone.

Furthermore, the bones were covered in bite marks. It seemed as if the flesh on the bones had been forcibly gnawed away by something.

Furthermore, that pile of bones was not the only one present on the lake.

From a glance, one could see over a thousand such skeletons.

Evidently, those were the people that had decided to directly enter the lake in order to search for Spirit Spring Water, and ended up having their lives seized by the lake.

“Why would this place become like this?”

Both Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an were shocked. They then turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Although they'd only joined the Whiteclothes Nunnery for a short while, this was not their first time coming here.

Because of that, they knew what that place used to look like.

It was precisely because they knew what it used to look like that they were so astonished. The changes it had undergone were simply too great.

Furthermore, they were extremely abnormal.

“The lake water is poisonous. However, while the poisonous water is capable of killing people, it will not nibble away one's flesh.”

“The reason for that is because there's some sort of creature inside the lake,” said Chu Feng.

“Creature? How could there be a creature inside?” Linghu An'an was confused.

“Do you think the Spirit Spring Water was able to unleash that oppression from before?” asked Chu Feng.

“I don't know. But, normally, it shouldn't be able to, no?” Linghu An'an spoke with uncertainty.

“Of course it wouldn't be able to. Thus, ever since the oppression was unleashed from the lake, the change to this place would no longer be limited to the Spirit Spring Water,” said Chu Feng.

“Milord, exactly what is going on?” Linghu An'an asked curiously.

“If I've guessed correctly, this place must contain Ancient Era's organisms. Right now, those Ancient Era's organisms are very possibly trying to break out. However, it seems that it's not that easy for them to come out.”

“There should be some sort of obstruction. As for the abnormality that's happening right now, it's most likely caused by their confrontation against that obstruction.”

“Thus, this place is currently very dangerous,” said Chu Feng.

“Ancient Era’s organisms?”

Hearing those words, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an felt both shocked and uneasy.

The two of them did not doubt Chu Feng at all. Because of that, they realized how dangerous that place was.

“The two of you should leave this place quickly. It’s very dangerous,” said Chu Feng.

“But, we must complete the task from Lady Headmaster,” said Linghu Yueyue.

“That thing seemed to be very important to Lady Headmaster,” added Linghu An’an.

On their way there, Chu Feng had asked Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an about the thing the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster wanted them to retrieve.

The Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster did not have a very strong cultivation. However, she was friends with the Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief.

The item she wanted to retrieve was a treasure. That treasure seemed to provide some assistance with Spirit Spring Water. Because of that, the Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief had borrowed it.

Judging from the reactions of Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an, Chu Feng was able to tell that the treasure should be extremely important to the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

“It is a green porcelain bowl, right?”

“I’ll search for it for you two. As for you, return to the Whiteclothes Nunnery and wait for me there,” said Chu Feng.

“But, Milord...” Linghu Yueyue was hesitant.

After all, this was their mission. She did not wish to trouble Chu Feng.

“The water here is poisonous, and inside it are Ancient Era’s organisms. You two are simply unable to enter it.”

“Listen to me and return quickly,” said Chu Feng.

“Milord, let us wait for you here,” said Linghu Yueyue.

“Right. What young miss said is correct. We are not afraid of dangers. Milord, let us wait here,” said Linghu An’an.

Chu Feng naturally rejected their proposal.

After all, the reason why he wanted them to return to the Whiteclothes Nunnery was because that place was dangerous.

However, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an had their own opinions.

They felt that even if that place was dangerous, the danger would be from either inside the lake or deep underground.

Since Chu Feng was going to enter the lake to search for the Spirit Spring Water and the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster’s item, he would be in even greater danger.

They did not wish for Chu Feng to confront the danger. Thus, they decided to stay there to accompany him.

Should that happen, if danger really arose, they would be able to face it together.

If there was no danger, it would naturally be the best.

“The two of you are really...”

Seeing the stubborn Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an, Chu Feng felt rather helpless.

No matter how he urged them, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an remained determined to stay.

“Clamor~~~”

Right at that moment, a commotion arose among the crowd.



After so many people had died in the lake, the crowd were all keeping their distance from it, and were afraid to get close to it.

However, at that moment, someone was actually walking towards the lake.

Chu Feng could see that the person walking toward the lake was an old lady.

She wore fitting clothes and appeared very dignified. Even her footsteps were very graceful.

Although she had a head of white hair, it was very well-kept and tidy. Not a single strand of silver was left unkempt.

It could be seen that the old lady was a very well-kept person who paid great attention to details.

However, her face happened to be filled with scars.

Burn. Her face had likely been burned. Because of that, her appearance had been completely mutilated. One simply could not make out her facial features. In fact, her facial appearance was even rather scary.

Chu Feng felt slight confusion the instant he saw that old lady.

Judging from her outfit and how well-kept she was, that old lady should be someone who cared about her appearance a lot. Thus, why had she not restored her facial features after they were ruined?

To martial cultivators, changing one's facial features was not a difficult task.

Even if one's facial features were unable to be changed, one could still cover one's face with objects. Yet, that old lady had done neither.

Furthermore, the old lady walked very slowly. Although she was indeed proceeding towards the lake, no matter how one looked at her, she did not seem to be simply planning to enter the lake to look for treasures.

That said, none of the things mentioned were important.

What was truly important was that Chu Feng felt an indescribable feeling when he saw that old lady.

He felt as if he was deeply concerned for her from the bottom of his heart.  
n))0./v)/e./l).B-)1/n

But, Chu Feng and that old lady were clearly strangers.

### **Chapter 3938 - Being Ridiculed**

“Madness. She’s simply throwing her life away for wealth.”

“So many people have already died, yet she’s still planning to throw her life away.”

“Tsk tsk. Since she wants to die so much, just let her do her thing. Let’s watch and see how she dies.”

Even though the old lady was heading straight toward the lake, no one attempted to stop her. Instead, constant mockery and ridicule began to sound from all directions.

The twisted looks on those people’s faces and those gazes filled with anticipation were simply waiting for the old lady to fall into the lake and then die in there.

Human nature was truly a frightening thing.

However, the old lady did not step into the lake. Instead, she stopped beside the lake. Then, she took out a handkerchief and squatted down.

She was simply not planning to step into the lake. Instead, she seemed to be planning to use the lake water to wash her face.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately moved. He arrived before the old lady and grabbed her wrist. He stopped her from placing her hand into the lake water.

After all, the water was poisonous.

“Woosh~~~”

However, the instant Chu Feng grabbed the old lady’s wrist, he suddenly felt a jolt to his surroundings.

Then, everything around him changed.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt as if he had left that place and had fallen into an ice cave. The cold of that place was bone-piercing. It was clearly a route to death.

Chu Feng was unable to see anything before him. However, he felt as if there were two eyes looking at him from above.

Those two eyes were like two bright suns. They stood high above, and looked down on everything.

However, those bright suns were not emitting heat. Instead, they emitted ice-cold killing intent.

It was that old lady's gaze. That old lady had only taken a single glance at Chu Feng. Yet, her glance brought such an intense feeling to him.

That illusory feeling lasted but an instant.

Chu Feng noticed that the old lady's gaze had changed. There was no longer any killing intent, anger or alertness.

Instead, the feeling emitted by her gaze was one of surprise, and a slight amount of benevolence. In fact, her gaze was even slightly warm. It seemed as if she was very happy to see Chu Feng.

But, what was that earlier?

That was killing intent. Chu Feng knew that it was most definitely killing intent.

At the instant Chu Feng came in contact with the old lady, the old lady unleashed her killing intent. However, after she saw Chu Feng, she not only retrieved her killing intent, but happiness even emerged in her gaze.

What was going on?

Even Chu Feng was confused by this situation.

"Grandma, are you planning to wash your face? You can't use the water here to wash your face. It's poisonous."

"If you want to wash your face, use this water instead."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a copper basin and filled it with clean water.

“Grandma, please use this.”

Chu Feng pushed the basin filled with clean water to the old lady.

The old lady took a glance at Chu Feng. Then, without saying anything, she began to use the water Chu Feng had prepared to wash her face.

Chu Feng discovered that the gaze with which she looked at him had changed again.

She no longer looked at him with the intimate gaze from before. There was no longer warmth in her gaze.

She acted as if he was a complete stranger. She showed no signs of being grateful or moved by Chu Feng’s help.

Of course, Chu Feng did not mind any of this.

Chu Feng had only decided to help because he didn’t want the old lady to harm herself.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that her mental state seemed to be abnormal.

How could ordinary people dare use poison water to wash their face?

However, after coming into contact with the old lady, Chu Feng became deeply curious about her.

Chu Feng was unable to determine her cultivation.

However, the gaze that the old lady had looked at him with earlier made Chu Feng realize that her cultivation was most definitely very powerful.

Very few people were able to bring such a strong sense of oppression to Chu Feng with a mere gaze.

This was even more so when the current Chu Feng was much stronger than before.

Yet, that old lady had actually been able to do just that. This meant that her strength was extremely powerful.

Merely, why would such a powerful existence appear to be suffering from mental issues?

Furthermore, why would she appear here?

Could she also be here for the sake of the Spirit Spring Water?

Or could it be that she was here due to the changes that had occurred here?

All sorts of questions and confusion filled Chu Feng's heart.

The old lady was like a puzzle to him, filling him with curiosity.

The old lady finished washing her face, stood up and walked back to a place near the lake. However, she did not leave. Instead, she took out a cushion and sat down.

Sitting down cross-legged, she closed her eyes. She appeared as though she was training.

She acted like she could not hear any of the sounds in her surroundings. She was paying no attention to anything.

"Forget it. Let's not bother with that fool or that hypocrite pretending to be someone good."

"Everyone, let's think about how we're going to solve the matter here. The Cloudspirit Clan is washing their hands of this matter completely. Thus, we can only rely on ourselves."

"Everyone, let's think of a way together. We can't possibly resign ourselves to fate, no?"

"Furthermore, exactly what is going on with the changes to this place?"

The crowd did not continue to pay attention to the old lady. The reason why they'd bothered to pay attention to her before was because they were trying to enjoy a show. Seeing that there was no longer a show, they turned their gazes back to the lake.

After all, the people from the Cloudspirit Clan were not even showing themselves.

The crowd were fully aware that they would not receive the Cloudspirit Clan's assistance. And they were all powerless with regards to the situation before them. If they wanted to gain anything, they would have to work together.

Unfortunately, even though the crowd knew the logic behind that, they were all from different places, different powers and different camps. All of them had ulterior motives.

If they were tasked with being totally devoted to working together, they would definitely not be able to do so easily.

At the moment when the crowd were discussing how they could act, Chu Feng revealed a look of joy.

The battle in his dantian had stopped, and his cultivation was rapidly recovering.

His cultivation was recovering, and he was able to use his world spirit techniques too.

Chu Feng felt that it was time for him to enter the lake and investigate things.

"Everyone, allow me to offer you all a word of advice. It's best to keep far away from this lake, for beneath this lake are monsters. The flesh of the dead were not devoured by the lake's poison. Instead, they were devoured by the monsters beneath the lake," Chu Feng said to the crowd.

"What monster?"

"How come I am unable to see any monsters?"

The crowd narrowed their brows. They showed expressions of suspicion.

Although the multicolored lake appeared extremely gorgeous, the water was not at all turbid. If there were truly monsters below, even if the crowd could not see the details of said monsters, they should be able to make out a rough outline.

However, when they looked into the lake, they were only able to see the vague image of the submerged palace. As for monsters, they saw none at all. It was only natural that the crowd would be skeptical of Chu Feng's words.

“Everyone, it’s only natural for you all to not be able to see it. After all, that man is a scammer!”

“He’s trying to scam everyone to leave so that he can enjoy all the Spirit Spring Water by himself!”

“That’s right! I can testify! This guy tried to scam us earlier! Unfortunately for him, we saw through his lies.”

“Never would I have imagined him to be so shameless as to try to scam everyone here!”

Suddenly, mocking voices exploded from nearby in succession.

Looking towards the voices, one could see that the people that had spoken were actually the baldy and his companions.

### **Chapter 3939 - Refusing Face**

They’d arrived there before Chu Feng, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an. When Chu Feng was helping the old lady, they’d noticed him.

However, what Chu Feng did at first was, after all, an act of kindness. Furthermore, standing behind him were Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an. Thus, even though they viewed Chu Feng as an enemy, they did not dare to do anything.

At the very most, they would only dare to declare him to be a hypocrite in their hearts.

However, the situation was different now.

There were a lot of experts gathered there. Many among them were even Exalted-level experts.

What Chu Feng said held no credibility in the slightest. Thus, they’d decided to use the opportunity to frame him in hopes of leading the crowd into teaching him a lesson.

“I remember now. That guy was the one we passed on the road up here earlier. He’s indeed a scammer. He was saying that if anyone could bring him

here, he would reward them with an Immortal Armament. But look at him, how does he resemble someone with an Immortal Armament?”

“Right, right, right. I also saw him. I already thought that guy to be a scammer then. However, seeing that no one bothered to pay attention to him, I didn’t bother to bicker with him either.”

“Never would I have expected that he would actually try to deceive me too. Fucking bastard’s truly shameless!”

“Scram! Scram immediately! Otherwise, I’ll break your damned legs!”

“That’s right! Damned scammer, scam immediately! This place doesn’t welcome vile people like you!”

The words spoken by the baldy and his group successfully incited the crowd. Already feeling annoyed by being unable to enter the lake, the crowd turned their anger on Chu Feng.

“All of you shut up! Lord Asura is warning you all out of kind intentions, but not only did you all not appreciate his kindness, but you’re actually insulting him?!”

Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an were no longer able to contain themselves. They arrived beside Chu Feng and began to question the people that were criticizing him.

“These two lasses are pretty good-looking. Yet, why are they so feeble-minded? They must’ve been deceived by that scammer.”

“Right. They’re actually even speaking up for him, unable to differentiate good from bad. The way I see it, there’s an issue with their heads.”

After Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an spoke, they also began to be criticized and ridiculed.

“You all are the ones with mental issues! A bunch of fools. Likely, you won’t even know how you died later.”

Facing the crowd’s criticisms, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an stood on either side of Chu Feng, protecting him, and continued to trade insults with the crowd.



They looked like they were willing to take on the world for his sake.

“Forget it. There’s no need to pay attention to them. If they don’t believe me, let them.”

Compared to Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an, Chu Feng only smiled indifferently.

He had no duty to protect the crowd. He’d only warned them earlier out of kindness. If the crowd refused to appreciate his kindness, so be it.

Chu Feng had already warned them. If they did not trust him and ended up dying, it would have nothing to do with him.

“Pay no attention to us?”

“Are you trying to pay no attention to us, or are you trying to run away?”

“What’s this? You’re trying to flee after a failed scam? Did you really take us as fools?”

“We can’t let this bastard get away with this. We must properly teach him a lesson. Otherwise, scum like him will continue to scam others even after leaving this place.”

“Right! We cannot let him get away! We must properly teach him a lesson!”

Faced with Chu Feng’s indifference, the crowd not only grew more intense, but Chu Feng was able to even sense people unleashing their oppressive might towards him.

They were actually really planning to attack him.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally narrowed his brows.

“You are truly people to refuse the face that is given to you.”

Faced with the overbearing crowd, displeasure appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

“Oh-ho, he’s actually giving us such a look?”

“Who does he think he is? Did he really think he was some sort of expert?”

“Motherfucker, you’re nothing more than a scammer. Utterly fucking shameless! Beat him the fuck up!”

Faced with the displeased Chu Feng, the crowd not only showed no sign of fear, but they instead started mocking him even more.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, a pillar of water exploded from the lake straight into the sky.

Soon, the crowd noticed that the pillar of water was lifted by two people.

Many people among the crowd recognized those people.

In fact, even Chu Feng recognized one of them.

They were a young man and a black-haired old man.

The young man was Pang Bo.

As for the black-haired old man, his appearance greatly resembled Pang Bo. He must be his father.

A body of light enveloped the two of them. That body of light had an anti-poison effect.

It was likely due to that body of light that they were able to enter the lake and return unharmed.

“How was it? Lord Pang, did you manage to find anything?”

“Brother Pang, did you manage to find the location of the Spirit Spring Water?”

Many people rushed up to the two men when they saw them. However, they were only concerned about the Spirit Spring Water.

“Everyone, run away! There are monsters below the lake! The monsters are too powerful! The strongest among them might be a peak Exalted! We’re no match for them!”

“Run away! Run away! If the Cloudspirit Clan doesn’t do anything, we’re all going to die!”

Pang Bo's father shouted loudly.

"What? Monsters?"

"Brother Pang, what are you saying? Are you also trying to deceive us so that you can seize the Spirit Spring Water for yourself?"

However, the crowd not only did not believe Pang Bo's father, but they instead revealed looks of suspicion. They were suspecting that Pang Bo's father had deliberately said those things in order to deceive them.

"Roar~~~"

However, right at that moment, countless roars sounded from below.

The roars were so terrifying that the crowd felt completely disturbed just by hearing them.

"Clamor~~~"

Following that, water soared into the sky.

The crowd were able to see countless black monsters flying out from the lake like arrows. With their ferocious mouths wide open, they flew towards the crowd.

At the instant they saw the monsters, the crowd were all stunned. They were able to sense that even the weakest of those monsters were Exalted.

Furthermore, some among them were very likely rank seven Exalted.

Even though there were quite a lot of Exalted-level experts among the people present, even the strongest of them was not a rank seven Exalted.

At that moment, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

They realized that Chu Feng had not deceived them.

They realized that Pang Bo's father had also not deceive them.

It turned out that there really were powerful monsters hidden in the lake. Not only did they possess powerful cultivations, but their numbers were also very numerous.

With lake water splashing about, the crowd were able to see countless black figures appear on the lake.

Although those monsters were not very tall, measuring only several meters in length, their number was extremely great. There were over ten thousand such monsters.

Most importantly, they were no longer able to move by the time they saw them.

The reason for that was because those monsters had unleashed their oppressive might, and restricted the movement of the crowd.

They had all turned into fish on the chopping block. They could only watch helplessly as the monsters tore them to pieces.

At that moment, the crowd felt endless regret.

If they had believed Chu Feng's words, then perhaps they might have escaped the crisis.

Unfortunately, it was already too late for regret.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At the moment when the crowd felt that they were undoubtedly going to die, wind whistled past them. Following that, anguished wailing could be heard.

That was the sound of weapons piercing through the air and the monsters' screams.

The crowd looked around, and were immediately alarmed.

They saw countless golden blades flying around above the lake.

As the golden blades flew past, blood would splatter everywhere. The terrifying lake monsters were all sliced to pieces and killed by the golden blades.

In merely an instant, over ten thousand Exalted-level monsters had all been obliterated by the golden blades.

"Which expert saved us?!"

“Is it the Cloudspirit Clan?!”

“We’re saved! We’re saved! Regardless of who it was, we’re saved!”

Seeing those monsters being obliterated, the despairing crowd were immediately overjoyed.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Soon, the crowd were able to see the flying golden blades turning into a single blade of light. Ultimately, that blade of light landed in the hand of a person.

“This...”

However, when the crowd noticed who the golden blade of light had returned to, they were once again stunned.

The reason for that was because the person currently holding the golden blade of light was the person they had been cursing and insulting earlier. Chu Feng.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3940 - Too Humiliating - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3940 - Too Humiliating**

### **Chapter 3940 - Too Humiliating**

Those monsters had all been killed by Chu Feng.

However, there were no cheers to be heard. It was so silent that it was somewhat oppressive.

Some people even turned green. Some others had their eyes wide open and, without any signs, fell to the ground unconscious.

Seeing their terrified looks, it seemed like they’d all been scared unconscious.

“Milord, please spare us, please spare us!”

Following that, someone started to beg very miserably. At the same time, that person knelt on the ground and began frantically kowtowing.

It was the bald man.

He was not the only one. His friends and many others present were also kneeling in fear.

Even the people that were not kneeling were also begging for forgiveness.

The crowd were simply about to be scared to death. After all, just a moment before, they'd nearly attacked Chu Feng.

Yet, Chu Feng was an existence capable of obliterating those terrifyingly powerful monsters in an instant.

Thus, how could they not be afraid of him?

Chu Feng completely ignored the begging crowd. He had never thought about making things difficult for them.

That said, he was still delighted to see their terrified looks.

After all, it was a good thing to teach them a lesson.

"Brother Asura, it really is you. You're simply too powerful, no?"

"Never would I have imagined that you're so unfathomable. Your cultivation even surpasses my father's."

Pang Bo arrived before Chu Feng. He was overjoyed.

He already knew that Chu Feng had an extraordinary identity. However, he'd never imagined for him to be so powerful himself.

This truly came as a pleasant surprise to him.

"Lil Bo, could this person be your friend that gave you that Immortal Armament?"

At that moment, even Pang Bo's father had arrived before Chu Feng.

"That's right. Father, he's the one. It is this brother Asura who gave me this Immortal Armament."

"Speaking of it, I am truly ashamed. I've simply never helped brother Asura with anything. The oppression grew stronger and stronger. In the end, I was

only able to help him halfway. Never would I have imagined that he'd present me with such a precious weapon."

As Pang Bo spoke, he even took out the Immortal Armament Chu Feng had given him and waved it before the crowd several times.

That Immortal Armament was a top quality Immortal Armament even among top quality Immortal Armaments. Merely from the aura it emitted, the crowd could tell how powerful of a weapon it was.

Seeing the Immortal Armament in Pang Bo's hand, many people felt like vomiting blood.

This was especially true for the baldy and his group. They were simply filled with regret.

If they hadn't looked down on Chu Feng, they might've also been able to obtain such top quality Immortal Armaments like the one Pang Bo held.

"Paa, paa~~~"

Suddenly, someone ruthlessly slapped himself twice.

The bystanders were confused as to why he'd slapped himself.

Only the person who slapped himself knew well how regretful he was.

Earlier, he'd brushed past the opportunity to obtain a precious treasure!

That was a treasure that he could not obtain in his entire life.

He was filled with so much regret that he simply felt like beating himself to death.

"Young master, could you save our senior sister Mu?"

Right at that moment, several women wearing the same attire descended from the sky and landed before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng recognized those women. They were people from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion.

"What happened?"

Chu Feng asked immediately. He felt that the senior sister Mu that they spoke of was very likely the young lady by the name of Mu Ziwei from earlier.

If it were other people, Chu Feng might not necessarily help them.

However, if it was that Mu Ziwei, Chu Feng was willing to provide help.

“Our senior sister has been poisoned.”

“Milord, please check out our senior sister. We are unable to help her. Perhaps Milord might be able to help her.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually willing to help them, the women immediately soared into the sky to guide him.

Not only did Chu Feng follow them, but Pang Bo, Pang Bo’s father, Linghu Yueyue, Linghu An’an and many other people present also flew after the Scarlet Wind Pavilion’s disciples.

Guided by the Scarlet Wind Pavilion’s female disciples, the crowd arrived atop a mountain.

The people Chu Feng had met from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion earlier were all present. Mu Ziwei was also there.

It was no wonder Chu Feng did not see Mu Ziwei and the others after he’d arrived at the lake. It turned out that they were atop a mountain.

Merely, Mu Ziwei’s current condition was very bad. Her entire body had turned purple. She was lying on a treasure emitting freezing cold air. Yet, even with that, her body was still emitting heat.

Her body seemed like it was on the verge of being burned away and dissolved by that terrifying heat.

Even though the disciples from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion were trying their hardest to activate the treasure and make it emit even chillier cold air to counter the intense heat emitted by Mu Ziwei, it was very ineffective.

“How did this happen?”

“Was she attacked by the monsters inside the lake?” asked Chu Feng.



“We’re not sure. Senior sister used our pavilion’s treasure and entered the lake.”

“After she exited the lake, she was unable to even speak.”

“We only know that she was poisoned, and know nothing else,” said the disciples of the Scarlet Wind Pavilion.

“Didn’t you all go to seek help from the Cloudspirit Clan? Are they also unable to help?” asked a curious bystander.

Many people had actually witnessed what happened to Mu Ziwei. Many people had also tried to help her.

After all, Mu Ziwei was renowned. Many people wanted to take the opportunity to win the favor of the Scarlet Wind Pavilion’s strongest genius.

Unfortunately, the crowd were all powerless to help her. Thus, someone suggested they find the Cloudspirit Clan to seek their help.

The people from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion really did end up bringing Mu Ziwei to seek help from the Cloudspirit Clan.

The crowd had never expected that they had returned, and were atop the mountain.

However, Mu Ziwei’s current condition was even worse than before.

Thus, the crowd felt that the people from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion had either not really gone to seek the help of the Cloudspirit Clan, or they’d been refused by the Cloudspirit Clan.

The crowd felt that it was more probable that they’d been refused. After all, the Cloudspirit Clan had an eccentric nature to begin with. They refused to give face to even the Red-dress Holy Land. Thus, how could they possibly give face to the Scarlet Wind Pavilion?

“The Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief said that senior sister Mu has been inflicted with a very powerful poison. Unless a Saint-cloak World Spiritist is to help her, she cannot be treated,” said a Scarlet Wind Pavilion’s disciple.

“What? Her poison can only be removed by a Saint-cloak World Spiritist? The poison is that powerful?”

The crowd were all greatly alarmed. When they looked to Mu Ziwei again, they felt pity and sympathy for her.

Her condition didn't seem hopeful in the slightest. If this were to continue, she would not be able to last for much longer. She might really end up dying.

The crowd all felt that it was a pity for a genius of her caliber to die just like that.

Even Linghu Yueyue and Linnghu An'an, people who didn't know much about Mu Ziwei, felt sympathy for her.

Compared to the others, Chu Feng folded his hands and placed them on his abdomen with his eyes closed. He seemed like he was training.

"Milord, earlier, we were completely blind. We didn't know how powerful Milord is."

"However, our senior sister is truly a kindhearted and benevolent person. I beg of you, please save our senior sister."

At that moment, the disciples that had gone to find Chu Feng for help once again arrived before him and began begging for his help.

"Have you all gone mad?! Why are you seeking his help?!"

"Didn't the Cloudspirit Clan's Clan Chief say that only a Saint-cloak World Spiritist is able to save senior sister?! What use is there in begging for his help?!"

"He's only an Exalted. Right now, not even Utmost Exalted-level experts would be able to help senior sister. Only Saint-cloak World Spiritists can save her."

At that moment, there were disciples from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion that stood out and began to criticize the disciples begging for Chu Feng's help. They felt that Mu Ziwei was unable to be saved.

They felt that it was simply too humiliating for them to lower themselves to begging for someone's help when their senior sister was beyond help.

## **Chapter 3941 - Even More Terrifying**

Soon, the Scarlet Wind Pavilion's disciples began arguing.

The people who had begged for Chu Feng's assistance felt that, no matter what, even if it was only a single iota of a chance, they must still try. That was why they went to ask for Chu Feng's help.

As for the other side, they felt that there was simply no need to request help from someone who did not possess the ability to help them. They felt that doing so would only disgrace their Scarlet Wind Pavilion.

With the situation like that, the bystanders were at a loss as to what to do.

As they looked to the dying Mu Ziwei, the crowd felt even greater distress and pain.

They were able to tell that if the situation continued, she would not be able to last for more than two hours.

The Scarlet Wind Pavilion would not be able to find an expert to assist them in time. Besides, they didn't have any Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Evidently, Mu Ziwei was beyond help. Many people had already determined that she would die.

However, at the moment when the crowd were accepting Mu Ziwei's misfortune, Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes.

No one noticed that his hands were still placed together. However, people noticed that Chu Feng was walking toward Mu Ziwei.

"Step back! Do not get close!"

Upon discovering Chu Feng's movement, the Scarlet Wind Pavilion's disciples that didn't want his help immediately stood before Mu Ziwei, blocking Chu Feng.

Not only did they not intend to have Chu Feng approach Mu Ziwei, but they even had fierce and ill-intended expressions on their faces.

"Scram."

Chu Feng did not bother with superfluous words. He merely let out a cold snort. Then, with a boom, his boundless oppressive might swept forth like a tornado.

How could those Scarlet Wind Pavilion disciples blocking his path possibly be able to withstand his oppressive might?

Not only were their defenses completely ineffective before his oppressive might, but they were also blown away like a bunch of leaves. They were simply unable to resist Chu Feng's oppressive might.

When they landed, they were all grimacing in pain. All of them had suffered broken bones.

However, one must know that this was the result of Chu Feng being lenient towards them.

Otherwise, his oppressive might was more than capable of obliterating their bodies and souls completely.

However, those Scarlet Wind Pavilion's disciples were not appreciative of Chu Feng's leniency at all.

Perhaps the Exalted realm would bring fear to others.

However, those disciples, with the Scarlet Wind Pavilion as their backer, were not afraid of Exalted.

Thus, although there was fear in their eyes, they were more angry. Some among them even unleashed their killing intent.

They were so arrogant that they'd simply lost all sense of rationality.

"You damned bastard, you dare attack us?!"

"Do you know who we are?! We are disciples of the Scarlet Wind Pavilion!"

"Did you think you could bully us just because you're an Exalted?!"

"You're wrong! Today, you've provoked people that you cannot afford to provoke! You're dead! You..."

Being arrogant, the disciples from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion simply did not know how high the sky was and how deep the earth was. Frantically, they were venting their anger and shouting curses and insults nonstop at Chu Feng.

However, as they continued to shout, they suddenly, at the same time, turned mute!

Their mouths were still open. However, they were unable to say anything.

The expressions on their faces were more than simple astonishment. They were simply appalled.

It was not only them. Everyone else present was also stunned.

They were able to see bright spirit power covering Mu Ziwei's body like saintly light.

That spirit power was so very powerful. At the instant the spirit power appeared, everyone could sense how powerful it was.

Even though the cultivation of the people present were limited, they were still able to recognize that the bright spirit power was Saint-level.

Furthermore, it was Snake Mark Saint-level.

The Snake Mark Saint-level spirit power was being released from Chu Feng's palms!

Spirit power was flowing from Chu Feng's hands in an unending stream. The spirit power soon covered Mu Ziwei and assimilated into her body.

That was no ordinary spirit power. Instead, it was a spirit formation.

Being treated by Chu Feng, the poison began to be expunged from Mu Ziwei's body. Then, she began to recover.

At that moment, the crowd, regardless of whether they were scared or astonished, were all speechless.

Compared to Chu Feng's cultivation, his world spirit techniques were even more astonishing.

Chu Feng was not an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Instead, he was a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

While the disciples of the Scarlet Wind Pavilion paid no attention to his Exalted realm cultivation, they could not disregard a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Saint-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare in the All-heaven Starfield.

Thus, not to mention Snake Mark, even Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists were existences very few people would dare to offend.

The disciples of the Scarlet Wind Pavilion had personally witnessed their Lord Pavilion Master, an Utmost Exalted-level expert, being extremely courteous towards an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Because of this, they came to a sudden realization that the person standing before them was actually a World Spiritist Grandmaster that they could not afford to provoke!

Because of that, they were completely terrified. Their minds went blank. They were unable to even speak, unable to even beg for forgiveness.

They reacted like a bunch of criminals that had committed capital offenses, and were waiting for their executions. They lacked even the strength to resist.

“Asura. I remember now. You’re that Asura, that Lord Asura.”

“Milord, I’ve heard of you, I’ve heard of you before.”

Suddenly, an old man let out a cry of alarm.

That old man’s cry of alarm successfully invoked the crowd’s interest.

At that moment, everyone turned their gazes to him.

However, the old man simply ignored the crowd. Instead, he was staring at Chu Feng with an incomparable amount of passion in his eyes.

“Not long ago, it was you, Milord, it was you who defeated the Mystic Cave Saints, the eleven Saint-cloak World Spiritists, at the Red-dress Holy Land all on your own,” said that old man.

“Sssss~~~”

Hearing those words, the crowd became even more astonished.

The reason for that was because they knew who that old man was. His daughter was an elder of the Red-dress Holy Land. Thus, the old man would always be the first person to learn about what happened in there.

As such, the crowd firmly believed in the things he said.

“I heard that on that day, the numerous experts of the Red-dress Holy Land were all powerless to handle the Mystic Cave Saints.”

“Even the renowned Grandmaster Duotuo was defeated by them.”

“Furthermore, Grandmaster Duotuo was defeated by the weakest person among the Mystic Cave Saints.”

“It is you Lord Asura, who by yourself, defeated the eleven Mystic Cave Saints and helped the Red-dress Holy Land win the gamble.”

“Most importantly, I’ve heard that Lord Asura is not even a hundred years old!”

Although the old man had been astonished by Chu Feng’s strength before, he was nowhere as emotional as he was at that moment. At that moment, he was so emotional that his hands were shaking and his voice was trembling.

He was truly emotional.

“Not a hundred years old?”

“Wouldn’t that mean he’s a person of the younger generation?”

Hearing those words, the crowd’s expressions became even more marvelous.

The cultivation of a rank eight Exalted and the identity of a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

This strength was something that would completely eclipse even their All-heaven Starfield’s strongest member of the younger generation to a state of absolute unworthiness.

It was only then that the crowd present realized exactly what sort of character stood before them.

“Never has this old man witnessed a genius of this caliber in his entire life. To be able to witness one today, it is truly the blessing of three lifetimes. This old man is truly fortunate.” That old man was still endlessly emotional.

However, after hearing what the old man said, he was no longer the only person acting emotional.

The disciples of the Scarlet Wind Pavilion began to do their utmost to thank Chu Feng.

The bystanders began to flatter him as if their lives depended on it.

Even Pang Bo and his father were praising him nonstop.

Chu Feng’s image in the crowd’s eyes had once again risen to a higher level. He had reached a state surpassing that of mere mortals.

Even though everyone present were cultivators, they were acting like a bunch of mortals worshipping a celestial immortal.

Even Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an were looking at each other with dismay and shock-filled eyes.

They were a bit familiar with a genius like that. After all, one such genius outstanding in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques was also present in their Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Merely, upon comparison, the person before them was even more terrifying.

### **Chapter 3942 - Not Simple**

Regardless of whether the crowd were astonished, terrified or were flattering him, Chu Feng paid absolutely no attention to them.

He had already anticipated that they would behave like that once he revealed his strength to them.

He had experienced this sort of thing many times.



“You all have witnessed how dangerous this place is. Thus, do not wait for me here. It’s best to distance yourselves from this place.”

“Furthermore, if you are to sense that the situation is strange, leave immediately. Understand?” Chu Feng said to Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an.

“Mn.”

Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an nodded.

“The same goes for you all. If the situation seems strange, leave immediately.”

“In fact, it’s best to leave right now. The change to this place is definitely not merely the Spirit Spring Water. It is very possible that the Ancient Era’s organisms hidden in this place are about to breach the formation containing them to break out from this place,” Chu Feng said to the crowd.

“What? Ancient Era’s organisms?”

“Milord, are you talking about those Ancient Era’s organisms from earlier?” asked someone.

“Do those Ancient Era’s organisms from earlier seem like they could breach the formation containing them?”

“Although I do not know who set up the spirit formation in this place, it is very powerful. It’s purpose is precisely to suppress those Ancient Era’s organisms.”

“Yet now, that spirit formation is being destroyed.”

“It might be precisely because those Ancient Era’s organisms from earlier were weak that they were able to pass through the spirit formation to come here.”

“Those with truly powerful cultivations are still behind. They will only be able to come out once the spirit formation is completely breached.”

“I suspect that if those Ancient Era’s organisms from behind are to come out, even the people from the Cloudspirit Clan will suffer,” said Chu Feng.

“They’re that terrifying?”

The crowd all revealed looks of panic and worry after hearing Chu Feng's words.

When he had been urging them to leave before, they had believed that he was deceiving them.

However, things were completely different now. After they witnessed Chu Feng's ability, their image of him had changed completely.

To them, Chu Feng was not only a genius. He was also a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Who among them could possibly dare to declare that they knew the situation there better than a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?

Thus, they firmly believed in everything Chu Feng said.

"I wish you all the best of luck."

After saying those words, Chu Feng's body shifted as he leapt into the lake.

"Lord Asura will not deceive us. We've personally witnessed the situation inside the lake. Earlier, I felt the aura of a peak Exalted. However, at the depths of the lake was an even more terrifying aura."

"Earlier, I thought I was having a misperception. However, since Lord Asura has explained how dangerous things are, the aura I felt must be real."

"I urge everyone to quickly leave this dangerous place," said Pang Bo's father.

"That's right. Lord Asura wouldn't deceive us. This place is truly dangerous. If it wasn't for Lord Asura earlier, all of us would've died."

"Damned Cloudspirit Clan, it's no wonder they're not involving themselves in this. They must know how dangerous this place is. That's why they've hidden themselves, and are having us throw our lives away instead." n-(ø)-ℓ(-e.-l.(b./l..n

"Forget it. Stop complaining. Let's all quickly leave this place so that we don't end up losing our lives in vain."

"Right, let's leave this dangerous place."

After Chu Feng entered the lake, the crowd's final sense of security disappeared. They felt that simply no one besides him would be able to protect them.

They no longer dared to linger there.

Thus, countless figures soared into the sky. Like a flock of startled birds, they began to fly away in all directions.

Even the people from the Scarlet Wind Pavilion brought Mu Ziwei with them and left.

However, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an showed no intentions of leaving.

"Young ladies, why aren't you two leaving?" Pang Bo's father asked with concern.

"We're waiting for Lord Asura here," said Linghu Yueyue.

"It's meaningless to wait here. The two of you will not be able to provide any help to Lord Asura," said Pang Bo's father.

"Although we won't be able to help Lord Asura, we'll at least be able to go through trials and tribulations together with him."

"Senior, you don't have to urge us anymore. It is Lord Asura who saved our lives. Besides, Lord Asura entered the lake for the sake of helping us. We cannot leave this place," said Linghu Yueyue.

"But, don't you think that the two of you will cause an inconvenience for Lord Asura should some sort of mishap truly occur?"

"With Lord Asura's ability, if something were to truly happen, I believe he would be able to escape safely."

"However, if he had to rescue the two of you, it would instead make his escape problematic. It is very possible that the two of you will end up implicating him," Pang Bo's father said with sincerity.

"Young ladies, what my father said is very correct. This is not something as simple as going through trials and tribulations together," echoed Pang Bo.

“Young miss, what this senior said is not without reason. Perhaps we should first leave this place and wait for Lord Asura outside,” even Linghu An’an began to urge Linghu Yueyue.

At that moment, Linghu Yueyue revealed a hesitant look. “Senior, could you help me with something?”

Suddenly, Linghu Yueyue looked to Pang Bo’s father.

“What is it? You can speak away,” said Pang Bo’s father.

“No matter what, bring her away from here,” Linghu Yueyue pointed to Linghu An’an.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, Linghu Yueyue’s body shifted, and she actually leapt into the lake.

“Young miss!”

Seeing that, Linghu An’an immediately leapt forward. She tried to jump into the lake after Linghu Yueyue.

However, before she was even able to touch the lake, when she was still in midair, an oppressive might bound her and forcibly pulled her back. Then, she began flying towards the outside of the valley.

It was Pang Bo’s father.

“Release me! Senior, release me!” Linghu An’an shouted frantically.

“Young lady, are you trying to die? That lake is not only poisonous, but there’s also Ancient Era’s organisms inside. With your level of cultivation, you will only be throwing your life away after entering the lake,” said Pang Bo’s father.

“Since you knew the lake was dangerous, why didn’t you stop my young miss from entering it?! Why are you insisting on stopping me instead?!”

“Release me! Even if I am to die, I must die with my young miss!”

Linghu An’an was enraged.

"It's different for your young miss. She has a treasure on her. I could tell that that treasure was capable of preventing the poisonous water from corroding her body, and even allowing her to evade the Ancient Era's organisms," said Pang Bo's father.

"Treasure? Impossible. My young lady's treasures were all taken away, how could she still have such a treasure?" Linghu An'an had a look of disbelief on her face.

After all, she knew that Linghu Yueyue's treasures were all taken away by the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen. And now, she did not have any powerful treasures on her at all.

"Your cultivation is lacking, that's why you're unable to see things clearly. However, I can tell with certainty that the bottle gourd your young miss held in her hand was emitting a formless spirit formation that protected her within it."

"That spirit formation is not only able to guard against the poisonous water, but it is also able to conceal your young miss's aura."

"Furthermore, it's effect is most likely going to change somewhat after your young miss enters the lake," said Pang Bo's father.

"Bottle gourd?"

Hearing those words, Linghu An'an's expression changed. She suddenly recalled something, and muttered quietly, "Could it be the bottle gourd from Lady Headmaster?"

"Lady Headmaster? Could the Lady Headmaster you speak of be the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster?" asked Pang Bo's father.

"That's right. It is our Lady Headmaster who gave my young miss that bottle gourd. Merely, I did not know the usage of that bottle gourd, as I did not hear what Lady Headmaster said to my young miss later on," said Linghu An'an.

"It would appear that your Lady Headmaster is not simple at all," Pang Bo's father said.

"Not simple? What do you mean?" Linghu An'an had a look of confusion.

Even Pang Bo asked curiously, "Father, why do you say that?"

At that moment, Pang Bo's father's expression became complicated.

"I don't know if it's my misperception or something else. However, when that young lady unleashed the spirit formation from the bottle gourd, I felt a familiar aura from it."

"That aura is identical to the aura emitted by the Ancient Era's organisms inside the lake," said Pang Bo's father.

"Identical auras?"

"Identical to the Ancient Era's organisms?"

Hearing those words, Linghu An'an and Pang Bo both revealed looks of shock.

When Linghu Yueyue was insisting on staying, they all felt that she was really planning to undergo trials and tribulations together with Chu Feng.

However, after hearing Pang Bo's father's words, they suddenly felt that things were not as simple as they had imagined.

### **Chapter 3943 - Extraordinary Expert**

"If you want to know what's going on, we merely need to go and find your Lady Headmaster."

As Pang Bo's father spoke, he began to fly towards the Whiteclothes Nunnery.

Linghu An'an didn't stop him. After all, this was something that concerned the safety of her young miss. She also wanted to know exactly what was going on.

After arriving at the Whiteclothes Nunnery, they did not beat around the bush, and directly informed the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster about the current situation in Mount Ivory Valley.

They also informed her about Linghu Yueyue entering the lake with the bottle gourd.

Originally, Pang Bo, his father and Linghu An'an thought that the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster would know the secrets of Mount Ivory Valley.

However, to their surprise, even the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was extremely astonished, and even revealed a look of fear after learning what had happened.

"There's actually such an enormous change?"

"That girl, why would she be so foolish?"

"It's all my fault. I shouldn't have had the two of you go retrieve that item at such a time."

Regret filled the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster's face as she sighed.

"Lady Headmaster, it is too late to say that now."

"Instead, please tell us about the origin of that bottle gourd, and what exactly you told my young miss," urged Linghu An'an. She was extremely concerned about her young miss's safety.

The Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster did not attempt to conceal anything. She told Linghu An'an, Pang Bo and Pang Bo's father everything.

Although the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was in charge of the Whiteclothes Nunnery, she was actually a nobody before the Cloudspirit Clan. The Whiteclothes Nunnery and the Cloudspirit Clan were simply two powers on completely different levels.

The reason why she was able to have a relationship with the Cloudspirit Clan was because of something that had happened roughly thirteen years ago.

Thirteen years ago, an old man had appeared outside the Whiteclothes Nunnery.

Sitting at the foot of the mountain, that old man appeared very exhausted. He seemed like he had trained excessively, or experienced a fierce battle. Regardless, his condition was rather weak.

Out of kindness, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster delivered a cup of water to that old man.

The water was actually specially refined medicinal water. It tasted just like ordinary drinking water, but was capable of alleviating one's tiredness.

What the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster didn't know at the time was that the old man was an expert martial cultivator of profound and mysterious cultivation.

He was extremely powerful. Naturally, he also had a lot of treasures.

The water prepared by the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was simply of barely any assistance to him at all.

However, because of that act of kindness, that profoundly powerful expert of an old man gave the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster two treasures.

One was a green porcelain cup.

As for the other, it was the bottle gourd Linghu Yueyue had used.

Afterwards, the old man brought the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster with him and proceeded for Mount Ivory Valley.

He placed the green porcelain bowl inside the palace where the Spirit Spring Water emerged from.

After the green porcelain bowl was placed inside the palace, the speed at which the Spirit Spring Water flowed actually increased slightly.

This brought wild joy to the Cloudspirit Clan. After all, the Cloudspirit Clan had guarded the Spirit Spring Water for many years. Yet, there had never been any change to it.

However, a single porcelain bowl was actually able to accelerate the speed at which the Spirit Spring Water flowed. It was only natural for them to be overjoyed.

However, that old man explicitly told the Cloudspirit Clan's Clan Chief that the green porcelain bowl belonged to the Whiteclothes Nunnery, and was only being placed in the palace for storage.

To everyone's surprise, the fearless Cloudspirit Clan's Clan Chief actually agreed to the demand from the old man without any hesitation.

Furthermore, he even vowed that if the people from the Whiteclothes Nunnery decided to come retrieve the porcelain bowl, they could do so at any time and they, the Cloudspirit Clan, would definitely not stop them.



With that, the old man left Mount Ivory Valley with the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster. After that, he taught her a technique.

Furthermore, the old man also told her something.

He told her to retrieve the porcelain bowl in eight years. Then, through the technique he taught her, she was to activate the porcelain bowl. With that, she would be able to use the porcelain bowl to train.

Apart from that, the old man also informed the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster that if she were to refuse to listen to his words and not retrieve the porcelain bowl, then the Spirit Spring Water in Mount Ivory Valley would change, or cracks would appear in Mount Ivory Valley. Should either one of those things happen, it would mean that danger would descend upon the region.

Should that happen, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster must immediately leave.

During times of danger, she could also utilize the power of the bottle gourd.

That bottle gourd would be able to keep her safe.

But, why would that porcelain bowl be able to be used to train in eight years' time?

Also, why would danger appear in Mount Ivory Valley?

The old man did not explain either of those.

Afterwards, the old man left and never appeared again.

In the blink of an eye, over a dozen years had passed. That porcelain bowl was long past the date when it could be retrieved.

However, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was someone without ambition. Because of that, she had never retrieved the porcelain bowl to use it for training.

She thought that since the porcelain bowl was able to increase the flow of the Spirit Spring Water, it would be a good thing to keep it there to help the Cloudspirit Clan, and others who came seeking the Spirit Spring Water.

It was only after she learned about the change that had occurred to Mount Ivory Valley that she suddenly recalled the things the old man had told her.

That was why she had ordered Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an to retrieve the porcelain bowl.

Even though she had no idea what exactly had caused the change to Mount Ivory Valley, she realized from the words spoken by the old man back then that things might not be simple.

Because of that, she had handed the bottle gourd to Linghu Yueyue.

She told Linghu Yueyue the method to activate the bottle gourd. She also told her to activate the bottle gourd should unforeseen dangers occur in Mount Ivory Valley, because that bottle gourd would be able to protect her and Linghu An'an.

Merely, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster did not expect the location of the Spirit Spring Water to be submerged by poisonous water, having turned into a lake with Ancient Era's organisms inside.

As matters stood, she finally realized why the old man had given her such a warning.

Evidently, that old man already knew about the circumstances of that place, and that such an unforeseen event would occur there.

Merely, she had never realized that that place was actually that dangerous.

"Senior, in that case, do you know the name of that mysterious expert?" Pang Bo asked curiously.

He was not the only one with curiosity written all over his face; his father and Linghu An'an were also filled with curiosity.

They were able to tell that the mysterious old man was an extraordinary individual. Likely, he knew much more than they'd witnessed.

Now that Mount Ivory Valley was in a crisis, if they were able to find that mysterious old man, perhaps he would have a way to control the situation.

"That mysterious expert did not mention his name to me," the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster shook her head.

“Then what does he look like? If you are to draw a portrait of him, I can go and ask who he might be,” Pang Bo continued.

The Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster shook her head helplessly.

“Could it be that senior never managed to see the appearance of that mysterious expert?” asked Pang Bo.

“No, I’ve seen that mysterious expert’s appearance. He did not conceal himself,” said the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

“Could it be that mysterious expert refused to allow senior to reveal his appearance to others?” asked Pang Bo.

“No, that’s not it,” the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster shook her head again.

“Then...?”

Pang Bo, his father and Linghu An’an looked at each other in dismay. Confusion filled their eyes. They all wanted to know why the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster was unwilling to reveal the look of that mysterious old man.

Seeing the puzzled looks of the three people, the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster finally spoke, “It’s not that I am refusing to reveal his looks. It’s also not that I was exactly prevented from revealing his looks by that mysterious expert.” nove(Lb)In

“It’s just that ever since I parted with that mysterious expert, I am unable to recall his appearance.”

“I remember every word of my conversation with him. I also firmly remembered that I managed to have a clear view of his face. However, after parting with him, I have been unable to recall his appearance.”

“In fact, I am not the only one. Even the Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief and others from the Cloudspirit Clan are unable to recall his appearance,” said the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

Hearing those words, Pang Bo, his father and Linghu An’an finally came to a realization.

The Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster and the people from the Cloudspirit Clan should've had their memories of that old man's appearance, and only that, wiped clean.

Because of that, they firmly remembered the words spoken by and the things done by that mysterious expert. It was only his appearance that they failed to recall.

"It would appear that that mysterious expert was truly an extraordinary expert," Pang Bo's father gasped with admiration.

### **Chapter 3944 - Fantastic Treasure**

"However, since Lord Asura agreed to help you all find that porcelain bowl, why would young lady Yueyue still leap into the lake?" Pang Bo asked Linghu An'an out of confusion.

He was able to tell that she had a very good relationship with Linghu Yueyue. Thus, he felt that she should be able to provide an answer to that question.

"I think that my young miss must be worried about Lord Asura."

"Lord Asura had saved the two of us. Thus, I think my young miss must be worried that some sort of mishap might happen to him, and thus decided to follow into the lake," said Linghu An'an.

"In that case, why didn't she directly give that bottle gourd to him?" asked Pang Bo.

"That's because only Yueyue is able to use the bottle gourd," the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster said all of a sudden.

"Only she can use it?" Linghu An'an, Pang Bo and Pang Bo's father were all surprised.

Shouldn't the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster also be able to use the bottle gourd?

"Back then, that mysterious expert taught me a technique. Using that technique, one can activate the bowl and train with it."

"However, the way to use that bottle gourd is not through a simple technique. There's also an imprint."

“That mysterious expert handed the imprint to me. With that, I was able to activate the bottle gourd. That said, that imprint is capable of being passed on to other people too. I have already passed that imprint to Yueyue.”

“Furthermore, there is a need to wait eight years before the imprint can be passed to another person.”

“Thus, only Yueyue will be able to use the bottle gourd over the next eight years,” said the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

“So that’s the case.”

Hearing those words, Pang Bo and Pang Bo’s father finally came to a realization.

“Truly never would I have imagined that there are actually Ancient Era’s organisms hidden in Mount Ivory Valley.”

“I hope that young lady Yueyue and Lord Asura will both be able to return safely,” said Pang Bo’s father.

As matters stood, there was nothing they could do. They could only pray for Chu Feng and Linghu Yueyue’s safety.

.....

Meanwhile. Chu Feng had arrived at the depths of the lake.

He had actually entered the submerged palace first.

However, he did not manage to find the green porcelain bowl that Linghu Yueyue spoke of in the submerged palace.

Chu Feng then searched the vicinity of the submerged palace. Yet, he still didn’t manage to find it.

Because of that, he no longer bothered to continue the search for the porcelain bowl.

He was able to tell that there were a lot of destroyed items in the palace.

However, not a single one was of value. This meant that all of the treasures in the palace had been taken away.

Chu Feng felt that those treasures had been taken away by the Ancient Era's organisms, the people who had entered the lake earlier or, the greatest possibility of all, put away by the people from the Cloudspirit Clan ahead of the disaster.

The Cloudspirit Clan were no fools. Since they knew that there were treasures in the palace, they would naturally not leave them there.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that there was no longer any meaning to continuing to search for the porcelain bowl.

As such, he did not continue to linger in the vicinity of the submerged palace. Instead, he began to proceed towards the depths of the lake.

Due to the cracks, the interior of the lake was enormous and complicated like a maze.

It was not as simple as it appeared from the outside at all. The inside of the lake had formed an underwater world.

Furthermore, Ancient Era's organisms were present everywhere in the lake. Their numbers were extremely high, and simply inestimable. Even though a lot of Ancient Era's organisms had rushed out of the lake earlier, they were merely the tip of the iceberg when compared to the amount of Ancient Era's organisms still in the lake.

Furthermore, it was as Pang Bo's father had said, there were multiple peak Exalted-level Ancient Era's organisms moving about the lake.

Although the cultivation of the Ancient Era's organisms that rushed out from the lake earlier were not weak, none of them were peak Exalted.

That said, not even peak Exalted were able to bring fear to Chu Feng.

However, after Chu Feng entered the lake, even he hurriedly concealed himself with a concealment formation.

He did not dare to act carelessly. His every movement was made with great caution.

The reason for that was because he sensed enormous oppression from the depths of the lake.

Due to the fact that the strength of that oppression was simply too strong, Chu Feng was unable to determine the cultivation of the Ancient Era's organisms emitting those oppressive auras.

Existences of that caliber were extremely deadly to Chu Feng.

Fortunately, although those beings were terrifyingly powerful, they were all sealed away by the spirit formation. For the time being, they would not be able to pose a threat to him.

Most importantly of all, Chu Feng discovered that the Spirit Spring Water had not disappeared. It was instead still steadily flowing outward.

It was merely that its quantity was extremely sparse, and it was mixed with the poisonous lake water, so it was not detected by others. Chu Feng, however, was able to clearly see it.

As the depths of the lake were split open, Chu Feng was able to dive further down nonstop. As long as he followed the Spirit Spring Water, he would be able to find its source.

That said, the underwater world was simply too enormous. It appeared to be endless. Even though Chu Feng was rapidly diving downward, it still took him a very long time.

Finally, Chu Feng stopped.

Multi-colored lake water still filled his field of vision. It did not appear to be special in the slightest.

Yet, an overjoyed look was present in Chu Feng's eyes.

"Finally found you."

Chu Feng had discovered the source of the Spirit Spring Water.

Furthermore, there were no Ancient Era's organisms present there.

Thus, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation.

Chu Feng did not plan to conduct his training there. After all, that place was simply too dangerous.

According to Chu Feng's observation, he felt that the powerful spirit formation there. was the key to stopping the Ancient Era's organisms.

However, that spirit formation had already been breached. That was why the Ancient Era's organisms were able to escape.

And now, powerful Ancient Era's organisms were still attacking that spirit formation nonstop. Should that spirit formation be completely destroyed, the unfathomably powerful Ancient Era's organism hidden in the depths of the lake would be able to break out.

Furthermore, according to Chu Feng's analysis, that spirit formation was on the verge of being destroyed, and would not be able to last for much longer.

Thus, Chu Feng was on the clock. He must collect the Spirit Spring Water and then leave.. Only then could he slowly train with the Spirit Spring Water.

That being said, the Spirit Spring Water was already mixed with the poisonous lake water. Chu Feng had to use a spirit formation to remove the Spirit Spring Water.

Fortunately, this was not a difficult task for him.

In merely an hour, Chu Feng had successfully managed to gather a large amount of Spirit Spring Water. He then put away the gathered Spirit Spring Water.

There was actually a great amount of Spirit Spring Water there, much more than he had gathered.

However, Chu Feng was not greedy. He only gathered enough Spirit Spring Water to train with. With that, he prepared to leave.

“Woosh~~~”

However, all of a sudden, a body of light rapidly streaked past far away.

“That is?”

Seeing the body of light, the eyes of Chu Feng, who was already preparing to leave, started to shine.



Then, without any hesitation, his body shifted, and he began to chase after that body of light.

The reason for that was because what was flying past him was a cultivation treasure. Although it was useless to him, Chu Feng could tell that it was very useful for world spirits.

“What a surprising harvest.”

Chu Feng became happier the closer he got to that body of light. He was able to sense how powerful that treasure was.

If he were able to capture that treasure, Chu Feng wouldn’t even have to wait for Her Lady Queen to wake up. He would be able to directly use it on Her Lady Queen.

Rather than saying that it was a treasure for training, it would be more accurate to say that it was a treasure that could directly strengthen the cultivation of a world spirit. n).O))v)-e-)L./b/(l--n

A training treasure would still require one to train. It would still depend on whether one was talented enough to properly utilize it.

However, that treasure was different. It was simply akin to a medicinal pellet that could directly increase one’s cultivation.

Should a world spirit obtain it, they would be able to gain its full power without any effort. At the very most, it would take some time for it to be completely absorbed.

Chu Feng would naturally not allow himself to miss out on such a precious treasure. Besides, it was so easily obtainable at that moment.

“Woosh~~~”

However, all of a sudden, that body of light started to blossom with a strange brilliance. Then, it actually disappeared.

## **Chapter 3945 - No Way Out**

If it were someone else who had encountered this sort of situation, they would most likely panic.

A cultivation treasure disappeared in the blink of an eye? It was simply akin to a treasure that one had obtained flying away from one's hands.

However, Chu Feng merely smiled complacently. "Little guy, you're trying to play this trick with me?"

"Woosh~~~"

After he said those words, Chu Feng's body shifted and disappeared.

When he reappeared, he had traveled ten thousand meters.

Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed. Even though there was nothing viable at the location he grabbed, a body of light appeared in Chu Feng's hand as he tightened his grasp.

That body of light wiggled up and down. It was still struggling.

Unfortunately, no matter how it struggled, it was unable to escape Chu Feng's grasp.

"Sure enough, this is a miraculous treasure produced by nature. The collision of spirit power and powerful martial power actually produced such an item."

"Fortunately you have yet to gain true intelligence. Otherwise, you'd be difficult to handle even for me."

Seeing the body of light struggling in his hand, Chu Feng smiled emotionally and joyfully.

He knew that the treasure had just been born. It could be considered to be a natural oddity.

The reason why it was born was due to the lake's unique environment.

Logically, the confrontation of martial power and spirit power was a common occurrence in the martial cultivation world. No one would associate it with being able to produce a lifeform.

Yet, it just so happened that such a natural oddity was birthed from that place.

This was the wondrous aspect of the natural world.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the surrounding body of water started to tremble violently.

Following that, a powerful aura rushed forth from the body of water below.

Then, Chu Feng was able to sense countless powerful auras flying out from deep below.

Even though he was unable to see anything with his eyes, he was able to sense with his spirit power that those were Ancient Era’s organisms.

This time around, the auras emitted by those Ancient Era’s organisms were extremely powerful.

Every single one of those Ancient Era’s organisms possessed the cultivation of at least Utmost Exalted.

Furthermore, their numbers were simply innumerable. Chu Feng suspected that there were at least several tens of thousands of such Ancient Era’s organisms.

Several tens of thousand of Utmost Exalted-level Ancient Era’s organisms were rapidly flying out. They were no longer obstructed.

Their speed was extremely fast, too fast. By the time Chu Feng reacted to them, they’d covered every corner of the surrounding bodies of water.

One Ancient Era’s organism even flew right past Chu Feng.

It was a monster with an extremely malevolent appearance.

Its body was fully black. It had a humanoid build, yet it was much larger than humans, as its height measured over ten meters.

Although it had a humanoid build, it was most definitely not human. Its body was covered in black scales, and on its back was a fin-like object.

Most importantly, it had extremely sharp teeth. Those teeth were so large that they were fully exposed outside its mouth, and made it appear both terrifying and disgusting.

As for the most terrifying aspect regarding that monster, it would be its blood-red eyes.

Its two blood-red eyeballs were each the size of a fist. From a glance, they appeared very discordant with its body.

That said, those blood-red eyes appeared very vicious, and were filled with killing intent.

Although they were both Ancient Era's organisms, the Ancient Era's organisms before him were completely different from the Galewind Hunting Clan located below the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

The Galewind Hunting Clan had their own culture, their own civilization.

Apart from the fact that they were a race from the Ancient Era, they were actually very similar to modern day cultivators.

As for the Ancient Era's organisms before him one could tell that they were vicious beings from a single glance. One could also determine how savage their nature was just by how they immediately unleashed their murderous desire when they flew out from the surface of the lake earlier.

If those Ancient Era's organisms were to rush out, they would most likely unleash a massacre outside.

That would truly be the descent of a calamity.

This was especially true as those Ancient Era's organisms that rushed out from below were simply too powerful.

Take the Ancient Era's organism that flew by Chu Feng for example. Although he was unable to determine its cultivation, he was able to roughly guess that it was very possibly a rank three Utmost Exalted or even stronger by how fast it traveled.

That fellow was capable of obliterating Chu Feng with a single thought.

And, existences like that fellow numbered in the tens of thousands.

Earlier, Chu Feng was able to obliterate those Ancient Era's organisms in an instant.

However, he no longer even dared to act blindly without thinking. After all, that place was now covered with tens of thousands of terrifying existences that could easily obliterate him.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had the foresight to set up a concealment formation around himself ahead of time.

Because of that, the Ancient Era's organism that passed by him did not detect him.

However, that Ancient Era's organism actually stopped after passing by Chu Feng.

It saw down cross-legged and closed its eyes. Then, it overlapped its hands and began to form a special sort of hand seal.

Chu Feng was able to sense that the Utmost Exalted-level Ancient Era's organisms that rushed out from deep beneath actually all stopped moving.

They seemed to have been given some sort of order. After arriving at designated places, they all stopped moving.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Suddenly, the scales of the Ancient Era's organism not far from Chu Feng started to tremble. Then, a special sort of wave was released from its body.  
nove(*LB*)In

When that wave passed by Chu Feng, he felt immense pain.

Suddenly, the wave disappeared.

No, it didn't disappear. Instead, the released waves were suddenly pulled back toward that Ancient Era's organism's body.

"Buzz~~~"

Following that, the strange wave took a form visible to the naked eye. Like a sharp blade, it shot straight towards the depths of the water.

That Ancient Era's organism was not the only one doing this. Chu Feng could sense that this sort of bizarre power was being sent towards the depths of the waters from all directions.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

In the next instant, Chu Feng could see ripples appearing in the water below.

The spirit formation barrier that Chu Feng had been unable to see the entire time finally grew faintly visible to Chu Feng from the attacks of the strange waves.

“Crap! These guys are trying to completely destroy the remainder of the spirit formation from outside!”

“In other words, there’s even more powerful Ancient Era’s organisms besides them?!”

Chu Feng realized that the situation was even worse than he had imagined.

He had determined that after the spirit formation weakened, the weaker Ancient Era’s organisms were able to escape.

The Ancient Era’s organisms near him had clearly all escaped from the spirit formation.

Yet, not only did they not leave directly, they instead got in an orderly formation and unleashed their unique power to attack the spirit formation.

This meant that there were even more terrifying Ancient Era’s organisms still beneath the spirit formation barrier.

“Damn it! I must leave this place quickly.”

Realizing that the situation was very bad, Chu Feng did not hesitate, turned around and began flying upward.

The speed at which those Ancient Era’s organisms were breaching the spirit formation was much faster than he had imagined.

He had to leave that place and tell everyone to escape from the region.

If he ended up being late, many people would end up dying.

“Roar~~~”

However, not long after Chu Feng turned around, an ear-piercing roar sounded from the waters beneath.

Following that, he could sense that many of the Ancient Era’s organisms that were releasing their unique power to attack the spirit formation suddenly began to move.

They moved extremely fast. Furthermore, they were all moving towards the same location.

As for that location, it was where Chu Feng was.

“Damn it! They’ve discovered me!”

Chu Feng frowned deeply and cried out in his heart.

There were not only Utmost Exalted-level Ancient Era’s organisms flying towards him from behind, but they were also flying towards him from above and all directions.

Chu Feng was completely surrounded. He was trapped with no way out.

### **Chapter 3946 - The Appearance Of The Divine Deer**

Utmost Exalted. That was a cultivation that the current Chu Feng could not contend against.

Any random Utmost Exalted would be able to obliterate him.

And now, there were multiple Utmost Exalted-level experts approaching him from all directions. Each and every one of them were emitting killing intent. They were rushing towards him with the intention to kill him.

Chu Feng could tell that the weakest amongst them were rank one Utmost Exalted, whereas the strongest surpassed rank three Utmost Exalted.

What did this mean?

It meant that there were existences among those Ancient Era’s organisms that were even more powerful than the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.

Most importantly, their cultivations were simply too strong. Before their bodies could even be seen, their oppressive might was already present.

Chu Feng could sense that their oppressive might would soon reach him.

Their oppressive might was filled with killing intent. If it were to reach him, Chu Feng would immediately be killed. He simply had no way to survive through it.

“Boy, don’t panic. This god is protecting you.”

At the moment when Chu Feng fell into despair, a voice sounded in his ear.

That was a woman’s voice. It was a very pleasant-sounding voice.

Chu Feng felt the voice to be somewhat familiar. However, he was unable to think of where he had heard that voice before.

“Who is it?” Chu Feng asked hurriedly. He was also looking all around.

However, even after looking around, he saw no sign of the person who had spoken to him. Instead, he saw oppressive might sweeping closer towards him.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, light started blooming from Chu Feng’s body.

That light was incomparably divine. It was being emitted from within Chu Feng’s body.

At the instant Chu Feng saw the light, he was completely stunned. That light was simply not his doing at all.

Then, the light began to gather at the area below Chu Feng. The gathered light formed a deer.

That deer was extremely beautiful. Its body seemed to be composed of jade. It gave off an absolutely divine sensation.

At that moment, Chu Feng was riding on the back of the deer.

“Senior, it’s you?”



Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. He finally remembered who the voice belonged to.

It was the 'Ancient Era's Secret Skill' he had obtained in the Galewind Hunting Clan's territory.

After obtaining that Ancient Era's Secret Skill, Chu Feng had not managed to learn it. Instead, he had been sent to a bizarre world. In that bizarre world, he encountered a deer capable of transforming into a beautiful woman.

The deer that appeared before Chu Feng now was none other than the deer he'd met in that strangely bizarre world.

"You've forgotten about this god this quickly? Boy, you are truly heartless and disloyal."

The woman's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears again.

Chu Feng noticed that the deer he was riding did not make any speaking motion with its mouth. That voice entered his ears directly.

It was as if he were conversing with his world spirit.

That said, Chu Feng simply had no heart to bother thinking about that. Astonishment filled his eyes.

The reason for that was because after the woman's voice sounded again, the deer Chu Feng was riding on started moving.

It was extremely fast. It had surpassed the oppressive might sweeping toward him.

Even though the oppressive might was coming at Chu Feng from all directions and seemed to have created an inescapable net, there was actually still room for one to escape.

With Chu Feng atop it, the deer galloped at light-speed. Soon, it managed to escape from the pursuit of that oppressive might.

"How can I see so clearly?" Chu Feng felt confused.

The speed at which he had travelled earlier was simply too fast. He had been led by experts in his travels before. During those times, due to his limited

cultivation, he had been unable to clearly see what was going on in the surroundings when the travel speed was extremely fast.

When the speed was too fast, Chu Feng's surroundings would turn into flashing lights that rapidly swept past him. He would not be able to see anything clearly, and could only use his spirit power to sense his surroundings.

However, it was different this time around.

The speed at which Chu Feng was traveling at this time was simply unprecedentedly fast.

It would not be excessive to say that it had reached a pinnacle of speed.

However, even though he was traveling so rapidly, the surroundings did not turn fuzzy for Chu Feng. He was able to clearly see every nook and corner of his surroundings.

Chu Feng could clearly see those Ancient Era's organisms unleashing their martial skills at the sight of his escape.

The gorgeous martial skills were extremely powerful and fierce. Like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, they were rushing towards Chu Feng to attack him.

Unfortunately, no matter how powerful those martial skills might be, they were simply unable to catch up to him. Before his eyes, they even appeared extremely slow.

One must know that those attacks were the martial skills of Utmost Exalted-level beings!

Most astonishingly, the deer had not only helped Chu Feng avoid the oppressive might and outrun the attacks of the martial skills, but it even swept past those Ancient Era's organisms with Chu Feng atop it.

Even at such a close distance, those Ancient Era's organisms were still unable to capture Chu Feng. He was even able to see astonishment and shock on their terrifying faces.

Likely, even they had been startled by his sudden speed.

It had taken Chu Feng quite some time to reach the depths of the water.

However, guided by the deer, Chu Feng rushed out of the lake in merely an instant.

After rushing out of the lake, he saw that everyone had left.

He heaved a sigh of relief. At least, he didn't have to worry about the safety of a lot of people.

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed. He discovered that not everyone had left.

A figure had entered Chu Feng's vision.

Someone was still there.

It was the old lady who had wanted to use the lake water to wash her face.

That old lady was still sitting where she'd sat previously. She still held the same posture as she did before. She still seemed like she was was training.

Even though Chu Feng knew that the old lady had an extremely powerful cultivation and was an unfathomable expert, the Ancient Era's organisms in the depths of the lake also possessed unfathomable cultivations.

Most importantly, there were even more terrifying existences deep in the lake that had yet to break free.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that it was very dangerous for the old lady to remain there.

"Senior, please wait. Bring this old granny with us," Chu Feng hurriedly said to the deer.

"Troublesome."

The deer had already brought Chu Feng out of the lake.

However, after Chu Feng spoke, the deer immediately turned around and arrived before that old lady.

“Senior, please wake up. There’s change occurring in the lake. It’s time to leave,” Chu Feng said to the old lady.

However, the old lady still had her eyes closed. She did not respond to him at all.

“Boy, your cultivation is too weak, did you know that?”

The deer’s voice sounded by Chu Feng’s ears again.

“Senior, I know,” said Chu Feng.

“Your cultivation is too weak. Using you as a conductor, this god’s power is not only restricted and unable to be fully unleashed, but it is also under a time limit.”

“Do you understand?” asked that deer.

“Ah?” Chu Feng was momentarily lost.

“Ah?! This god is trying to tell you that this god doesn’t care if you want to save someone, but you’d best fucking hurry up! Otherwise, this god’s power will disappear, and you will also end up dying here!”

An ear-piercing roar sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

## **Chapter 3947 - Sealing Off Heaven And Earth**

The roar from the divine deer did not only jolt Chu Feng’s ears, causing him to feel a sharp buzz, but it also made him realize that the current situation was extremely bad.

Although the divine deer was very powerful, it was unable to remain for a long time.

Thus, Chu Feng looked to the old lady. “Senior, please excuse me.”

Chu Feng directly grabbed the old lady and placed her on the divine deer.

However, even with that, the old lady still had her eyes closed. Furthermore, her posture did not change at all. She remained as stiff as a stone statue.

Chu Feng suspected that even though the old lady had some sort of mental issue, she must be using some sort of special cultivation method that caused her to become like that.

That said, he no longer had the time to think too much.

Chu Feng was able to sense that those Ancient Era's organisms had not given up the chase. They were rapidly approaching his position.

Thus, bringing the old lady, Chu Feng began to rush outwards.

Not long after escaping from Mount Ivory Valley, Chu Feng saw people.

There were even people from the Cloudspirit Clan among them.

It seemed like the Cloudspirit Clan had also realized that the situation was bad, and had left Mount Ivory Valley with the crowd.

However, they had evidently not gone far.

"Everyone, quickly, run away! This place is extremely dangerous!" Chu Feng shouted.

"Who's shouting that?"

"That voice, it sounds like... Lord Asura?!"

"Lord Asura?! Where's Lord Asura?"

Although the crowd were able to hear Chu Feng, they were unable to see him at all.

The reason for that was because his speed was simply too fast.

By the time the crowd reacted to his shout, he had arrived among them.

Riding the divine deer in midair, Chu Feng shouted at the crowd, "Everyone, the Ancient Era's organisms have escaped from the restriction of the spirit formation! It's no longer only Exalted-level Ancient Era's organisms this time around. Instead, it's Utmost Exalted. There's at least several tens of thousands of Utmost Exalted-level Ancient Era's organisms that have rushed out from the lake. Everyone, run away now! Run as far as you can! Do not stop!"

“It really is Lord Asura!”

“When did Lord Asura arrive here? Why didn’t I see him?”

“Lord Asura, you... what’s with your posture?”

Compared to Chu Feng’s words, the crowd were even more concerned with his movements.

“Ah?”

Chu Feng was surprised by the crowd’s words. He found them completely baffling.

He was clearly trying to tell them that this place was very dangerous. Yet, what were they talking about?

“Due to the fact that your cultivation is too weak, this god is unable to unleash my true power. Apart from you, they are simply unable to see this god.”

“Thus, to them, you’re standing in midair with your legs wide open like a fool. Oh, that’s right, you’re also carrying a sleeping old woman on your back.”

The divine deer’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears when he was confused as to why the crowd were reacting like that.

“So that’s the case.”

Chu Feng realized why the crowd was so surprised after hearing the divine deer’s explanation.

At the same time, he also recalled the way those Ancient Era’s organisms in the lake had looked at him earlier. They too seemed to be in great shock.

It turned out that they were not only shocked by his speed, but they were also shocked by his posture.

“Lord Asura!”

Suddenly, a familiar voice was heard.

Looking over, Chu Feng saw three figures flying toward him and then landing before him.

They were Linghu An'an, Pang Bo and Pang Bo's father.

"Lord Asura, you said those Ancient Era's organisms managed to break through the spirit formation? Furthermore, their cultivations are that of Utmost Exalted?"

"Is that true?"

Pang Bo's father asked with a stern expression.

"That's something I witnessed personally. It's absolutely certain! Furthermore, they are currently rushing in this direction!"

"Everyone, run away immediately! Otherwise, you will all die here!"

Chu Feng shouted to the crowd with a stern expression.

"Ah?!!"

"Ancient Era's organisms managed to escape?"

"Furthermore, their cultivation were that of Utmost Exalted?"

Earlier, the crowd had only noticed Chu Feng's peculiar posture when he appeared, and had completely neglected the things he'd said.

However, after Chu Feng repeated himself, they finally realized how serious the situation was.

"Run! Run away! Run away or we're all going to die!"

Immediately, the crowd began to soar into the sky, fleeing in all directions.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right after they began fleeing, an ear-piercing sound sounded from Mount Ivory Valley.

Regardless of whether it was the ones fleeing, the ones hesitating or the ones stunned by terror, everyone subconsciously turned their eyes to Mount Ivory Valley.

The instant they did that, everyone was stunned.

The mountain rocks and trees on Mount Ivory Valley were flying. The earth itself was bursting open. Even space was shattering. Mount Ivory Valley was being completely destroyed. That region was completely dark, with continued devastation wrecking havoc. It was simply akin to the arrival of doomsday.

Furthermore, the devastation was spreading. It was sweeping towards their direction.

An extremely terrifying power appeared from the direction of Mount Ivory Valley. With earth-shattering might, that power caused major disasters everywhere it passed.,

Most importantly, by the time the crowd saw that terrifying sight, the power was already extremely close to them.

At that instant, even the fleeing crowd turned ashen.

They were able to tell that, with the speed at which the destruction was spreading, that power would engulf them in no time.

Flee? With their speed, they would simply not be able to escape.

Thus, they gave up on the thought of fleeing. People began to close their eyes or grab onto those important to them. They made preparations to face death.

“Rumble~~~”

However, in the following instant, rumbles sounded continuously from nearby.

The crowd were even able to see terrifying energy ripples devouring heaven and earth like overwhelming ferocious beasts.

But, no matter how powerful those energy ripples were, they were unable to reach anyone present.

It seemed like an invisible barrier had appeared. That barrier sealed heaven and earth and blocked the terrifying energy ripples.

“Roar~~~”

Then, the crowd saw the Ancient Era’s organisms.



The ferocious Ancient Era's organisms had their fierce mouths wide open as they charged towards the crowd.

Yet, not long afterward, they all began to howl in pain. They had been forcibly stopped in midair.

They seemed like they had smashed into something as looks of pain filled their faces.

It was that invisible barrier again!

The invisible barrier that blocked the oppressive might and the resulting energy ripples had also blocked those Ancient Era's organisms.

"What's going on?"

The crowd were completely terrified. At the same time, they were completely dumbstruck.

They were completely confused by the scene before them.

Chu Feng had not deceived them. Those Ancient Era's organisms were indeed all Utmost Exalted-level existences. That was something the crowd could determine merely from the oppressive might those Ancient Era's organisms had unleashed.

But then, why would those Ancient Era's organisms appear like they'd stopped?

Those Ancient Era's organisms were clearly able to easily obliterate all of them. Why would they seem like they could not do anything to the them?

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when the crowd were confused, a wondrous light appeared between heaven and earth.

That light was filled with runes and symbols. Countless runes and symbols appeared from beneath the ground and rose neatly into the sky.

Together, they formed a wall of runes and symbols between the crowd and the Ancient Era's organisms.

It was a spirit formation, a spirit formation that connected heaven and earth.

The spirit formation created an enormous cage. With Mount Ivory Valley as the center, the surrounding ten thousand miles were completely sealed.

It was precisely that spirit formation that forcibly blocked those Ancient Era's organisms and their terrifying oppressive might.

Seeing the spirit formation that reached above the clouds and sealed both heaven and earth, many people were completely speechless.

Even the experienced and knowledgeable Chu Feng was completely stunned.

### **Chapter 3948 - Returning To Mount Ivory Valley**

Such a powerful spirit formation would not have appeared out of thin air. Because of this, the crowd realized that someone must've set up the spirit formation there ahead of time.

This also confirmed Chu Feng's claims that there was a spirit formation deep inside Mount Ivory Valley's lake blocking those Ancient Era's organisms.

Because of this, the crowd felt that the spirit formation before them and the spirit formation inside Mount Ivory Mountain's lake had been set up by the same individual.

That said, with the spirit formation before their eyes, the crowd all gasped with admiration.

The spirit formation was simply too powerful.

The imposing and magnificent spirit formation caused the crowd's hearts to tremble.

Even though everyone present were martial cultivators and had, more or less, experienced these aspects of the world, it was still the first time that they'd witnessed a sight like the one before them.

As they looked to the spirit formation that trapped numerous Utmost Exalted-level Ancient Era's organisms, the crowd felt how weak and irrelevant they were. And, more than that, they felt great excitement.

The spirit formation before them had most definitely been set up by a cultivator; by a world spiritist, by a powerful existence.

This made them once again realize that, in the vast world, there were existences so powerful that they could utterly stun them.

At the same time, they also became very curious as to what sort of person it was that had set up that spirit formation to seal off those Ancient Era's organisms.

That said, regardless of who that person might be, that person was still a god-like existence..

After being momentarily stunned, the crowd once again realized the circumstances before them.

Although the Ancient Era's organisms were contained, the danger they posed remained.

Because of that, the great majority of the crowd continued to flee. Taking advantage of the fact that the Ancient Era's organisms had been stopped, they felt that they must seize the opportunity to quickly escape.

That said, there were also some more daring people who felt that those Ancient Era's organisms were no longer able to cause them harm with the spirit formation present, and decided to stay to observe things.

People from the Cloudspirit Clan and people from other powers were among those people. Of course, Pang Bo, Pang Bo's father, Linghu An'an and Chu Feng were also amongst them.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, the voices of the Ancient Era's organisms changed. They seemed to be howling miserably.

In the beginning, the crowd were confused by their howls. However, as the Ancient Era's organisms that were charging at the spirit formation from the sky and on the ground repeatedly began to fall and roll on the ground with pained looks on their faces, the crowd were finally able to confirm that they were indeed howling in grief.

But, why would they suddenly be in so much pain?

The crowd were all confused by that.

After all, the crowd did not see anything that could possibly cause harm to those Ancient Era's organisms.

There was simply no reason or cause for their current pain and suffering.

“Roar~~~”

Then, before the crowd's focused eyes, the bodies of the Ancient Era's organisms began to disintegrate. Before the crowd's very eyes, they shattered into ash. Not even a bone remained.

In merely the blink of an eye, all of the Ancient Era's organisms within the spirit formation had disappeared.

If it wasn't for the fact that the destruction caused by them still remained, the crowd would even have suspected if there had really been Ancient Era's organisms.

“What a powerful spirit formation. It's actually able to completely obliterate all those Ancient Era's organisms.”

“Great! Great killing! Those things that don't belong in this era should be killed.”

Suddenly, ear-splitting cheers sounded throughout heaven and earth.

Even though the crowd did not notice anything attacking those Ancient Era's organisms, they still felt that those Ancient Era's organisms had all been killed by the power of the spirit formation.

That said, compared to the others, Chu Feng was frowning. His gaze became deep.

Although he was unable to determine what level the world spiritist who had set up that spirit formation had achieved, he was able to tell that the spirit formation had only blocked those Ancient Era's organisms, and did not attack them.

It seemed to him that those Ancient Era's organisms were killed by a different sort of power.

But, what power could it be?

"Could it be that the Ancient Era's organisms are truly unable to survive in this era?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng remembered the rumors of the Galewind Hunting Clan.

According to the rumor, a catastrophe had befallen the Ancient Era.

It was that catastrophe that had caused all the creatures and cultivators of the Ancient Era to disappear.

Even though the Galewind Hunting Clan and the fierce and beast-like Ancient Era's organisms of that place managed to survive the Ancient Era, they did not manage to completely avoid the catastrophe.

They had to remain hidden deep underground, and rely on some sort of special power to survive.

If they were to leave the protection of that special power to return to the surface, they would die.

Even though Chu Feng could not be certain if the deaths of those Ancient Era's organisms might be related to that so-called catastrophe, they had indeed died very strangely.

"Milord, where's my young miss? Could it be that my young miss has encountered an accident?" Linghu An'an's voice was suddenly heard.

When Chu Feng looked to Linghu An'an, he saw that she was completely covered in tears. Tears were still rolling down her cheeks nonstop.

"Shouldn't your young miss be together with you all?"

Even though Chu Feng asked that question, he had already realized that something bad might have happened.

Linghu An'an and Pang Bo then informed Chu Feng about what had happened after he'd left.

Of course, they also informed him of all the information they learned from the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

"Ridiculous!"

Chu Feng felt extremely helpless after learning what had happened.

He knew very well how dangerous the lake at Mount Ivory Valley was at that moment.

Even if Linghu Yueyue had the protection of a bottle gourd left behind by a mysterious expert, it was still unknown if she could survive in an environment filled with Ancient Era's organisms.

"Listen carefully."

"If that spirit formation disappears, leave immediately. Flee as far away as you possibly can."

"If that spirit formation remains, wait for me here. However, no matter what, you all are not allowed to enter Mount Ivory Valley again."

After saying those words, Chu Feng disappeared.

"Lord Asura?"

Seeing Chu Feng disappearing before their eyes, Linghu An'an, Pang Bo and Pang Bo's father looked to one another in dismay. They were all bewildered.

Chu Feng had disappeared too quickly, and caught all of them off-guard. Furthermore, they simply had no idea where he had gone.

However, judging from his words, it seemed like he'd went to save Linghu Yueyue.

But, why did they see no sign of Chu Feng when they looked towards Mount Ivory Valley?

Chu Feng had actually really proceeded for Mount Ivory Valley to find and rescue Linghu Yueyue.

Even though it would be very dangerous, he must still try. As the divine deer had yet to disappear, he would at least be able to move about unhindered in the lake.

The reason why Chu Feng told Linghu An'an and the others to not enter Mount Ivory Valley was because he was able to tell that the spirit formation, whilst very powerful and able to withstand the attacks of Utmost Exalted-level existences, its shielding was aimed only at one direction -- the direction of Mount Ivory Valley.

If people from outside the spirit formation wanted to enter Mount Ivory Valley, the spirit formation would not stop them at all.

Chu Feng was not the only person capable of entering the spirit formation. If Linghu An'an and the others also wanted to enter, they could very well enter the spirit formation too.

"Something's amiss. If that spirit formation is so powerful, Lord Asura shouldn't be able to enter it either, no?"

"In that case, where exactly did he go?"

Sure enough, Pang Bo began to voice questions with a look of confusion on his face.

He suddenly realized that, with the spirit formation present, none of them should be able to enter Mount Ivory Valley.

Even if Chu Feng wanted to rescue Linghu Yueyue, he should not be able to.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, the sleeping old granny opened her eyes.

After opening her eyes, she began to walk upwards step by step. As if she were stepping on an invisible and formless flight of steps, she walked from the surface of the ground to ten thousand meters in the air, and continued to walk forward.

Walking on air, her pace was very slow. Seeing her walking like that, the crowd were all flabbergasted.

They realized that the direction the old lady was walking towards was Mount Ivory Valley.

“It’s that old woman again? She’s truly one with a deathwish. That spirit formation is capable of obliterating even the Ancient Era’s organisms, what exactly does she want to achieve by going towards it?”

“Grandma, you must stop immediately! That spirit formation is very dangerous!”

Seeing the movements of the old lady, there were people that began to scoff at her, and people that began to urge her to stop.

However, regardless of what sort of words they were, the old lady completely ignored them.

Then, a bizarre thing happened.

The crowd were able to clearly see the old lady passing through the spirit formation that separated heaven and earth without any obstruction, completely uninjured. no 1n

Just like that, she walked past the spirit formation completely unhindered. With that, the old lady continued to walk towards Mount Ivory Valley.

## **Chapter 3949 - The Embarrassed Chu Feng**

“Could it be that the spirit formation has lost its effect?”

Seeing the old lady passing through the spirit formation, the crowd all began to panic.

They did not realize that the spirit formation was only capable of stopping those Ancient Era’s organisms, and could not stop anyone else.

Their first reaction was that the spirit formation had lost its effect, and that if the Ancient Era’s organisms were to appear again, they would no longer be contained by that spirit formation.

Thus, many people leapt up and quickly flew away from that place.

At that moment, only the people from the Cloudspirit Clan, Linghu An’an and a few other people remained.



“Lord Clan Chief, the change occurring in Mount Ivory Valley is simply exactly the same as that lord said.”

“We should also be leaving. If we are to continue to stay here, I’m afraid that our entire clan will be extinguished.”

Many Cloudspirit Clansmen had surrounded a tall and robust man.

That man was naturally the strongest expert of the Cloudspirit Clan, the renowned Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief, who refused to give even the Red-dress Holy Land face.

As that man was renowned for his fearlessness saw the change to Mount Ivory Valley, deep unease appeared in his eyes.

He knew very well that his Cloudspirit Clan could not settle on Mount Ivory Valley anymore.

“Truly never would I have imagined that beneath our Cloudspirit Clan’s territory really existed Ancient Era’s organisms.”

The Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief sighed. Then, he looked to Linghu An’an and shouted, “Young lady.”

“Woosh~~~”

After shouting those words, the Cloudspirit Clan’s Clan Chief raised his arm, and a green light flew towards Linghu An’an.

Linghu An’an extended her arm and caught the green light. Upon doing so, she was shocked to discover that it was a green porcelain bowl.

“Senior, could it be that you’d... long retrieved this porcelain bowl?”

Linghu An’an looked to the porcelain bowl in her hand. Her gaze became very complicated.

After all, Linghu Yueyue had only fallen to her current state of danger because of this bowl. In fact, it was very possible that she had already died.

“How could I not retrieve such a precious item?”

"You all are truly too young and inexperienced. You should've sought me out directly to ask for this bowl. How could you rashly enter the lake?"

"Forget about it. As matters stand, criticisms are useless."

"Quickly, leave this place. Remember to inform the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster that the words spoken by that lord from back then have come true. One must not stay at this place. She should immediately leave together with the disciples of the Whiteclothes Nunnery."

After saying those words, the Cloudspirit Clan's Clan Chief soared into the sky. n(-OVe1b1n

Following him, the others from the Cloudspirit Clan also shot into the sky like countless arrows. They too began to fly far away.

After the entire Cloudspirit Clan left, the others that remained also began to flee in succession.

With this, only Linghu An'an, Pang Bo and Pang Bo's father remained.

"Miss An'an, we should leave too," Pang Bo said to Linghu An'an.

"I'm going to stay here to wait for my young miss. You two can go."

"Oh, that's right. I'll have to trouble the two of you in bringing this to my headmaster."

Linghu An'an handed the green porcelain bowl to Pang Bo and his father, who sighed.

"Very well then."

Although they'd only known one another for a short period of time, Pang Bo and Pang Bo's father had already realized what sort of person Linghu An'an was.

Thus, they did not bother to persuade her. They accepted the green porcelain bowl and began flying toward the Whiteclothes Nunnery.

Not long after Pang Bo and his father left, a figure flew over.

It was the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

“Lady headmaster, why did you come here?”

Linghu An'an was very surprised to see her.

“Could it be that they didn't inform you of the porcelain bowl?”

“Could they have...”

Suddenly, Linghu An'an started to blame herself. She felt that it was very possible that Pang Bo and his father had decided to take the green porcelain bowl for themselves.

“An'an, do not speak such nonsense.”

As the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster spoke, she extended her palm from her sleeves. She was actually holding the green porcelain bowl in her hand.

“I've rushed here after hearing about what the two of them told me.”

“The disciples of our Whiteclothes Nunnery have all left. You and Yueyue were drawn into this matter because of me. As such, I should bear the outcome of this with you,” said the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

Hearing those words, ripples emerged in Linghu An'an's heart.

She knew that the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was a very good person. She also understood her personality, and knew that she was extremely stubborn. Thus, it was simply impossible for her to persuade her headmaster to leave.

Because of that, she did not attempt to persuade the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster. Instead, she decided to guard that place and wait for Lord Asura's return with her headmaster.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was rapidly traveling atop the divine deer.

He had not only entered the lake, but he was also searching all over it.

Ultimately, at a corner in the depths of the lake, Chu Feng discovered Linghu Yueyue.

She was trapped.

Countless powerful Ancient Era's organisms were frantically besieging her.

Fortunately, Linghu Yueyue had a layer of spirit formation around her body protecting her. Otherwise, with her cultivation, she would've long died without any remains.

"Animals, come catch your daddy! What skill is it to bully a young lady?!" Chu Feng shouted suddenly.

Chu Feng's shout not only caught Linghu Yueyue's attention, but it also caught the attention of those Ancient Era's organisms.

"Roarr~::~"

The Ancient Era's organisms that were besieging Linghu Yueyue all rushed towards Chu Feng.

Even though there were Utmost Exalted-level existences amongst those Ancient Era's organisms, they were simply unable to catch up to Chu Feng with the speed of the divine deer.

In fact, when they relaxed their siege of Linghu Yueyue, Chu Feng turned around and arrived beside Linghu Yueyue.

"Let's go. I'll bring you out of here," Chu Feng said to Linghu Yueyue.

"Buzz~::~"

However, right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, he was completely dumbstruck.

He discovered to his surprise that the divine deer he was riding had disappeared.

Most importantly, those Ancient Era's organisms that he had lured away were rapidly flying toward him.

This time around, it was no longer only Linghu Yueyue that was trapped. Chu Feng was also trapped!

"Miss Yueyue, let me in!"

Helpless, Chu Feng cried for Linghu Yueyue's help.

“Ah?”

Even though Linghu Yueyue was very surprised, she understood Chu Feng.

Thus, she immediately activated the bottle gourd to allow the protective formation's power to envelope Chu Feng too.

At that moment of life and death crisis, the attacks from those Ancient Era's organisms had arrived before them.

Terrifying energy ripples began to wreak havoc nonstop outside the protective formation.

Fortunately, the defensive power of the bottle gourd was truly strong. Thus, no matter how fiercely the Ancient Era's organisms attacked, Chu Feng and Linghu Yueyue were completely unharmed.

“Milord, weren't you going to bring me out of this place?” Linghu Yueyue blinked her large eyes as she looked to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng coughed as he revealed an embarrassed smile. “About that, I might not be able to do so for the time being.”

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3950 - The Ancient Era's Strongest - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3950 - The Ancient Era's Strongest**

### **Chapter 3950 - The Ancient Era's Strongest**

“Milord, what's wrong?”

Linghu Yueyue looked to Chu Feng with a look of confusion.

“It's hard to explain properly. To put it simply, I was able to bring you away from here earlier. However, I am now unable to do so.”

Chu Feng revealed an embarrassed and somewhat helpless smile. Then, he asked Linghu Yueyue, “Didn't I tell you to wait for me outside? Why did you come in here?”

“I was afraid that Lord Asura would encounter danger. Yet, I was uncertain whether this bottle gourd was effective or not. Thus, I decided to come here myself to test out the effect of this bottle gourd.”

“If this bottle gourd truly had the effective of withstanding the Ancient Era’s organisms, I would then be able to help Lord Asura.”

“However, this place is simply too vast. I neglected how profound Lord Asura’s cultivation was, and forgot that I am simply unable to catch up to you. Because of that, I ended up getting lost in here.”

“Originally, I was able to barely search for Lord Asura with the power of this bottle gourd. Never would I have imagined that I’d end up encountering Utmost Exalted-level Ancient Era’s organisms later on. They are simply too powerful. I am unable to escape from them at all. Because of that, I ended up being trapped here.”

“I am truly sorry. I’ve caused trouble for Lord Asura again.”

The more Linghu Yueyue explained, the more deflated she became. Her eyes had actually turned red.

She was not a cowardly individual. Chu Feng knew very well that her reaction did not come from fear. Instead, she was reacting this way out of self-blame.

She was blaming herself for her preposterous actions that caused Chu Feng to fall into danger.

Seeing that Linghu Yueyue seemed to be on the verge of crying, Chu Feng immediately said, “It’s enough. It’s not your fault. If it wasn’t for the bottle gourd’s power, I would’ve died earlier.”

“Speaking of it, that bottle gourd is truly not to be looked down on.”

Hearing Chu Feng saying those words, the look of guilt on Linghu Yueyue’s face didn’t decrease. “It would appear that Milord has already learned of the origin of this bottle gourd. I truly never imagined for this bottle gourd to be this powerful. Unfortunately, even though it is able to withstand the attacks of Utmost Exalted-level existences, its functions are limited.”

“Milord, please look carefully at this protective formation. There are minute cracks appearing on it. If there are even more powerful Utmost Exalted

Ancient Era's organisms, then perhaps the power unleashed by the bottle gourd will not be able to block their attacks," Linghu Yueyue said as she pointed to the protective formation released from within the bottle gourd.

That said, Chu Feng had actually already noticed the cracks without her mentioning it.

Chu Feng noticed that the strongest among the Ancient Era's organisms attacking them were rank three Utmost Exalted. From this, it would appear that if a rank five Utmost Exalted or perhaps even a rank four Utmost Exalted were to attack, the bottle gourd's power might not be able to last.

Although they'd managed to avoid a calamity, their current situation was still far from optimistic.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, the surrounding waters started trembling.

Then, Chu Feng could hear ear-piercing roars.

Those were the roars emitted by countless Ancient Era's organisms. In fact, the Ancient Era's organisms besieging them stopped attacking them and began roaring too.

Their roars sounded like cheers. Chu Feng could tell that those Ancient Era's organisms seemed to be extremely pleased.

Suddenly, an aura swept forth from deep beneath the waters.

"Milord, this feeling?!"

Linghu Yueyue's face was immediately covered with fear the moment she sensed that aura. Terrified, her complexion became pale, and she began shivering.

Even Chu Feng was frowning and calling out 'oh no' in his heart.

The aura they felt was simply too oppressive. That aura felt as if it came from hell, and possessed overwhelming destructive nature.

“It would appear that the spirit formation has been completely destroyed. The strongest Ancient Era’s organism previously sealed deep underground have emerged.”

That was Chu Feng’s guess. However, he felt that that was most likely the case.

Their foe was simply too powerful. Even though it did not unleash any attacks at Chu Feng and Linghu Yueyue, the overwhelming aura it emitted had already exceeded Chu Feng’s judgement.

He was simply unable to determine if what had emerged was still an Utmost Exalted.

If it wasn’t an Utmost Exalted anymore, wouldn’t that mean that it was a Martial Exalted?

Even rank one Utmost Exalted would be able to obliterate Chu Feng. If a Martial Exalted-level existence were to appear, how exactly was he supposed to withstand it?

Even the power of the bottle gourd was most definitely going to be destroyed by a single attack.

“Milady, senior, please help me again. Please help me escape from this place. I will definitely remember your grace.”

Chu Feng began to attempt to converse with the divine deer in his heart.

However, he received no response.

If the divine deer didn’t want to talk to him, it was simply impossible for him to connect with it.

It was a special existence, and not as simple as a mere secret skill.

“Ignorant humans! It is because of you all that this Exalted was trapped here!”

“This Exalted did not go find you, yet you actually dared to intrude upon this Exalted’s territory?!”

“Today, I shall take your life first!”



Suddenly, a very powerful and ancient voice sounded from the depths of the water.

Then, Chu Feng could sense boundless killing intent rushing towards him with a speed beyond comprehension.

Together with the boundless killing intent was the aura of death.

That aura of death was simply too terrifying. Even though it was still far away, Linghu Yueyue was already bleeding from her seven facial apertures, and had fallen unconscious.

At that moment, Chu Feng was unable to concern himself with helping her anymore, for he knew very well that even he would die.

Furthermore, he did not have to wait long for death. It was going to arrive very quickly.

With such an enormous disparity in strength, the only thing Chu Feng could do was wait for death.

“What’s going on?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He was shocked to discover that the aura of death that had clearly reached him had suddenly disappeared.

There was no prior indication at all. Just like that, it had disappeared.

“Roarrrr~~~”

Then, the Ancient Era’s organisms that had surrounded him began to scream miserably.

Chu Feng was able to see that their bodies were disintegrating. Even though they were Ancient Era’s organisms, their blood was still red.

As their bodies disintegrated, their blood dyed the surrounding water red. In an instant, all the Ancient Era’s organisms had died.

It was not only the Ancient Era’s organisms that surrounded Chu Feng that had died. All of the Ancient Era’s organisms present in the body of water had disappeared.

It was as if a power had entered from above the waters, and wherever it passed, all the Ancient Era's organisms were obliterated.

At that moment, that power was pressing towards the depths of the water. Evidently, it was planning to completely remove all the Ancient Era's organisms present.

Chu Feng felt completely stunned. That power was simply too terrifying. It was simply unstoppable. All the Ancient Era's organisms were unable to contend against it. In a flash, they were all killed. Not even corpses remained.

However, Chu Feng was unable to sense any oppressive might, nor was he able to sense any destructive aura.

That power was simply formless.

"Could it be, it's that so-called catastrophe again?"

This thought came to Chu Feng's mind. However, he was unable to confirm anything.

Earlier, those Ancient Era's organisms outside had also been completely erased by some sort of intangible power.

That greatly resembled what was going on right now. Yet, the way they were killed was completely different.

The Ancient Era's organisms outside had had their bodies reduced to ash. They had not left behind the slightest drop of blood. It seemed as if they had been directly erased.

As for the Ancient Era's organisms in the lake, they died by through the disintegration of their bodies. Otherwise, they wouldn't have dyed the lake red.

As the death signs were completely different, Chu Feng was unable to be certain if it was that 'catastrophe.'

## **Chapter 3951 - Ruthless Character**

Chu Feng looked to the depths of the water, and once again felt terror that reached the bottom of his soul.

This was a different sort of terror than when he had been confronted with death earlier.

The terror Chu Feng felt this time around originated from being confronted with the unknown.

Compared to facing death, facing the unknown caused Chu Feng even greater terror.

The waters had filled with living beings earlier. However, in an instant, all of them had been killed.

The vast body of water had been dyed red by blood.

Together with the redness, the deathly stillness of the waters not only presented a sort of visual impact, but it also gave off a feeling of strangeness.

That said, although this was the case, Chu Feng was still observing. Curiosity filled his heart, making him very curious to understand more.

Exactly what was that formless power? He also wanted to know exactly what sort of ending those Ancient Era's organisms located at the depths of the lake had received.

However, the waters were simply too deep, unfathomably deep.

Chu Feng's perception was limited. Unless the existences in the depths of the lake were to release their auras of their own accord, he was simply unable to sense the circumstances at the depths of the lake. n-)o--V-.e//l/b).l-(n

Because of that, he had no idea what the situation in the depths was like.

However, Chu Feng was able to imagine a doomsday-like sight.

Although he did not personally witness it, Chu Feng felt that even those Ancient Era's organisms located at the depths had likely been completely annihilated by the catastrophe.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, violent trembles sounded from the depths of the lake. Energy ripples were pulsing from beneath. Even the body of water beside Chu Feng was instantly engulfed by the energy ripples.

The energy ripples were too powerful. Chu Feng and Linghu Yueyue were directly pushed to the surface of the lake.

Fortunately, they were protected by the power of the bottle gourd. Otherwise, the energy ripples from earlier would've likely seriously injured them.

Chu Feng sighed. It was a helpless sigh.

He truly wanted to know what happened at the depths of the lake.

Unfortunately, he was simply too small and weak.

Even though he was the strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, even though there were none among even the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations that could match him, he still, at that moment, deeply realized how small and weak he really was.

That place was too dangerous. It was so dangerous that even Chu Feng did not dare to linger.

Thus, he grabbed Linghu Yueyue and removed the power of the bottle gourd. Whilst treating her injuries, Chu Feng soared into the sky and began flying away with her.

Soon, Chu Feng found Linghu An'an and the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

The two of them were overjoyed to see Chu Feng and Linghu Yueyue returning safely.

Evidently, they had not noticed what had happened in the lake in the slightest. Because of that, they only felt joy, and did not panic.

Chu Feng did not bother to explain too much to them either. Bringing them with him, he began to quickly flee.

Chu Feng knew that the region would no longer be as peaceful as it was at that moment. Terrifying energy ripples would definitely erupt from the lake and engulf the entire region.

Chu Feng was unable to even be certain if the spirit formation that connected heaven and earth would be able to withstand the ensuing energy ripples.

That was why he needed to immediately bring Linghu Yueyue and the others away from there.

Things went exactly as Chu Feng had guessed.

Not long after they left, violent trembles once again sounded from the depths of the lake.

Wave upon wave of powerful energy ripples began to devastate everything in their path as they rushed out from the depths of the lake.

Whilst the energy ripples that had pushed Chu Feng and Linghu Yueyue to the surface of the lake were still within the level of power where the bottle gourd could defend against them, the energy ripples this time around were more than capable of completely destroying the power of the bottle gourd.

The energy ripples grew stronger and stronger. The rumbles grew more and more ear-piercing. The disturbance caused by the energy ripples was no longer limited to the insides of the lake.

Mount Ivory Valley's mountain range made up of tens of thousands of continuous mountains all collapsed.

Thick smoke soared into the sky and covered hundreds of thousands of miles.

Even the earth was covered in cracks. Volcanic eruptions could even be seen. Magma was even bubbling out.

The entire place resembled hell.

Fortunately, the protective formation was present.

The protective formation that sealed heaven and earth had sealed the terrifying sight within it, keeping it from spreading.

If the protective formation wasn't there, who knew how far the devastation would spread.

That being said, compared to the depths of the lake, the disturbances on the surface were simply nothing.

The depths of the lake were covered in waves. Terrifying energy ripples were wreaking havoc all around like ferocious beasts. They seemed to be intent on causing utter and complete destruction.

Evidently, a battle that surpassed one's imagination had erupted at the depths of the lake.

Most importantly, that oppressive might was so profound that the inestimably powerful Ancient Era's organisms were once again roaring thunderously.

"Who are you?! Why are you attacking our clan? There is no grievance or hatred between us, why do you insist on killing us?"

"Wuuahh~~~"

"Enough, it's enough."

"That individual back then only sealed us here. Why must you be so ruthless as to insist on eradicating us?"

"I'm wrong. I will no longer have the delusion of leaving this place. Please spare us this once. I beg of you, please..."

The Ancient Era's organism that Chu Feng had deemed to be the strongest was speaking with a weak and suffering voice. It was even beginning to beg for forgiveness.

However, apart from its voice, there was no response at all.

Soon, its voice disappeared completely.

After its voice disappeared, there were no longer any voices in the water. The terrifying oppressive might enveloping the waters also started to gradually settle.

Once again, the water returned to its former tranquility.

However, the terrifying aura grew increasingly strong.

.....

After a long time passed, two figures flew over from afar. They passed the protective formation and made a straight line for the depths of Mount Ivory Valley's lake.

They were Yuan Shu and his master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Grandmaster Tang Chen was holding onto a special compass.

There was an image on the compass that somewhat resembled Mount Ivory Valley.

Apart from that image, the compass also illustrated a grand formation. Merely, that grand formation had completely shattered.

Grandmaster Tang Chen's gaze was no longer on the compass. Instead, he was surveying the surroundings with a deep gaze.

"Master, the scent of this blood is likely not the blood of cultivators or ordinary monstrous beasts. Could it be from the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts that were sealed here?" asked Yuan Shu after observing the surroundings.

"You're right, it's the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. All of them are dead."

"Even that intelligent beast king is dead," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Even the beast king died?"

"Was it master's spirit formation that killed them?" Yuan Shu looked to Grandmaster Tang Chen with a slight amount of uncertainty.

He knew that the protective formation around that place had been set up by his master.

It was because his master had noticed that the spirit formation had shattered that he brought him there. Their purpose was to restore the spirit formation and once again seal those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

That said, he had not heard from his master that there was a slaughtering formation left there too. That was why he was uncertain as to whether or not the deaths of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were related to his master.

"No, it was not done by me. My spirit formation was only able to stop them. It was unable to kill them," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Then what’s going on?” Yuan Shu became even more puzzled.

“Someone else did this. Someone else has exterminated all these Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Someone else did this?”

“In that case, wouldn’t that mean that there’s an existence as powerful as master in the Reincarnation Upper Realm?”

“Master, who is it?” Yuan Shu was very curious.

He had long since heard of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts trapped in that place from his master.

Although, with the exception of that beast king, the other ferocious beasts only knew slaughter, and did not have much intelligence, though they were very powerful.

Especially that beast king, it was an existence that surpassed the Utmost Exalted realm.

To be able to kill all the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, including even that beast king, one could tell just how ruthless and fierce of a character the killer was.

Yuan Shu wanted to know exactly who that ruthless character was.

“I don’t know who did this. According to my judgement, that person obliterated these Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts extremely quickly. Indirectly, I can deduce their strength from that,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“In that case, senior, what cultivation do you think that person has?” asked Yuan Shu.

“I’m afraid that person’s cultivation surpasses this old man’s.” sighed Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Ah?”

“It’s someone even more powerful than master?”

The look of astonishment in Yuan Shu’s eyes grew even more intense.



He had grown up by his master's side. Yet, even at that moment, he didn't even know exactly how powerful his master was.

The reason for that was because his master was simply too powerful, unfathomably powerful.

Up until that moment, Yuan Shu had never met a cultivator stronger than his master.

Yet, his master actually said that someone even more powerful than him had appeared. How could Yuan Shu not be astonished by this?

### **Chapter 3952 - Dragon Transformation Sensation**

After a brief moment of surprise, Yuan Shu said to his master with a buttering tone, "Ignoring these Ancient Era's ferocious beasts, those Ancient Era's organisms are also becoming more and more active." *novel* 11

"Judging from that, they will, sooner or later, rush out from that underground world. It would appear that the power restricting them will soon disappear."

"If master is to take care of them alone, it will be truly exhausting."

"It's actually a good thing that a top expert akin to master appeared to contain these Ancient Era's ferocious beasts."

Even though his master had said that that person was very possibly stronger than him, Yuan Shu instead said that the person was only comparable to his master. Naturally, he was flattering his master.

Of course, apart from flattering his master, Yuan Shu also declared his worries.

The matter regarding the Ancient Era's organisms was something that had been bothering his master the entire time. As Yuan Shu's ability was limited, he was unable to provide his master with any help.

Thus, he was naturally happy that an expert akin to his master who was willing to take on the Ancient Era's organisms had appeared.

However, Yuan Shu's master Grandmaster Tang Chen did not bother to pay attention to Yuan Shu's words. Instead, he sighed.

“Master, why do you sigh?” Yuan Shu revealed a confused look.

“The person who did this is extremely ruthless. Although they’ve attacked these Ancient Era’s organisms, it has also indirectly revealed how cold and unfeeling they are. As that individual is extremely powerful, it is difficult for me to determine if this is a blessing or a disaster,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, although that person has completely obliterated the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, they didn’t seem to have killed any innocent people. They don’t seem to be evil, no?” asked Yuan Shu.

“It is the first time that this person has done anything. Thus, we still don’t know what sort of character they are. With that person’s behavior, if anyone is to provoke them, they will likely be killed.”

“However, I believe that person will not willfully slaughter the innocent. That said, I’m afraid that they will regard the Ancient Era’s survivors as abnormal, and massacre all of them.”

“These Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts had a vicious nature, and were a great threat. It’s fine for that person to have massacred them.”

“However, Ancient Era’s powers like the Galewind Hunting Clan have their own civilization.”

“The heavens have allowed those Ancient Era’s clans to survive till now. As such, it is their fate to be able to live. If they are to be forcibly exterminated by the modern-day cultivators, it would be going against the will of heaven.”

“Besides, to blindly massacre Ancient Era’s organisms will definitely incur their dissatisfaction. They were wary against us to begin with. If we are to thoroughly enrage them, it will be truly unknown as to whether that might be a blessing or a calamity,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“So what master meant when you said it’s unknown if it’s a blessing or a calamity was actually that.”

Yuan Shu came to a sudden realization.

Even though his master frequently taught him that one should not meddle in other people’s business, that the lives and deaths of others were their fate, his master was actually someone who cared about everyone in the world.

Otherwise, why would he put so much effort into setting up spirit formations to prevent the Ancient Era's organisms from returning to the world?

"Master, it is not only the Reincarnation Upper Realm that possesses Ancient Era's organisms. There are definitely Ancient Era's organisms in other worlds, other starfields and other galaxies too."

"Master, you've also said it before, it is impossible to stop those Ancient Era's organisms."

"The only thing capable of stopping them is the special power hidden within the world itself. If that power is to disappear, the Ancient Era's organisms will definitely return to this world."

"Master is worried that the Ancient Era's organisms will unleash a massacre upon the people of this era, so you tried very hard to seal them."

"However, master is now also worrying that the people from this era will unleash a massacre upon the Ancient Era's organisms."

"It would appear that master wishes for the cultivators of this era to coexist peacefully with the Ancient Era's survivors?" asked Yuan Shu.

"If they could coexist, it would naturally be the best," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Master, I have a question. If the Ancient Era's survivors are to end up waging war against the cultivators of this era, which side will you stand on? Or will you watch with folded arms?" asked Yuan Shu.

"That's a silly question. As someone from this era, this old man will naturally stand on the side of this era. If the Ancient Era's survivors are unable to coexist with us, this old man will, with my life at stake, fight a life and death struggle against them," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Master is truly righteous."

"Although this disciple's strength is lacking, I am willing to follow in your footsteps," Yuan Shu said with a smile.

"Enough with that. Have you managed to grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation yet?" Grandmaster Tang Chen suddenly asked.

“Eh... regarding that...” Yuan Shu started to hesitate.

“What’s with this and that? Did you manage to grasp it or not?” Grandmaster Tang Chen’s tone became stern.

“This disciple is dimwitted. I’ve yet to completely grasp it,” Yuan Shu said with a guilty conscience.

Grandmaster Tang Chen suddenly revealed a look of anger. He flew into a terrible rage and became incomparably strict. “You still didn’t manage to grasp it?”

“It’s been so long, yet you’ve still not grasped it?”

“You still have the time to run your mouth here? You should quickly think about how to fully grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation!”

“Truly useless. You don’t have any heart to push forward.”

“Once we return, you are to immediately enter closed-door training. You are not allowed to exit closed-door training until you’ve managed to reach the first stage of the Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

He appeared like a completely different person.

Evidently, Yuan Shu had angered Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“This subordinate understands.”

Yuan Shu immediately lowered his head and bowed. He no longer dared to mess around and flatter his master. Instead, he appeared to be extremely afraid.

That being said, in addition to the fear toward his master, there was a different sort of fear in Yuan Shu’s eyes.

He was also afraid of the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

He knew how painful of a process it was to grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

It was so painful that even he felt like avoiding it, afraid to confront it.

However, he was now once again forced to confront the Dragon Transformation Sensation. He had no choice but to challenge it again.

That was the reason why there was fear in his eyes.

Seeing Yuan Shu trembling slightly with fear, a look of pain and distress appeared in Grandmaster Tang Chen's eyes.

"Yuan Shu, it's not that master is being strict on you. Instead, master is placing high hopes on you."

"I've heard that Lu Jie has already grasped the second stage of the Dragon Transformation Sensation."

"Yet, you've yet to grasp even the first stage of the Dragon Transformation Sensation."

"Furthermore, his cultivation is simply something that the current you cannot match against."

"The two of you are similarly aged, and master has high hopes for you."

"Yet, I have to gradually watch as the disparity between you two grows wider. Because of that, master is truly worried for you."

Grandmaster Tang Chen suddenly sighed. His sigh was filled with helplessness and sadness.

"Master, please rest assured. This disciple will surpass Luo Jie. I will bring honor to master."

Suddenly, a different sort of light flashed through Yuan Shu's eyes.

He was no longer forcing himself. Instead, he seemed to have made his resolution.

Knowing full well of the matters between his master's generation, he knew very well how important this matter was to his master.

Although grasping the Dragon Transformation Sensation was a very difficult task, Yuan Shu still decided that he would do his utmost, that he would not slack off, in grasping the Dragon Transformation Sensation, so as to bring honor to his master.

## Chapter 3953 - The Correct Path

Chu Feng was fleeing far away with Linghu Yueyue and the others.

He only stopped when he felt like he had reached a relatively safe location.

En route, he informed Linghu An'an and the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster of the situation inside the lake. Because of that, they knew that Mount Ivory Valley was currently very dangerous, and that they could not return there.

"What's your plan from here?" Chu Feng asked Linghu Yueyue.

"I plan to follow Lady Headmaster and reestablish the Whiteclothes Nunnery," said Linghu Yueyue.

"Yueyue, An'an, there's no need to reestablish the Whiteclothes Nunnery. I'm already tired. I want to spend the rest of my life on my own," said the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

Even though she had escaped death, she was evidently traumatized by being nearly poisoned to death by her disciples.

"In that case, Lady Headmaster, I will accompany you," said Linghu Yueyue.

"I'll also accompany you," Linghu An'an echoed.

"You may not."

"The two of you are still very young. You still have great prospects ahead of you. How could you waste your lives following me?" said the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

"Lady Headmaster, after I was harmed by my closest kin, I no longer have any hope for this world," Linghu Yueyue said with a forced smile.

Hearing those words, the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster was unable to contain her pain for her. She didn't know how to advise Linghu Yueyue to not follow her.

She still remembered her absent-minded look when she had first saved her and Linghu An'an.

She knew very well what sort of injury she had received.

At that moment, Chu Feng was the one who suddenly spoke, "There are all sorts of people in this world. You couldn't possibly be giving up on all the good people of this world because you've encountered extremely evil individuals, no?"

"Although you were harmed, didn't An'an continue to stand by you? Although you were mere strangers, didn't the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster save you? If you are to give up hope for this world like that, you would've truly let down those people that love you."

Chu Feng continued, "Everyone's paths are chosen by themselves. Linghu Yueyue, think carefully. Are you planning to escape like this, or do you plan to continue to be brave for the people that love you?"

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng clasped his fist at them and then turned to leave.

However, even after Chu Feng disappeared from their sight, Linghu Yueyue was still standing there. She continued to stare at the location where he had left, unwilling to leave.

"Young miss, Lord Asura has already left," said Linghu An'an.

"An'an, do you not feel that Lord Asura resembles someone?" asked Linghu Yueyue.

"Resembles someone? Who? I've never felt that way."

Linghu An'an thought carefully about the people that resembled Asura, but was ultimately unable to think of anyone.

"That guy from the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng," said Linghu Yueyue.

"Him? How could he possibly be able to compare to Lord Asura? Ignoring the fact that Lord Asura's talent far surpasses his, their moral character is also millions of miles apart."

"Lord Asura not only has exceptional talent, but he also cares for the people of the world. How could a vile individual like that Chu Feng possibly be able to

compare to Lord Asura?” Linghu An’an praised Asura nonstop, but was also belittling Chu Feng thoroughly.

“An’an, don’t say it like that. We cannot belittle him like that just because he was our enemy. Although I’ve not interacted with him much, I’ve never heard of him doing anything befitting of a vile character. Instead, all the rumors about him were that he is righteous and loyal,” said Linghu Yueyue.

“But, young miss, if it wasn’t for that Chu Feng, our Linghu Heavenly Clan would not have fallen apart. We would not have been reduced to our current state,” said Linghu An’an.

“Those were all the decisions made by my father. It was his ambition that led to the downfall of our Linghu Heavenly Clan. An’an, you cannot blame this matter on others. After all, the Chu Heavenly Clan never provoked us. It was us who forced them into desperate straits.”

“Otherwise, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master Long Daozhi would not have appeared either,” said Linghu Yueyue.

“Young miss, I actually understand everything you say. But...”

Linghu An’an didn’t know what to say. When she recalled what the Linghu Heavenly Clan had been reduced to, grief appeared on her face.

“Lady headmaster, where do you plan to go?” Linghu Yueyue looked to the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

“I’m still undecided. I might wander and see.”

“Yueyue, what that Lord Asura said earlier is very true. You should pull yourself together. You should not be escaping,” the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster urged Linghu Yueyue.

“Thank you for looking after me, Lady Headmaster. Please rest assured, I will not continue to sink into depression.”

Then, Linghu Yueyue took out the bottle gourd and intended to return it to the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

However, upon doing so, she discovered that the bottle gourd had actually shattered.



“Lady Headmaster, I... my fault deserves ten thousand deaths. I’ve actually destroyed such a precious treasure.”

Seeing the shattered bottle gourd, Linghu Yueyue started to panic and blame herself incessantly.

However, the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster merely chuckled. “When that mysterious expert gave me the bottle gourd, he told me that it isn’t something that can be used repeatedly. Its usage was limited. That was the reason why he told me that I must not use it unless it’s during a time of crisis.”

“Otherwise, why would I not have used the bottle gourd even though I’ve had it for so long?”

“Thus, Lady Headmaster, this bottle gourd is useless now?” asked Linghu An’an.

“Whether or not it can still be used can be determined by the imprint. If the imprint has disappeared, the bottle gourd will be completely useless,” said the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster.

Hearing those words, Linghu Yueyue immediately looked to the imprint on her body. It was then that she discovered that the imprint had really disappeared.

“Yueyue, you and An’an keep this.”

“To me, it is already useless. However, it is still of use for the two of you.”

As the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster spoke, she took out the green porcelain bowl.

Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An’an tried their hardest to refuse.

After all, they knew that the green porcelain bowl was even more precious than the bottle gourd, as it was a treasure that could be used to train.

However, in the end, their stubbornness lost to that of the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster, and they ended up accepting the green porcelain bowl.

Then, the Whiteclothes Nunnery’s headmaster left.

Seeing her back view, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an felt extremely emotional.

With how vast the world was, it was very possible that this would be the final meeting between them and the Whiteclothes Nunnery's headmaster.

"Young miss, where should we go?" asked Linghu An'an.

Hearing that question, Linghu Yueyue began to ponder. She also didn't know where she should go.

"There's someone!"

Suddenly, Linghu Yueyue's expression changed. She immediately pulled Linghu An'an and hid.

Soon, several figures appeared in the distant sky.

They were people from the All-heaven Sect.

Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an were unable to determine the cultivation of those people.

Those people from the All-heaven Sect were walking in midair, and traveling at a rather slow pace. They also did not have any guards.

Because of that, the contents of their conversation were heard by both Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an.

As those people from the All-heaven Sect were merely passing by and did not discover Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an, they soon left the vicinity.

However, after they left, Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an were violently trembling. The two of them stood there stunned for a very long time.

The reason for that was because what those people from the All-heaven Sect had spoken about was the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

The news of the deaths of all the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen had reached Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an's ears.

Even though Linghu Yueyue had already anticipated that the Linghu Heavenly Clan would have such a day under the leadership of her brutal and heartless

father, she still teared up emotionally when the day had truly arrived. She was crying so hard that her body was twitching.

She was only able to regain her composure after crying for a very long time.

“Young miss, we must avenge Lord Clan Chief and others,” said Linghu An’an.

“Avenge? Don’t tell me that you want to follow in my father’s footsteps.”

“The Red-dress Holy Land, the Chu Heavenly Clan and even the Wuming Clan, what sort of hatred or grievance did they have with our Linghu Heavenly Clan? There’s simply none to speak of. It has always been us who provoked them.”

“And now, being inferior to others, we ended up being wiped out. How could we possibly have the shame to speak of revenge?” asked Linghu Yueyue.

“In that case, young miss, what sort of path should we take?” asked Linghu An’an while crying.

She actually didn’t really want to seek revenge. Merely, as she was still a member of the Linghu Heavenly Clan, she was truly lost as to what to do after learning that many of her clansmen had been killed.

“Let’s return home. The Linghu Heavenly Clan needs us,” said Linghu Yueyue.

“Okay! We’ll return home. Young miss, I’ve long wanted to return home.”

Linghu An’an cried even louder after hearing the words ‘return home.’

After making their decision, the two of them left.

What the two of them didn’t know was that there was actually a pair of eyes hidden in the void watching the two of them attentively.

That person was Chu Feng.

Actually, the people from the All-heaven Sect that had passed by in midair earlier were not real people at all.

They had been created by Chu Feng using his world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng wanted to let Linghu Yueyue and Linghu An'an learn of their clansmen's death.

The reason why he did that was because he wanted Linghu Yueyue to return to the Linghu Heavenly Clan. He didn't want the two of them to continue to wander the world.

Of course, there were two possible outcomes of letting Linghu Yueyue learn of her clansmen's death.

One, Linghu Yueyue would try her hardest to get revenge.

As for the other, it was what had just happened.

It wasn't that Chu Feng did not have any apprehensions that the first outcome would occur. The reason why he ultimately decided to do this was because he knew that it was impossible to keep the matter of the Linghu Heavenly clansmen's deaths from Linghu Yueyue.

That said, Chu Feng was glad that Linghu Yueyue did not choose revenge. Instead, she was someone who knew how to look at things from a wider view, know what was right and what was wrong.

Seeing Linghu Yueyue like that, Chu Feng was very happy. After all, she had actually been going to die. It was him who had saved her.

If Linghu Yueyue were to become an avenger and decide to go harm those Chu Feng cared about, he would also feel burdened by his actions of saving her.

Fortunately, Linghu Yueyue had chosen the correct path.

### **Chapter 3954 - This Item Is Extraordinary**

Then, Chu Feng proceeded towards the location where the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were.

He wanted to inform them of what had happened on Mount Ivory Valley so that they could prepare mentally.

To Chu Feng's surprise, by the time he arrived, everyone from the Red-dress Holy Land had left. Furthermore, they did not leave any clues as to where they went.

That being said, judging from the appearance of things, the people from the Red-dress Holy Land didn't seem to have been attacked. Instead, it seemed more like they'd decided to leave on their own.

Chu Feng did not directly leave. Instead, he proceeded to the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

He wanted to inform Yuan Shu about those Ancient Era's organisms.

However, when he reached the Seven Suns Mountain Range, he learned that Yuan Shu was not present either.

Due to the urgent timing of things, Chu Feng needed to proceed for the All-heaven Upper Realm without delay. Thus, Chu Feng told the guards of the Seven Suns Mountain Range about what had happened on Mount Ivory Valley.

Then, Chu Feng proceeded to the All-heaven Upper Realm and arrived at the appointed place with the Mystic Cave Saints.

The place that they'd agreed to meet at was a little abandoned fishing village.

This little fishing village was very close to the All-heaven Sect. However, it was now completely empty.

All of the villagers had left the village. The reason for that was because it was too close to the All-heaven Sect.

The All-heaven Sect was extremely tyrannical. They refused to allow any power to be permanently established within ten thousand miles of them.

Because of that, the surrounding ten thousand miles around the All-heaven Sect were completely devoid of human habitation. Apart from travelers, martial cultivators were rarely seen, and simply no one lived in the area.

That said, the Mystic Cave Saints had waited for Chu Feng in the fishing village for a long time already.

"Brother Asura, you're finally here. We'd thought that something had happened to you."

"Right. We were truly worried about you. Seeing that you're fine, we are truly relieved."

The Mystic Cave Saints were all overjoyed to see Chu Feng.

Their emotional appearance looked rather exaggerated. However, they didn't seem to be faking it either.

Although Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints had not known each other for long, Chu Feng was already someone with a special status in the hearts of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Not only did I not encounter any mishaps, I instead managed to gain some harvest," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Harvest? What sort of harvest?" Hearing the word 'harvest,' the interest of the Mystic Cave Saints was immediately perked.

Chu Feng knew the personality of the Mystic Cave Saints very well. Since they were curious, he would have to explain things to them. If he didn't, the Mystic Cave Saints would continue to pester him to no end.

As such, he did not bother to conceal things from the Mystic Cave Saints. He informed them of everything that had happened in the Galewind Hunting Clan.

He even told them about the divine deer.

"Brother Asura, could you display that Ancient Era's secret skill again?"

"Right. Show it to us so that we can see it for ourselves, and properly help you determine what level of secret skill it is."

After hearing Chu Feng talk about the divine deer, the Mystic Cave Saints all became very interested in it.

"I've already told you that I am unable to control that power. Unless it wants to, I am unable to unleash it," Chu Feng said with a sigh.

"Hearing what you've said, that thing is truly remarkable."

"Treasure. Brother Asura, you've picked up an extraordinary otherworldly treasure. That's simply an enormous fortune, an enormous opportunity that you've received. Fate, oh that is fate. You are truly fortunate."

The Mystic Cave Saints were wild with joy. They acted as if they were the ones that had obtained the Ancient Era's secret skill.

“Well then, I’ve already told you what I’ve experienced.”

“Now, let’s discuss proper business. How are preparations for this operation coming along?”

“You said to leave everything to you, that I merely needed to arrive on time,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, you can set your mind to ease at how we handle things.”

“During these days, we’ve spent a great amount of resources to set up a grand formation outside the All-heaven Sect. Once that grand formation is set in motion, no one will be able to cause you harm within a short period of time. At that time, you’ll be able to escape safely.”

“As for sneaking in to plunder the treasure, it is not something that will pose a problem for you to begin with. After all, you’re a person of the younger generation. Thus, you merely need to disguise yourself, and you’ll be able to enter that spirit formation space.”

“Once you’ve entered that spirit formation space, you’ll be able to do whatever you please. Those people of the younger generation are simply no match for you.”

“As for the experts of the All-heaven Sect, no matter how powerful they might be, they are unable to enter that world spirit space due to their age. Thus, the treasure is yours to take.”

“Once you leave that world spirit space, we will activate the grand formation. With that, you’ll be able to escape,” said the Mystic Cave Saints. n--o--V(/e--ℓ)(b.-1((n

“That spirit formation is truly that powerful?” asked Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, the spirit formation will definitely not let you down. For the sake of that spirit formation, we’ve put forth enormous strength. We guarantee that no one will be able to cause you harm. Not to mention the All-heaven Sect, even the overlords of other starfields will not be able to do anything to you,” the Mystic Cave Saints guaranteed as they patted their chests.

“With how powerful that spirit formation is, are we able to utilize it to kill them?” asked Chu Feng.

“Kill who? You want to kill the headmaster of the All-heaven Sect?” asked the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Is the spirit formation capable of that?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, it wouldn’t be able to do that. Although that spirit formation is capable of protecting you thoroughly, it is unable to harm them. Furthermore, that spirit formation can only be used for a limited period of time. You must escape within the time limit.”

“Brother Asura, it’s like this. Our spirit formation could be considered to be a temporary spatial teleportation formation. Once you exit the space with the treasures, you will enter the spirit formation, and the spirit formation will be able to directly teleport you to a safe region.”

“Of course, we will prepare the imprint on your body ahead of time. Only by using that imprint will one be able to enter that spirit formation and be teleported.”

“Thus, even if the people from the All-heaven Sect want to pursue you, they will not be able to.”

“They can only look on helplessly as you take away their treasures, and be unable to do anything,” added the eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“So that’s the case. I understand then,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, you can rest assured. We will not harm you. Our preparations are absolutely safe. In fact... we’ve spent a great amount of effort to obtain a treasure.”

“Look, it’s this.”

As the eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints spoke, he took out an item from his body.

It was a little golden person. That person was fully made of golden gases.

Chu Feng was able to sense enormous power from the little golden person.

“What is this?” asked Chu Feng.

“This here is a remarkable item.”



“Should one activate this item, one will be able to fight against the people from the All-heaven Sect!” the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints said proudly.

## **Chapter 3955 - Before Closed-door Training**

“This item is that powerful?”

Chu Feng became very curious, and started carefully observing the little golden person after hearing how the Mystic Cave Saints described it.

The more he observed, the more he could sense how amazing that little golden person was. This thing simply resembled a living body. Within it was housed a boundless amount of martial power.

That was Utmost Exalted-level martial power!!!

“Of course, we’ve spent a great amount of energy to obtain this item.”

“It’s amazingness might even surpass your imagination.”

“Activating it, you’ll be able to gain the power of a rank four Utmost Exalted temporarily.”

“Furthermore, according to our knowledge, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster and the strongest experts of the other starfields are only rank four Utmost Exalted.”

“Thus, as long as you activate this item, you will truly be able to battle against the All-heaven Sect and others. I’m not boasting at all,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“I can tell that this item is very powerful,” said Chu Feng.

“Although it’s very powerful, it’s also rather dangerous,” said the others of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“What’s dangerous about it?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s identical to a forbidden medicine, and will leave an enormous burden upon the user. Even if the user is an Exalted, they will still suffer an enormous backlash. The backlash might even be fatal. Thus, let’s hope that we wouldn’t have to end up using this thing,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“If that’s the case, then it’ll be best to not use it,” Chu Feng smiled after hearing the Mystic Cave Saints’ explanation.

Of course, he did not wish for the Mystic Cave Saints to sacrifice their lives to save him.

“Brother Asura, you can rest assured. Although our world spirit techniques are inferior to yours, we have a lot of treasures.”

“With the support of our numerous treasures, the spirit formation we’ve set up outside the All-heaven Sect is extremely powerful. Our spirit formation is most definitely able to bring you out safely. Thus, there’s simply no need for us to use this thing,” guaranteed the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Then, the Mystic Cave Saints began to place the imprint on Chu Feng’s body.

As the Mystic Cave Saints had made their preparations ahead of time, it did not take them a long time to imprint Chu Feng’s body.

After the imprint was placed, Chu Feng chatted with the Mystic Cave Saints about their operation. Through their conversation, Chu Feng learned more information.

He learned that the other five starfields’ overlord powers had all arrived at the All-heaven Upper Realm.

They were respectively:

Miao Heavenly Clan.

Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion.

Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

Inferno Academy.

These five powers all placed great importance on that treasure.

Thus, they’ve not only dispatched their various experts and top younger generations, but even their leaders, their headmaster-level existences, had arrived.

In other words, Chu Feng was not only going to face the All-heaven Sect.

He also needed to face five other colossuses on the same level as the All-heaven Sect.

Chu Feng also learned a bit about those people of the younger generation from the Mystic Cave Saints. They were not people that he needed to fear in the slightest.

Even though those people of the younger generation were all the strongest from their respective starfields, there was an enormous disparity between them and Chu Feng.

Ignoring the fact that Chu Feng was about to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, merely in terms of cultivation, there was an enormous disparity between him and those younger generations.

Thus, it would simply be an effortless task for him to take care of them.

“Brother Asura, since it’s going to be a couple more days before that grand occasion begins, why don’t we go look for some fun?” the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints said after the imprinting was complete.

“What sort of fun?” asked Chu Feng.

“The five great powers have all arrived at the All-heaven Sect and are very restless, unable to stay inside the sect. Because of that, people from the five great powers can be seen both inside and outside the All-heaven Sect.”

“We can disguise ourselves and bully the weak among them. Who knows, we might even be able to find some treasures on them. After all, they’re people from the five great powers,” said the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“The treasures they have on them couldn’t possibly compare to the treasures you all have, no?” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, I knew you weren’t someone who knows how to enjoy life.”

“As the saying goes, although houseflies are small, they’re still flesh. Things like riches are accumulated little by little.”

“Right, right, right, that’s how it is,” the Mystic Cave Saints echoed in succession.

“You all can go ahead then. I will not be coming. I’m going to enter closed-door training,” said Chu Feng.

“You’re going to enter closed-door training? You’re simply too hardworking, no?”

“You’re actually unwilling to let even such a short amount of time slip by?”

The Mystic Cave Saints felt very surprised. But, at the same time, they were unwilling to give up.

Thus, they began to continue to persuade Chu Feng to join them.

To the Mystic Cave Saints, what they were going to do was truly amusing. Thus, they wanted Chu Feng to enjoy the pleasures with them.

Yet, Chu Feng’s attitude remained firm.

“Enough, enough. Let’s not bother brother Asura’s training.”

“You all go and have your fun. Remember, do not expose yourselves,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. n.-O.-v--E-(L./ℓ/-I.)n

“Big brother, are you not coming with us?” asked the Second Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Coming my ass. Did you not hear brother Asura say that he needs to enter closed-door training?”

“Since brother Asura is going to enter closed-door training, I will naturally have to stay to guard him. Otherwise, if some sort of mishap is to happen, what are we to do then? Remember, we’re in the All-heaven Sect’s territory here,” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Right, we nearly forgot. In that case, I’m not going either. I’ll also stay here to guard brother Asura.”

“Me too. I’ll also stay to guard brother Asura.”

“I’m not going either.”

“Neither am I.”

Hearing what the Eldest said, the Mystic Cave Saints actually uniformly decided to stay and guard Chu Feng.

Chu Feng naturally did not agree to their decision. Although he was loyal to his friends, he was not fond of causing trouble for others.

Thus, he wanted the Mystic Cave Saints to continue with what they were interested in doing. He felt that there was no need for them to stay to guard him.

However, the Mystic Cave Saints were even more stubborn than Chu Feng.

After they made their decision, they refused to change. With this, Chu Feng had no choice but to allow them to stay.

On the way there, he had been using treasures to hasten his journey in the Ancient Era's teleportation formation. Thus, he did not have to spend any of his energy.

Because of that, Chu Feng had been using the Spirit Spring Water to train while he was traveling in the Ancient Era's teleportation formation. He had made decent progress from that training.

The reason why he decided to train even there was because he wanted to make a breakthrough to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Not wanting to disturb Chu Feng, the Mystic Cave Saints left the room. They went elsewhere to secretly guard him .

That being said, Chu Feng did not immediately begin his training after they left.

The reason for that was because there was something that was still puzzling him.

He wanted to solve this matter before entering closed-door training.

Thus, Chu Feng entered his world spirit space.

Two exceptional beauties were training inside his world spirit space.

Every time Chu Feng entered his world spirit space, he would be filled with emotions.

Whenever he saw Her Lady Queen, who was undergoing training, Chu Feng's heart would tremble.

It had been a long time since Her Lady Queen had closed her eyes and begun her training.

### **Chapter 3956 - What The Hell Was That?**

When Her Lady Queen began her training, Chu Feng was only a Heavenly Immortal.

At that time, Chu Feng was still contending against the people of the younger generation.

At that time, Linghu Hongfei was still standing high and above, akin to a legend.

Back then, Linghu Hongfei was an existence that Chu Feng could not possibly contend against.

However, not only had Chu Feng now leapt out of the boundaries of Heavenly Immortal realm, but he had also leapt out of the Martial Immortal Realm. His cultivation was about to reach peak Exalted.

In fact, Chu Feng was soon to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and gain the power to contend against Utmost Exalted.

Even the legendary person of the younger generation whose name shook the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, Linghu Hongfei, had been killed by Chu Feng.

Should Chu Feng be able to smoothly break through to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he would be able to take on even the peak existences of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As for the people of the younger generation, there was simply no one capable of contending with him.

This sort of transformation was not minor at all.

Judging from the timing of things, it had not been particularly long. Yet, Chu Feng had made rapid progress.

Although Her Lady Queen had obtained the legendary Asura God Stone, she had been training for so long already. Chu Feng didn't know if her harvest from the training after she awoke would be proportional to the amount of time she had spent training.

As such, Chu Feng wanted to help Her Lady Queen.

It just so happened that the cultivation resource Chu Feng had captured in Mount Ivory Valley days before would be of enormous help to world spirits.

Because of that, Chu Feng wanted to give that cultivation resource to Her Lady Queen to use.

At that moment, Chu Feng had taken out the cultivation resource.

"I hope that I can succeed this time."

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to use his world spirit techniques to envelope Her Lady Queen with the cultivation resource.

Chu Feng began to slowly push the cultivation resource towards Her Lady Queen.

Soon, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques began to change. He caused the cultivation resource to slowly split up, and turn into gases that began to assimilate with Her Lady Queen's body.

What Chu Feng wanted to do was very simple.

The cultivation resource was not only very effective toward world spirits, but it was also completely calm, and not berserk in the slightest. Thus, there was simply no need to comprehend it. One could directly fuse with it.

Should the fusion be complete and successful, one would be able to increase their cultivation. The only thing that was needed was time to obtain fusion.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the cultivation resource that had already assimilated into Her Lady Queen's body began to tremble. Then, all of the already assimilated cultivation resource flowed out from Her Lady Queen.

Although Her Lady Queen was completely unaffected by the process, so much so that she was still in the same posture, the enormous impact not only pushed all of the cultivation resource out, but it also forced Chu Feng back several steps.

The cultivation resource that Chu Feng had changed into a gaseous state once again returned to its former appearance.

“This happened again.”

“Is there something wrong with this cultivation resource?”

Chu Feng had a deep frown.

The thing puzzling Chu Feng was this.

After capturing the cultivation resource, Chu Feng had wanted to use it on Her Lady Queen. n(-OVe1b1n

In fact, that was precisely what he'd done. Furthermore, he had attempted it multiple times already.

Yet, the outcome of every attempt was as such. Although the cultivation resource was extremely calm and contained, it was unable to be used on Her Lady Queen.

It would always be rejected.

Almost everyday, Chu Feng had been changing his spirit formation, and trying his utmost to have the cultivation resource enter Her Lady Queen in the utmost perfect state.

This time around, Chu Feng had practically reached a peak, perfect state.

Yet, even with this, he still ultimately failed.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to another direction.

Her Lady Queen was not the only exceptional beauty in the world spirit space.

There was another exceptional beauty: Yu Sha.



Although Yu Sha's beauty was inferior to Her Lady Queen's, she had her own distinctive airs.

Of course, Chu Feng did not turn to Yu Sha because of her beauty. Instead, it was because of the cultivation resource.

Chu Feng once again controlled the cultivation resource with his spirit power.

Merely, this time around, Chu Feng pushed the cultivation resource towards Yu Sha after changing it into its gaseous state.

Chu Feng wanted to determine if it was the cultivation resource that had an issue, or if it was Her Lady Queen who was opposing it.

If it was the cultivation resource that had an issue, Chu Feng would think of another way to assimilate it with Her Lady Queen. If the cultivation resource was able to smoothly assimilate with Yu Sha, it would mean that Her Lady Queen was the one resisting it.

Should that be the case, Chu Feng felt that he might as well give it to Yu Sha.

To Chu Feng's surprise, not only did the cultivation resource assimilate smoothly with Yu Sha, but the assimilation speed was also extremely fast, so fast that it made Chu Feng speechless.

When Chu Feng was attempting to assimilate the cultivation resource into Her Lady Queen's body, he had to push the cultivation resource into her using his world spirit techniques.

However, after the cultivation resource approached Yu Sha, it was directly absorbed into her body.

One was opposing the cultivation resource, whereas the other was thirsting for it. There was a clear-cut difference between the two.

"It's actually really Eggy who's opposing it?"

"Milady Queen, exactly what is going on with you?"

"Why would you not want such a good thing?"

After the cultivation resource thoroughly fused with Yu Sha, Chu Feng turned to Her Lady Queen with a complicated look in his eyes.

Even though he knew that nothing would happen to Her Lady Queen, he was unable to keep himself from worrying because he cared too much about her.

What brought Chu Feng the greatest sense of helplessness was that he was unable to do anything. He also could not wake up Her Lady Queen. Thus, he could only wait for her to wake up on her own.

He sighed. "Let's hope that Yu Sha will be able to benefit properly from this cultivation resource."

Chu Feng looked to Yu Sha.

Even though his relationship with Yu Sha was nowhere as deep as his relationship with Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng actually had a very good impression of Yu Sha.

Yu Sha was also someone that Chu Feng was willing to protect with his life.

Although Chu Feng would definitely set aside the best things for Her Lady Queen, even though he admitted that he was very partial toward Her Lady Queen, he still hoped that Yu Sha would be able to become stronger.

Then, Chu Feng returned his awareness to his body.

With that, he began to release Spirit Spring Water. Chu Feng used the Spirit Spring Water to increase his spirit power. Then, he began to comprehend the gem he had obtained from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb that was capable of increasing his world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng had used the Spirit Spring Water to help with his comprehension multiple times already.

And now, he had reached a crucial juncture.

Thus, everything went as expected, and Chu Feng managed to thoroughly comprehend the mysteries of the gem. With that, he managed to raise his spirit power to a completely different level.

Spirit power was very similar to martial power. The strength of one's spirit power determined the power of one's cultivation.

When Chu Feng's spirit power reached a certain level, he would be able to link up with even more powerful spirit power.

At that moment, the spirit power Chu Feng was capable of linking with had reached Dragon Mark.

Chu Feng had become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Having become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng could now contend against Utmost Exalted-level experts with his spirit power.

“What’s that?”

When Chu Feng linked with Dragon Mark Saint-level spirit power, he sensed a special existence.

This special existence was hidden deep within his spirit power.

It seemed like a dragon but wasn’t a dragon. Whilst it only had a rough shape, it was extremely sacred. Furthermore, it contained an astonishing power within it.

Being faintly discernible, it seemed like it could disappear at any moment. That made it appear even more mysterious and enticing for Chu Feng.

In Chu Feng’s journey as a world spiritist, he had traveled through White Cloak, Grey Cloak, Blue Cloak, Purple Cloak, Gold Cloak, Royal Cloak, Immortal Cloak, Exalted Cloak and now Dragon Mark Saint Cloak.

It could be said that Chu Feng had obtained accomplishments that many people could not attain in their entire lives.

Chu Feng also had his own unique understanding of world spirit techniques.

He had believed that his knowledge of world spirit techniques was extremely thorough.

However, it was the first time that he had encountered something like this. Because of that, he truly wanted to know exactly what this thing that had suddenly appeared was.

As such, Chu Feng used his spirit power to link with it. He wanted to completely analyze what exactly this mysterious thing was with his spirit power.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng's spirit power came in contact with it, his spirit power immediately scattered, and he himself felt as if his head was about to explode.

Pain filled his entire body, and he began to scream uncontrollably.

At that instant, Chu Feng's awareness was not only sent back into his body, but he felt that his head and his entire body had gone numb. With a 'putt,' he fell onto his butt.

Chu Feng appeared like someone who had just woken up from a serious illness. Not only was his head muddled, but his body and senses were also very dull.

When Chu Feng regained his senses, fear filled his eyes.

"What the hell was that?" he cried out uncontrollably.

### **Chapter 3957 - Internecine Strife**

"Bang~~~"

Suddenly, the entrance to the room shattered.

Then, all of the Mystic Cave Saints rushed in.

The instant they rushed in, they immediately looked to Chu Feng nervously.

"Brother Asura, are you alright?"

The Mystic Cave Saints rushed in because they'd heard Chu Feng's scream.

After they rushed in, they saw that he was on the ground. Immediately, they became even more worried.

Chu Feng was not only lying on the ground, but his complexion was also very bad. This was especially true in regards to his eyes -- fear was present in them.

They'd known Chu Feng for some time now. Yet, they had never seen fear in his eyes.

Because of that, they became even more worried. They all felt that he had encountered some sort of mishap.

“It’s alright. I’ve merely encountered a minor problem,” said Chu Feng.

“Problem? You don’t look to be fine at all.”

The Mystic Cave Saints refused to believe Chu Feng.

“It’s really nothing. Actually, I’ve already succeeded.”

“Have a look.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he not only stood back up, but he also released his spirit power.

Chu Feng released his spirit power very casually. His spirit power coiled around his hand like a little snake.

However, this mere strand of spirit power stunned all the Mystic Cave Saints. Their eyes were all shining.

“Dragon Mark Saint-cloak.”

“Hell! Brother Asura, you actually really succeeded.”

“You’ve managed to comprehend that treasure from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“Your comprehension ability is truly astonishing.”

“Right, right. Although we knew that treasure was capable of providing enormous help to those below Dragon Mark Saint-cloak, time is needed to comprehend the treasure.”

“But, judging from the timing of things, you haven’t had this treasure for a long time, no?”

“Amazing. Brother Asura, you are simply the most talented world spiritist I’ve ever met.”

The Mystic Cave Saints praised Chu Feng nonstop. They looked as if they were openly flattering him.

However, they were actually not trying to flatter him. It was just that they'd heard how difficult it was to comprehend the treasure. Thus, they were praising him from the bottom of their hearts.

Although the Mystic Cave Saints were all feeling happy for Chu Feng, Chu Feng felt somewhat ashamed.

"It's truly unfortunate that I am unable to have you all comprehend that gem too."

"Furthermore, I am also unable to convey the mysteries I obtained from it." Chu Feng sighed helplessly.

The reason why he sighed was because their original objective in proceeding for the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb was for that treasure, that gem.

However, in the end, due to a freak combination of factors, only Chu Feng himself obtained the gem. Furthermore, only he could train using it.

It was as if he had enjoyed all the benefits for himself.

Naturally, he would feel that he had let down and betrayed the Mystic Cave Saints.

The Mystic Cave Saints said with smiles on their faces, "Brother Asura, we are brothers, there's no need for you to take us as if we're strangers."

"It was through your own ability that you were able to obtain the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance."

"Let's not think about the things of the past. Right now, there are quite a lot of treasures in the All-heaven Sect that we still haven't seen. Furthermore, what we can do right now is truly limited. We will have to rely on you."

"Right, what's in the past is in the past. Let's capture the opportunity before us, that would be better than anything else."

Even though the Mystic Cave Saints valued treasures as much as their lives, they were also reasonable. At least, they were very reasonable with Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, regardless of what sort of treasure it might be, regardless of what sort of ability it might possess, I, Chu Feng, will definitely obtain it for you all,” guaranteed Chu Feng.

He had truly made a firm resolution. He was not only doing this for only the treasure, or to take care of the All-heaven Sect; he was also doing this for the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Someone’s coming.”

Suddenly, the expressions of the Mystic Cave Saints and Chu Feng all changed.

All of them sensed that there were people flying towards them.

They immediately set up a spirit formation that concealed them within the house, making it so that others could not detect them. They also used their respective observation techniques to look outward.

It was only then that they discovered that there was actually a group of younger generations outside.

There were both men and women among them. Their number totaled seven.

They were wearing the same attire. Their attire resembled daoist gowns. On their backs were engraved totem-like symbols resembling wind and lightning.

Most importantly, they were all carrying identical-looking swords on their backs.

Lightning was rushing out from their swords.

“Wind Lightning Sword Sect.”

Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints all knew the identities of those people.

Their attires were simply too distinctive. Even though it was the first time Chu Feng had seen them, he was able to guess their identities -- people from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, the Wind Lightning Starfield’s overlord.

The people from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect all had a Wind Lightning Sword on them.

Their Wind Lightning Sword could be activated through special hand seals to release wind and lightning.

That said, the Wind Lightning Swords were not merely a symbol of their identity. They were also special treasures.

The Wind Lightning Swords could be used to set up a Wind Lightning Sword Formation, which was reportedly extremely powerful.

All that being said, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints noticed that those seven people, although all from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, seemed to not have a harmonious relationship.

Six of them seemed to be a group.

As for the other person, the other six were forcibly grabbing his arm, forcibly bringing him with them.

“This place will do.”

The man leading the group said those words and began to descend.

The cultivation of those seven were not weak at all. They were all Martial Immortals. Among people of the younger generation, their cultivations were very decent.

Especially the tan-skinned man leading the bunch, his cultivation was actually that of a rank nine Martial Immortal.

After landing, the other disciples ordered the disciple that they’d forcibly brought with them. “Kneel.”

“If you want to kill me or torture me, do as you please. But for me to kneel, that’ll be impossible.”

The disciple that was forcibly brought over by his fellow disciples was not only handsome, but he was also someone with a tough backbone.

Even though his cultivation was clearly weaker than that of the other six, even though he’d already been forcibly brought there by them, he showed no fear at all.

“Kneel!”



Suddenly, the man leading the six raised his leg and kicked.

A 'snap' was heard, and the handsome man's legs were broken.

With this, no matter how unwilling the handsome man was, his body still leaned forward onto the ground.

That said, even though his legs had been broken, he actually gritted his teeth, and did not even let out the slightest groan of pain.

Although the handsome man was so unyielding, the other six did not view him in a new light at all. Instead, they all mocked and ridiculed him. Even the women were filled with hostility towards him.

"Song Xiao, as we are fellow disciples, I did not want to make things difficult for you."

"As long as you keep your distance from junior sister Bai, I will pretend that nothing has happened," said the male disciple that seemed to be the leader.

"Wang Chen, all of us like junior sister Bai. If you want to make her yours, why don't you do so with your abilities? I, Song Xiao, do not fear your threats."

That Wang Chen was naturally the male leading the bunch.

Hearing all that, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints realized what was happening.

Evidently, the reason why those disciples were having a fall out was because of a female disciple surnamed Bai.

"Sure enough, beauties, since ancient times, are the source of calamity."

"Fortunately, we brothers are not lecherous. Else, we too would have internecine strife," the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints said with a sigh.

"Paa~~~"

"Aiyo."

However, right after Eleventh said those words, he let out a scream.

It was the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints. He had knocked Eleventh in the head.

Not only that, he also angrily reprimanded Eleventh, “What sort of bullshit are you spouting?! How could we brothers have conflicts with one another for the sake of a mere woman?!”

“Aiya, I’m only making a joke. Big brother, you mustn’t take me seriously,” said Eleventh.

“You can make any sort of joke you want, but you cannot joke about the affection between us brothers!” said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

The Eldest was not the only one. The other Mystic Cave Saints also lashed out at Eleventh.

“I was wrong, I was wrong. I won’t dare joke about that again.”

Eleventh was able to tell that his older brothers were truly angry. Thus, he immediately apologized to them.

Although the Mystic Cave Saints were extremely loud inside the house, the seven disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect outside were unable to hear them because of the concealment formation.

“Hush!” Chu Feng suddenly spoke. He indicated to the Mystic Cave Saints to quiet down.

Hearing those words, the Mystic Cave Saints not only quieted down, but they also turned their gazes outward again.

It was only then that they discovered that the situation outside had become marvelous.

## **Chapter 3958 - How Could We Allow You To Escape?**

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples outside began to violently beat up their fellow disciple by the name of Song Xiao.

In fact, their conduct could even be said to be somewhat cruel. It was no longer capable of being described as a violent beating.

They were torturing that Song Xiao.

As they tortured him, they even began insulting and humiliating him.

“Song Xiao, you are truly one that’s incapable of differentiating good from bad. Did you really think that trash like you would be capable of fighting over junior sister Bai with senior brother Wang?”

“Whether it be senior brother Wang’s background or his talent for martial cultivation, which one could you possibly compare to?”

“Perhaps you still don’t know this, but senior brother Wang was selected as one of our Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples tasked with retrieving the treasure.”

“You should know that there’s only a total of a hundred people qualified to receive that task.”

“Furthermore, junior sister Bai is also one of them.”

“Think about it. With how excellent junior sister Bai is, only someone like senior brother Wang would be able to match her. As for you, did you really think that someone like you could match her?”

That Song Xiao was already screaming miserably after being tortured by the other six. His body had become very weak.

However, throughout the entire ordeal, he did not utter a single word of apology.

When he heard that Wang Chen was tasked to represent the Wind Lightning Sword Sect to enter the contest for the treasure with their junior sister Bai, a cold sneer appeared on his face. He said, “The reason why others are able to represent our Wind Lightning Sword Sect is because of their strength. However, Wang Chen is only able to represent our Wind Lightning Sword Sect because of his connections.”

“Besides, what use is there in him entering? With his bits of cultivation, what makes you think he’s qualified to compete against those Exalted-level geniuses?”

“He’s simply entering to make up the numbers. To be trash that’s unable to do anything, what is there to be proud of?”

Once Song Xiao said those words, the disciples that were torturing him were all stunned with fear.

Then, they all turned their gazes to the disciple by the name of Wang Chen.

Sure enough, it was as they expected. That Wang Chen's face had turned terrifyingly gloomy.

"Song Xiao, you are truly one that refuses the face that is given to you."

"You said that I'm only there to make up the numbers? If that's the case, then what would you, someone who's inferior to even me, be?"

"The way I see it, someone like you is simply unqualified to be a disciple of our Wind Lightning Sword Sect. You are simply not qualified to even exist in this world. You are someone who should disappear."

"Zzzzz~::~"

As that Wang Chen spoke, he extended his palm. Lightning appeared on his palm, which gathered together and formed a sword in his hand.

Seeing that, the disciples that were torturing Song Xiao earlier became even more terrified.

They were surprised to discover that Wang Chen was not only using a martial skill unfamiliar to them, but most importantly, Wang Chen was emitting intense killing intent.

Wang Chen was planning to kill Song Xiao.

"Senior brother Wang Chen, it's enough to just teach him a lesson."

"It wouldn't be good to really kill him."

"No matter what, he's an actual disciple. If he disappears like this, I'm afraid our elders will investigate things."

At that moment, the other disciples started to panic. They were actually trying to dissuade Wang Chen. n--Ove1&1n

It would appear that they'd only been trying to help Wang Chen teach that Song Xiao a lesson, and did not really intend to kill him.

“Rest assured. We are in the All-heaven Upper Realm, the territory of the All-heaven Sect. Besides, there are multiple different powers gathered here right now.”

“If a mere Song Xiao is to disappear, our sect will not look into it too much. Even if they are to investigate, they will not suspect us. Instead, they will suspect the other powers.”

“Furthermore, Song Xiao has no backing whatsoever. Our sect would not make a big fuss over the disappearance of someone like him.”

Wang Chen’s expression remained gloomy. At the same time, he was very calm and unflustered. Compared to the other disciples, he was someone who did not care about the death of Song Xiao at all.

“If you say it like that, it does make sense.”

After hearing what Wang Chen said, the disciples that were originally flustered all nodded, and stopped being so flustered.

In fact, they began to look at Song Xiao with slightly mocking gazes. They wanted to see whether or not he would still be unyielding before actual death.

“People will all die at some point. The only thing that I, Song Xiao, am unreconciled with is that I will die at the hands of a bunch of despicable vile characters like you.”

“But, if the heavens wills it, then I, Song Xiao, can only accept my fate.”

“Come on, incompetent scoundrels. If you want to kill me, go ahead and do so. If I, Song Xiao, am to blink in fear, then I will no longer be surnamed Song.”

However, even though he was faced with death, Song Xiao showed no fear at all.

“Enough with pretending to be some sort of iron-blooded heroic man before me.”

“In the world of martial cultivators, the victors are kings, and the losers are thieves. You, Song Xiao, are nothing more than a corpse by my blade. When it is I, Wang Chen, that kills you, what is there for you to be proud of?”

“Useless trash, prepare to die.”

Wang Chen did not exercise restraint after seeing Song Xiao’s courageous spirit. Instead, he grew more furious, and his killing intent even stronger.

“Zzzzz~”

The lightning sword streaked across the sky. Even space itself was severed by it.

Its might was self-evident. That sword was most definitely capable of beheading Song Xiao, bringing him certain death.

However, all of a sudden, the lightning sword disappeared into thin air.

“What happened?”

“This is?”

The crowd all turned their gazes to Wang Chen.

They thought that Wang Chen had suddenly decided to be lenient to Song Xiao, and held back on killing him.

However, the reality was that even Wang Chen himself was completely confused.

He also didn’t know why his lightning sword made of martial power would disappear all of a sudden.

“Paa~”

“Paa~”

“Paa~”

At the moment when the crowd were confused, a series of claps could be heard.

Looking toward the sounds of applause, they saw that Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were standing nearby, and walking towards them.

Upon seeing Chu Feng and the others, the expressions of Wang Chen's group of six changed enormously.

This was especially true for Wang Chen. He had already realized that his earlier martial skill had been forcibly cancelled out by someone.

This made him realize that the strangers that had appeared before him were much more powerful than him. Otherwise, they couldn't possibly be able to erase his attack without him or anyone else noticing it at all.

Chu Feng looked to the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and spoke mockingly, "For the sake of a woman, you are willing to kill a fellow disciple who you have no hatred or grievance with."

"A bunch of accomplices incapable of distinguishing right and wrong, giving succor to the evildoer."

"The disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect have truly broadened my horizons."

"Who are you?" asked Wang Chen with a stern voice. Although his voice sounded firm, it was actually trembling. That trembling had revealed the fear he was feeling.

"Passers-by," said Chu Feng.

"Since you're passers-by, I'd urge you all to not meddle in other people's business."

"Our Wind Lightning Sword Sect's Sectmaster is currently in the All-heaven Upper Realm, in the All-heaven Sect. If you all are to offend us, not even the All-heaven Sect will be able to protect you."

Wang Chen spoke with a strong-willed voice. It would not be wrong to describe his behavior as arrogant.

However, right after he finished saying those words, he turned around, grabbed Song Xiao, and intended to soar into the sky.

He... actually wanted to flee.

Sure enough, he was afraid. Even though his voice remained very strong-willed, his heart was actually completely flustered.

He did not dare to linger too long, and wanted to escape.

However, how could Chu Feng possibly allow them to escape?

### **Chapter 3959 - The Grand Occasion Begins**

Sensing that the situation was very bad, Wang Chen had wanted to soar into the sky and quickly escape.

However, when he attempted to do so, he discovered that he was not only unable to fly, but his legs had also become very heavy. He was simply unable to move a single step.

Oppressive might. An oppressive might had restricted them.

“Hehe. Don’t leave. I’ve yet to finish watching this show.”

“Right right right. Go on, continue. I shall see exactly how deranged you all can be,” the Mystic Cave Saints said with mischievous laughter. n))0VεℓB1n

Even though they sounded like they were intending to enjoy the show some more, they were actually mocking Wang Chen and his accomplices.

“Milords, we never intended to disturb you all. We truly had no idea you were here.”

“I, Wang Chen, apologize to Milords. Please don’t bicker with us, people of the younger generation.”

Wang Chen revealed a look of apology, and bowed respectfully towards Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints.

Realizing that the situation was bad, he... immediately cowered.

“Younger generation? You think that you’re the only person of the younger generation here? Our brother here is also a person of the younger generation,” Eleventh pointed to Chu Feng.

Wang Chen and his accomplices revealed wry expressions.

They were able to tell that Chu Feng was at least an Exalted. How could he possibly be a person of the younger generation? Even if they were to be beaten to death, they would not believe that.



However, they did not dare to refute Eleventh. Wang Chen was an intelligent person; he knew that in such a place and before people with cultivations far superior to their own, their best choice would be to cower before them.

“Seniors, Milords, we have neither grievance nor hatred with you all. Please, give us a way out.”

“I, Wang Chen, will definitely be extremely grateful.”

Wang Chen continued to beg for forgiveness. Compared to before, he behaved even more petty and low.

Wang Chen was not the only one. His accomplices were also begging for forgiveness.

Not only were they acting very petty and low, but they’d even begun to stutter, and their legs were trembling. They were much more terrified than Wang Chen.

Only Song Xiao remained completely indifferent. It was as if he had nothing to do with any of it.

“Rest assured, we will not meddle in your personal grievances.”

“Actually, there’s a task that I need your help with.”

Chu Feng revealed a mischievous smile.

Seeing that smile on Chu Feng’s face, Wang Chen and his accomplices tensed up. They realized that it was definitely something bad. Yet, they still asked, “A task? Senior, what task do you need our help with?”

“Actually, I only need your help. Only you will be able to help me,” Chu Feng said to Wang Chen.

“Me?”

Wang Chen started to panic even more after hearing those words. His lips started twitching. He was so scared that he was on the verge of crying.

“Right, you.”

The mischievous smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even denser.

“Milord, please spare me, please spare me.”

“I was wrong. Please give me another chance.”

Suddenly, Wang Chen actually began weeping and begging for forgiveness.

This scene not only surprised Chu Feng, but it also stunned the other disciples.

The Wang Chen in their minds was not this weak and cowardly.

Sure enough, one could not judge a person by their appearance.

Only at a crucial juncture could one determine if someone had moral backbone.

Seeing the tear-filled Wang Chen shouting and begging loudly, and then looking back to Song Xiao, who stood beside them, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples had a different sort of expression in their eyes. They seemed to... be admiring Song Xiao.

“Rest assured, I will not kill you. I merely need to borrow your identity.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his appearance began to change. Soon, he looked exactly the same as Wang Chen.

“Thus, you need to cooperate with me and let me know more about you,” Chu Feng said to Wang Chen.

The reason why Chu Feng was doing all this was naturally because Wang Chen was someone who was allowed to represent the Wind Lightning Sword Sect to fight over the treasures with the various people of the younger generation.

Although Chu Feng was also a person of the younger generation, he couldn't possibly openly attempt to enter that scramble for the treasures.

Thus, to disguise himself as a person of the younger generation who was qualified to enter would be the simplest method.

As for that Wang Chen, he was evidently a pretty decent choice.

Then, Wang Chen and his accomplices, including even that Song Xiao, were all imprisoned by the Mystic Cave Saints with their world spirit techniques.

As for Chu Feng, he changed into Wang Chen's clothes and placed the Wind Lightning Sword on his back. With that, he prepared to proceed for the All-heaven Sect.

Judging from the timing of things, that so-called grand occasion was about to begin.

Before leaving, Chu Feng pointed to that Song Xiao. "Oh, that's right. Once the scramble begins, let's release that person."

"Sure, that's no problem at all."

The Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints immediately agreed to Chu Feng's instruction.

As for Song Xiao, he was somewhat confused.

As matters stood, they had a rough idea of Chu Feng's goal.

They knew that Chu Feng wanted the treasure, and had decided to disguise himself as Wang Chen to sneak in.

"If you are to release me, do you not fear that I will expose you?" Song Xiao asked Chu Feng.

"Since I dare to release you, I naturally wouldn't be afraid of you exposing me."

"That said, you should instead think carefully about whether the Wind Lightning Sword Sect is where you belong."

After saying those words, Chu Feng soared into the sky and began flying towards where the Wind Lightning Sword Sect was located.

The Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints also led the majority of the Mystic Cave Saints to follow him.

Only the Tenth and Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints remained to guard the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples.

After Chu Feng left, Song Xiao's gaze turned pensive.

He was pondering the words Chu Feng had said before he left.

Eleventh said to Tenth with a sigh, "Tenth brother, the two of us have truly been wronged. Big brother, brother Asura and the rest all left to enjoy a show."

"Only the two of us are staying here to guard this trash."

"The way I see it, we might as well kill them. Why bother wasting our precious time guarding them?" Once Eleventh said those words, Wang Chen and others all turned ashen from fear.

Then, loud sounds of kowtows and begging could be heard nonstop.

"Milord, please be lenient with us."

"That Lord from earlier said that he would spare our lives. Milords, you two can't go back on his promise."

They were extremely afraid that the two people before them would decide to kill them out of displeasure.

"Truly a bunch of spineless cowards."

Seeing the appearance of Wang Chen and the others, Eleventh let out a voice of contempt.

"Eleventh, don't be in such a rush. Once the scramble for the treasure begins, we'll be able to go over too."

"Since brother Asura and big brother don't want to take their lives, let's listen to them," Tenth said.

Eleventh sighed again. "You're right. But, waiting here is simply too boring."

"How about we find some fun with them?"

Eleventh turned to Wang Chen and the other disciples with a mischievous smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Wang Chen and the others that were begging tensed up again.

Then, they began shivering. Even though they had no idea what Eleventh planned to do to them, they felt intensely uneasy.

.....

All-heaven Sect. They were not only the overlord of the All-heaven Upper Realm, but they were also the overlords of the All-heaven Starfield.

Logically, the All-heaven Sect's territory should be incomparably divine. It should be a place worshipped by powers from all over.

However, to the majority of people, the territory of the All-heaven Sect was mysterious.

The reason for that was because of the rules established by the All-heaven Sect.

Unless one was invited by them, no one was allowed to set foot into the All-heaven Sect's territory.

That said, it was different at that moment.

Due to the grand occasion, the All-heaven Sect had invited famous powers from the entire All-heaven Starfield.

Not only that, but they'd also invited many powers from the other five starfields.

This was truly, in both name and reality, a grand occasion.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3960 - The Characteristic Junior Sister Bai - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3960 - The Characteristic Junior Sister Bai**

### **Chapter 3960 - The Characteristic Junior Sister Bai**

As there were too many people invited, the All-heaven Sect had decided to hold the grand occasion outside.

An enormous floating plaza was temporarily built outside the All-heaven Sect.

At the center of the floating plaza was an extremely extensive space with no decorations or arrangements.

Surrounding that space were multiple palaces.

The palaces had open lofts and enclosed halls.

That said, regardless of what the palaces were like, their windows were all aimed towards the central region of the floating plaza.

Those palaces had all been made for the viewers to rest in.

Although there were multiple palaces, they were not all connected. Instead, they were broken up into groups.

In fact, there was a flag atop every single group of palaces.

On the flags were the names of the respective powers.

This meant that the corresponding powers should be located at the corresponding areas.

“It appears that the All-heaven Sect is very confident in themselves.”

Seeing the arrangement, Chu Feng felt that the All-heaven Sect must possess absolute confidence in being able to obtain the treasure.

Otherwise, there would be no reason for them to invite all those people.

Inviting all those people was undoubtedly to have them witness something.

Witness something?

Naturally, it would be for the crowd to witness their success. The All-heaven Sect wouldn't possibly want the crowd to witness their failure. That was the reason why Chu Feng guessed that the All-heaven Sect had absolute certainty in being able to obtain that treasure. Otherwise, they definitely wouldn't put up such a large fanfare.

At that moment, Chu Feng had snuck his way into the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, and entered the same palace as the disciples that were going to participate in the scramble.

This was a sealed palace. Chu Feng and the others inside were able to see everything outside, but the people outside would not be able to see what was happening inside the palace.

When the treasure scramble began, the gates of the palace would open. Chu Feng and the others would leave the palace at the same time and enter the world created by the treasure.

Because of that, after Chu Feng observed the situation outside, he turned his gaze to the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

Chu Feng was searching for someone.

“Oh, that one should be Bai Lulu.”

“It must be said that she’s quite an outstanding young woman. It’s no wonder Wang Chen was willing to kill his fellow disciple, and Song Xiao refused to surrender even in the face of death.”

The person Chu Feng was searching for was none other than Song Xiao and Wang Chen’s junior sister Bai.

Chu Feng had learned that their junior sister Bai was named Bai Lulu. He had also learned what she looked like.

That being said, Chu Feng had to admit that Bai Lulu in the flesh looked better than he’d imagined her.

It was not her appearance. Rather, it was the air she emitted.

In terms of her face alone, Bai Lulu would only be slightly above average, and barely qualified as a beauty. She was someone who was extremely far from the devastating beauties capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

However, Bai Lulu had very fair skin, and appeared very pure and innocent.

Especially her adorable look and her clear gaze, they made her look like a little spirit untainted by the mundane world. Seeing her, one would want to protect her.

A woman like her was indeed very charming.

“What sort of power is that Red-dress Holy Land?”

Just when Chu Feng was secretly observing Bai Lulu, the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect were secretly observing the situation outside. The words ‘Red-dress Holy Land’ had entered their field of vision.

The reason why they noticed the Red-dress Holy Land was because all the regions at the floating plaza were packed full.

Only the Red-dress Holy Land was completely empty.

Judging from the timing of things, the grand occasion was soon to begin.

The crowd were all able to tell that the Red-dress Holy Land was simply not giving the All-heaven Sect face, and did not show up.

“Red-dress Holy Land, I’ve heard of them.”

“The Red-dress Holy Land is filled with beauties. Especially that woman by the name of Yin Zhuanghong, she’s deemed to be the All-heaven Starfield’s number one beauty,” said a Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple.

“Number one beauty? I’ve heard way too many titles like that. However, very few among them could actually be considered to be beauties,” the words spoken by that disciple were immediately met with a refute by a female disciple.

There was a trace of jealousy in her voice.

“Junior sister, you’re mistaken. That Yin Zhuanghong is not someone with a false reputation. I’ve heard that the All-heaven Sect’s Nangong Yifan is extremely fond of Yin Zhuanghong,” said that disciple.

“Oh?”

Hearing those words, that female disciple’s expression changed. The other disciples present also became interested.

From their reactions, Chu Feng could tell that Nangong Yifan was truly quite famous.



That said, it was rather normal for him to be famous. After all, the scramble this time would be a confrontation between people of the younger generation. It was only natural for those disciples to scout out their opponents.

As Nangong Yifan was the strongest member of the younger generation from the All-heaven Starfield, he was an existence that they could not neglect.

That said, upon learning that the Red-dress Holy Land was a place with only women, and Yin Zhuanghong was the woman Nangong Yifan was deeply interested in, the voices of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples became even more jealous.

There were even people that began criticizing the Red-dress Holy Land. The majority of them were female disciples.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng was unable to help but sigh at how terrifying a woman's jealousy was.

Even though they'd never met one another and had only heard of Yin Zhuanghong's beauty, they actually still felt jealous of her.

In fact, it was not only the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples that were discussing the Red-dress Holy Land. Many other people were also discussing them.

The topics of the crowd's discussions were pretty much identical. They were all pondering why the Red-dress Holy Land, a power of the All-heaven Starfield, was actually refusing to give the All-heaven Sect face.

Compared to the curious crowd, Chu Feng reacted rather calmly.

After all, he knew about the grievances between the All-heaven Sect and the Red-dress Holy Land.

The All-heaven Sect and the Red-dress Holy Land were merely a small distance away from having a complete falling out. They were actually already enemies.

"Senior brother Ouyang, you've arrived?"

Suddenly, the crowd grew restless.

Even though the people there were all top disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, even though they were all extremely haughty and arrogant, they all became eagerly attentive.

The men became humble, and the women started smiling brilliantly with unconcealable joy on their faces.

The reason for all this was due to the arrival of an individual.

It was a man by the name of Ouyang Pingzhi.

Ouyang Pingzhi was a rank two Exalted. His strength was on par with Nangong Yifan's.

He was also the number one disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

Ouyang Pingzhi not only possessed outstanding talent, but he also had an impressive identity. His grandfather was the current sectmaster of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect. As for his father, he was the head elder.

As such, Ouyang Pingzhi, with his identity and his talent, was practically set to succeed the Wind Lightning Sword Sect as the future sectmaster.

As such, he was naturally the person that various disciples wanted to pursue. This was especially true for the female disciples; they all dreamed of marrying Ouyang Pingzhi.

That said, Ouyang Pingzhi turned a blind eye to the admiring gazes of the female disciples. After entering the palace, his gaze was focused on a single person only.

That person was Bai Lulu.

Bai Lulu could be said to be the only person present that did not place Ouyang Pingzhi in her eyes.

After all, even Chu Feng was examining Ouyang Pingzhi.

Bai Lulu, on the other hand, was completely ignored him.

Although that might be the case, Ouyang Pingzhi showed particular concern for her.

He even ignored the crowd to walk directly over to her.

“Junior sister Bai, the treasure scramble is soon to begin.”

“The six great powers will definitely battle chaotically. It will definitely be very dangerous.”

“At that time, just follow me. I will protect you,” Ouyang Pingzhi said to Bai Lulu.

Once he said those words, multiple jealous gazes were cast towards Bai Lulu.

They were from the other female disciples.

After all, to be protected by Ouyang Pingzhi was something they could only dream of.

What they could only dream of had been obtained by Bai Lulu instead. With this, how could they not be jealous?

“Thank you, senior brother Ouyang.”

Bai Lulu bowed to express her thanks. However, she was not very enthusiastic.

“Junior sister Bai, we’re all family. There’s no need for you to be so courteous.”

As Ouyang Pingzhi spoke, he extended his arm and placed it on Bai Lulu’s shoulder.

His intimate behavior immediately intensified the jealousy in the female disciples’ eyes. Some were even gnashing their teeth.

However, Ouyang Pingzhi’s actions instead caused Bai Lulu to blush. She immediately moved aside and avoided him.

Then, she actually spoke with a stern voice, “Senior brother Ouyang, please behave with dignity.”

‘Behave with dignity.’ What a ‘behave with dignity.’

Her single phrase, ‘behave with dignity’ had expressed her standpoint.

Bai Lulu actually refused the fondness of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's number one disciple.

Originally, Chu Feng was only curious about that Bai Lulu. However, after witnessing her character, he was unable to help but view her in a new light.

'This girl is quite interesting,' Chu Feng thought in his heart.

### **Chapter 3961 - Condescending**

Logically, Bai Lulu speaking to Ouyang Pingzhi in such a manner before all those people was simply akin to slapping him in the face.

Such a thing would put him on the spot.

Yet, not only was Ouyang Pingzhi not angry, he instead smiled.

That smile of his appeared so very pampering.

Yet, Chu Feng was able to see a different sort of thing from his smile.

Ouyang Pingzhi's smile was more like a smile of a ferocious beast that had locked onto its prey.

To Ouyang Pingzhi, Bai Lulu was prey. Furthermore, Ouyang Pingzhi was absolutely confident in being able to capture his prey.

"Clamor~~~" n-)o--V-.e//l/)b).l-(n

Right at that moment, a commotion suddenly sounded from outside the palace.

Looking toward the sounds, one could see multiple silhouettes appearing from the direction of the All-heaven Sect.

They were walking on air, and appeared very majestic.

Not only was the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan among them, but there were also several other old men with auras on par with Tuoba Chengan.

Those grand existences all stood behind a seemingly middle-aged man like stars cupping themselves around the moon.

That man was very imposing, and gave off an extraordinary air. One could tell from a single glance that he was someone extraordinary.

Even without others telling him, Chu Feng was able to guess that the man must be the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, the strongest expert of the All-heaven Starfield.

"Everyone, welcome to our All-heaven Sect."

"Let us jointly witness the grand occasion unfolding here today."

After the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster appeared, he first clasped his fist and greeted the crowd.

As for the crowd, regardless of whether they were powers from the All-heaven Starfield or from the five other starfields, they all returned the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's etiquette.

After a simple exchange of pleasantries, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster spoke of the day's main topic.

He revealed to the crowd what sort of grand occasion they would be witnessing.

The reason for that was because apart from the All-heaven Sect and the other five overlord powers, the remainder of the crowd had no idea why the All-heaven Sect had invited them over.

After hearing the explanation provided by the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, the crowd finally realized what the grand occasion was about.

Thinking that they would soon witness the younger generations of six starfields' overlords competing, the crowd was filled with even more anticipation.

Then, the sectmaster of the All-heaven Sect and the leaders of the five overlord powers all left their spectator's grandstand and arrived at the center of the vast plaza.

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect, Miao Heavenly Clan, Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion, Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, Wind Lightning Sword Sect and Inferno Academy...

...the leaders of the six great overlord powers had all appeared before the crowd.

Although the appearances of the other five leaders were all different, even though they all had different sorts of airs, none of them appeared weaker than the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

In terms of the airs that they emitted, those six people were all experts of the same tier.

However, the focus of the crowd was not on the six grand existences.

The reason for that was because the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had taken out a case.

That case was made of stone. It appeared very simple, unadorned and not special in the slightest. The only seemingly interesting aspect about the case would be its five vacant spots.

After the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster took out the case, the other five leaders placed their hands on their Cosmos Sacks. Then, a stone appeared in each of their hands.

Those stones were a perfect fit for the holes in the case.

Witnessing the five leaders placing the five stones into the case, the crowd started to become excited.

However, the sight that they were anticipating did not occur.

Originally, they thought that some sort of issue had occurred.

However, they discovered that the six leaders were very calm and unperturbed by the situation at hand.

They had all left the center of the plaza and entered the main viewing platform together.

After taking their seats, they glanced at each other, and then formed hand seals together.

Then, they pointed to the stone case.

“Buzz~~~”

In the next moment, a dazzling light emerged.

That dazzling light came from the location of the stone case.

The light began to spread and sweep across the horizon. In an instant, it completely engulfed the area.

That light was simply too dazzling. It was so dazzling that many people present were only able to see a vast expanse of white and nothing else. This was the case for even Chu Feng.

That said, the dazzling light did not last for long. Soon, the light dissipated. Once it did, the crowd were able to see that the case was still present.

However, the stone case was now open.

After the case opened, it released six pillars of light.

Among them, five pillars of light were five spirit formation gates.

The five spirit formation gates were like five guards standing around the stone pillar.

As for the other pillar of light, it shot straight towards the sky.

After reaching the sky, it started spreading, and actually formed a giant net in the sky.

The net covering the sky was changing nonstop. When it finally stopped changing, the crowd were able to tell that it was actually an enormous map.

The map showed plants, trees, mountains, rivers and creeks. Everything on the map appeared like a real world.

That said, even though the map covered the sky and extended to an enormous range, the contents of the map had shrunk multiple times.

The map was a mirror image. Likely, it showed the world of the treasure.

This caused the spectators to become very excited.

They already knew that once the people of the younger generation entered that treasure's world, they would be able to witness their every action inside through the mirror map above them.

With this, they would be able to see clearly who was stronger among them, and what each of them obtained.

"What's that? The image seems to be changing."

"That's true. It really is changing. Although it's changing very slowly, it seems to be shrinking."

Soon, people discovered that there was an enormous pattern at the center of the mirror map. That pattern was semi-transparent, and did not block the contents of the mirror map. However, it was changing.

"The respective younger generations of the six powers can come out now," the sectmaster of the All-heaven Sect said loudly.

Once he said those words, the entrances to the palaces that Chu Feng and the others were in opened suddenly.

Chu Feng was able to see that the palaces belonging to the five other powers had also opened.

Then, excitement filled the air. Cheers began sounding from every palace and every viewing platform.

The disciples of the six great powers had finally appeared on the scene.

They were walking out of their respective palaces.

At that moment, the strongest geniuses from six starfields had appeared before the crowd's vision, and were standing in rows at the plaza's central region.

The All-heaven Sect, the Miao Heavenly Clan, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Inferno Academy, every one of them had dispatched a hundred disciples.



Chu Feng noticed that it was not only the countless gazes from all around that were sizing them up, but the disciples from the six great powers were also sizing each other up.

Those disciples were not only looking at each other in observation. Some among them were sending provocative gazes at others.

There was only a single person whose gaze did not look towards his rivals - Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan stood tall and straight. He had a condescending look, and an attitude beyond that of simple confidence.

He was looking down on everyone, believing himself to be superior to all.

“Sure enough, this guy came prepared.”

“It would appear that the All-heaven Sect is determined to win.”

Seeing Nangong Yifan’s condescending look, Chu Feng confirmed his guess.

### **Chapter 3962 - Who Is This Guy?**

Originally, the All-heaven Sect was totally capable of opening the treasure secretly. There was simply no need for them to invite all those people.

The reason why they invited so many people over was because they had absolute confidence that they would be able to obtain the treasure.

After observing the All-heaven Sect’s disciples, Chu Feng discovered that Nangong Yifan was not only filled with confidence, but his body also seemed to be rather abnormal. He was emitting a special sort of aura.

Because of that, Chu Feng started carefully observing Nangong Yifan with his Heaven’s Eyes.

After carefully observing Nangong Yifan, Chu Feng discovered that he was actually emitting the same sort of aura as the stone case.

“This All-heaven Sect is truly despicable.”

At that moment, Chu Feng realized why Nangong Yifan was so confident.

When the six powers obtained that treasure, the other five powers each took a key. The five keys were needed to open the stone case.

As for the All-heaven Sect, they were given the task of safeguarding the stone case.

However, the All-heaven Sect was not only simply safeguarding the stone case. They'd begun to think of all sorts of methods to peer into the stone case's power. They wanted to gain a decisive opportunity from the stone case.

And it seemed like they'd succeeded. Even though Chu Feng had no idea as to exactly what sort of power they'd obtained, the aura of the stone case on Nangong Yifan proved their success.

"Everyone, listen carefully. We still do not know what sorts of dangers are present in that spirit formation world. You all will only be able to find out once you've entered."

"Your mission is to retrieve the treasure hidden in the spirit formation world."

"However, as treasures are limited, struggles will be unavoidable. That said, whilst fighting over the treasure is allowed, battles must be stopped when the outcome has been determined. One cannot take the life, cripple the cultivation or even seriously injure one's opponent."

"If anyone dares to violate that rule, regardless of which power he belongs to, we, the six great powers, will jointly punish that person."

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster spoke with a loud and clear voice. His voice was extremely imposing, and filled with a sense of warning.

The people of the younger generation responded in unison. They expressed their desire to comply with the rule.

"Apart from that, there is one most important thing. You all can see the pattern on the mirror map, correct?"

"That pattern is a countdown. You all only have twenty hours."

"Once twenty hours pass, all of you will be kicked out of the spirit formation world."

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster pointed to the shrinking pattern above.

"So that's actually a countdown?"

"This spirit formation world actually has a time limit?"

Many people present felt shocked upon hearing those words.

However, the people from the six great powers, including their disciples of the younger generation, did not react with much surprise.

Evidently, they already knew that the spirit formation world had a time limit.

"It is now time. You all will be teleported into that spirit formation world."

"I must now remind you of this important matter. The spirit formation world can only be opened once. You only have this one opportunity."

"To be exact, you only have twenty hours. As such, all of you are tasked with a heavy responsibility."

"Success or failure will all be determined by yourselves."

"Go on, complete your mission. Regardless of who it might be that will obtain the legendary treasure, they shall be the pride of our six great powers."

Once the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster finished saying those words, the disciples of the six great powers immediately set off, and began flying towards the spirit formation world.

However, as there were only five entrances, two of the powers inevitably had to enter the same entrance.

The two powers that had to enter the same entrance were the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

At that moment, two rows of disciples had walked to the same place.

When the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain looked to each other, hostility filled their eyes.

Chu Feng had learned of the reason for their hostility.

The matter must be mentioned from what had happened not long ago.

The six great powers were allies. Thus, cooperation was a common thing amongst them.

Not long ago, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Seven Stars Heavenly Mountain had cooperated to breach a remnant. In that cooperation, disagreement arose.

An elder from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect had injured an elder of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain. Furthermore, it was reported that the injury was very serious.

This matter had long spread through both powers.

As the disciples gathered to participate in the grand occasion were all outstanding talents and filled with pride, arrogance and youthful vigor, they'd long made the resolve, and even secretly planned to teach their opposing disciples a lesson to avenge their respective elders.

[1. What's there to avenge for the Wind Lightning Sword Sect when your elder is the one that seriously injured the other elder?]

"This junior sister here is truly refined. Once we enter the spirit formation world, there will be a lot of dangers. Junior sister, you should follow your senior brother. I will protect you."

Before even entering the spirit formation, a male disciple from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain cast his gaze to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's Bai Lulu.

Although his words sounded pleasant, the tone he spoke with clearly indicated that he was trying to harass her.

However, it just so happened that the person who'd said those words was not an ordinary disciple.

His name was Song Jinglun. He was a rank two Exalted, and the strongest disciple of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

"Song Jinglun, the junior brothers and sisters of my Wind Lightning Sword Sect do not need your protection. You should instead concern yourself with the people of your Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain," said Ouyang Pingzhi.

“I am speaking with that junior sister, since when were you qualified to butt into my conversation? Who did you think you are?”

Song Jinglun said those words very quietly. Yet, as the disciples from the two powers had already assembled at the same place, his voice, albeit quiet, was clearly heard by the disciples.

Because of this, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples all revealed looks of anger.

To be met with such provocative words from Song Jinglun, Ouyang Pingzhi would naturally not allow himself to be outdone.

“Song Jinglun, insults using words are of no interest. Why don’t we measure ourselves against each other after we enter that spirit formation world?” said Ouyang Pingzhi.

“And what if I insist on using my mouth to insult you? What are you going to do? If you’re capable, why don’t you try attacking me now?”

“Fucking coward. You don’t dare, no? The way I see it, you’re trash that only knows how to use your mouth,” Song Jinglun said with a mocking expression as he looked to Ouyang Pingzhi.

Ouyang Pingzhi’s face was covered in anger after being provoked repeatedly by Song Jinglun.

That said, he knew that Song Jinglun was trying to deliberately provoke him.

If they were to fight inside the spirit formation world, it would be pardonable. However, if he were to attempt to attack Song Jinglun out there, it would become a personal grudge, and a laughing stock for others.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. Not only that, his tone was also very ill-intended, “Are you going to enter or not? If not, then move aside and stop wasting my time.”

“Sssss~~~”

Chu Feng’s voice was very loud. This caused the two rows of disciples to look towards him.

In fact, many gazes atop the viewing platform also landed on Chu Feng.

However, when they saw him, the crowd all felt extremely surprised.  
n)(Overl

At that moment, the same thought emerged in the minds of many people --  
'Who is this guy? He actually dared to speak in such a manner?'

## **Chapter 3963 - Five Weapons**

"Wang Chen?"

Compared to the bystanders' surprise, the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect were completely flabbergasted.

After all, Chu Feng's appearance was that of their fellow disciple, Wang Chen.

Even though they knew that Wang Chen was an arrogant fellow, they also knew that he was someone who feared the strong, and would only bully the weak.

Before the weak, Wang Chen was akin to a king.

Before the strong, Wang Chen was nothing more than a coward.

Furthermore, in their current setting, Wang Chen was one of the relatively weaker people amongst the one hundred disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

Normally, even towards those hundred fellow disciples, Wang Chen was someone who would consider things before speaking. He was someone who would not dare to provoke any of them.

Thus, why would he suddenly dare to go against the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's strongest disciple, Song Jinglun?

Furthermore, what Wang Chen had said just then was not only going against Song Jinglun, but he was simply disregarding all of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain and Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples, including even the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's strongest, Ouyang Pingzhi.

Such behavior was simply too daring.

"Ouyang Pingzhi, never would I have imagined you to be this useless."

“Even your junior brother is looking down on you in such a manner.”

Song Jinglun looked to Ouyang Pingzhi with a mocking expression.

As for Ouyang Pingzhi, he was simply furious. He felt that being contradicted by his junior brother was more embarrassing than being insulted by Song Jinglun.

“Wang Chen, all of us are standing in line here. Why are you in such a rush?”  
n(-OVe1b1n

“Did you think you’re the only one in a rush to enter?”

Although Ouyang Pingzhi spoke with a very displeased voice, his words could still be considered to be courteous.

The reason for his behavior was because there were many grand existences present, and he had to keep up his elegant demeanor.

However, Chu Feng did not concern himself with the act that Ouyang Pingzhi put up. He chuckled and said, “Are you blind or what?”

“What did you say?”

Ouyang Pingzhi and the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples simply did not dare to believe their ears.

Wang Chen actually dared to continue to contradict Ouyang Pingzhi?

Furthermore, his words were so unpleasant to hear.

Did he eat a bear’s heart and leopard’s gall?

[1. Eating bear heart and leopard gall are supposed to increase one’s courage.]

Even Bai Lulu looked at Chu Feng with an expression of surprise in her eyes.

“Raise your head and look at the mirror image in the sky.”

“The disciples from the All-heaven Sect and Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion have all entered the spirit formation world.”

“As for you, you actually have the time to continue spouting bullshit here?”

“If there’s any conflict, move aside and settle it on your own. Don’t occupy the shitter but refuse to shit, don’t stand there and not walk in.”

“While you might not be in a rush, I am.”

“I didn’t come here to see you all quarrel. I’m here to obtain the treasure in that spirit formation world.”

“If I am to miss out on the decisive opportunity, are you going to take responsibility for it?”

Chu Feng’s gaze was burning like a torch. His words were sharp and penetrating.

“That guy has gone truly mad. He actually dared to speak to Ouyang Pingzhi in such a manner?”

“Furthermore, who does he think he is? He actually dared to speak such conceited nonsense of retrieving the treasure in that spirit formation world?”

The bystanders were all confused as to why that Wang Chen fellow would be so daring.

As for the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples, they were even more astonished, so much so that the expressions of many of them had changed.

They were even looking at Wang Chen with sympathy in their eyes.

They all felt that he was screwed.

To dare to contradict Ouyang Pingzhi in such a manner in such a public setting. Wang Chen was most definitely toast.

“You are truly one that is lacking education. If you want to die, I can very well help you with it.”

Faced with such an arrogant Chu Feng, Ouyang Pingzhi was finally unable to contain himself. Not only was there an ominous glint in his gaze, but he also began to threaten Chu Feng using voice transmission.

“Ouyang Pingzhi, what are you doing?!”



Suddenly, an extremely imposing voice arose abruptly.

It was the voice of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's headmaster.

"Song Jinglun, do not waste everyone's time. More than that, do not forget your mission."

Following that, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster's voice also sounded.

Even though they knew why their disciples were quarreling, neither of them wanted them to miss the decisive opportunity.

With this, even though Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun were still very displeased with each other, they had no choice but to obediently enter the spirit formation world.

As for the spirit formation world, it seemed to be able to sense everything.

Even though the All-heaven Sect and other powers had entered the spirit formation world ahead of them, there was no change to the spirit formation after they entered.

However, once the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain entered, after everyone had entered the spirit formation world, the spirit formation world immediately started changing.

After entering the spirit formation world, Chu Feng was unable to see the world they saw in the mirror image outside.

Their field of vision was limited. After all, that world was simply too enormous.

However, at that moment, five rays of light appeared in the sky.

The lights were dazzling, like five bright suns.

Upon closer inspection, those five bright lights contained five weapons.

Each of those weapons were extremely exquisite, and enormous in size.

Even though the distance between the crowd and those weapons was very far, they were able to deduce that those weapons were each at least tens of thousands of meters in length. They were truly colossal weapons.

Those five weapons were not only enormous, but they also emitted overwhelming might. It was as if they were rulers among weapons.

Even though the distance between the crowd and the weapons was so far away, they were still able to sense the might of the weapons.

Even the dazzling lights were being emitted by the five weapons.

All that being said, the most important aspect of all was that even though the five weapons were very imposing, they each had a gap. It seemed like they could be assembled together.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd discovered that the five weapons actually complemented one another.

Although each of those weapons functioned on their own, they could also be put together to form a single weapon.

Although the crowd were unable to determine exactly what sort of existence the final assembled weapon would be, they were filled with expectation just from witnessing the might of the five weapons.

At that moment, the disciples from the six great powers had all soared into the sky. They all wanted to obtain those weapons.

Those five weapons were located in the central region of the spirit formation world, and in the sky on top of that.

Even though they were currently able to clearly see the weapons, they knew that the distance between them and the weapons was extremely vast.

Even with their speed, it would take a certain amount of time to reach them.

As such, they must rush, or else they would miss out on the decisive opportunity.

“Rumble~~~”

Right when the disciples set off toward those five weapons, thunder sounded in the sky.

Then, countless purple lightning snakes galloped in midair.

There were millions and millions of lightning snakes that appeared at the same time. They intermixed with each other and created a purple sea of lightning.

That sea of lightning was extremely terrifying. Although it did not attack anyone, the crowd were capable of sensing how terrifyingly powerful the lightning was.

Even though all those people of the younger generation were proud and arrogant, they still tensed up after seeing the sea of lightning, and did not dare to move rashly.

As the sea of lightning was right below those five weapons, it was like a barrier blocking the crowd from them.

If one wanted to obtain those five weapons, one must first pass through the sea of lightning.

But, with how terrifying that sea of lightning was, how was one supposed to pass through it?

“With how fierce that lightning is, how exactly are we supposed to retrieve the treasures?”

“Not to mention us, even Utmost Exalted would not necessarily be able to retrieve those treasures, no?”

At that moment, complaints began to sound from the disciples of all six powers.

In fact, it was not only the disciples inside the spirit formation world complaining; even the crowd that were witnessing everything through the mirror image outside were sighing.

They were all able to see how terrifying the purple lightning was. They knew that likely not even Utmost Exalted would be able to withstand that purple lightning. Thus, how could a bunch of people of the younger generation with Exalted and even Martial Immortal-level cultivations possibly be able to? Before the sea of purple lightning, they were incomparably weak.

As such, the sea of lightning served as an insurmountable barrier.

## Chapter 3964 - Chu Feng's Decision

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were confused, lightning began striking down from the sea of lightning.

The purple lightning was extremely fierce. There were a total of twelve lightning bolts. Like purple dragons, they shot down from the sky and smashed into the ground.

When the purple lightning struck the ground, the earth started to tremble violently.

The trembling of the ground seemed to have awoken something. Firefly-like objects began to appear from the surface of the earth.

However, those firefly-like objects were over ten times the size of regular fireflies. They were also multi-colored, and resembled transparent bubbles. Emitting glimmers, they were very beautiful.

“So beautiful.”

Many female disciples were attracted by the bodies of light that suddenly appeared from beneath the ground.

Suddenly, someone pointed afar and shouted, “Look! There’s light over there.”

Looking towards the direction that the person had pointed toward, the crowd were able to see purple pillars of light emerging from the surface straight towards the horizon, and ultimately piercing through the sea of purple lightning that covered the sky, and into the depths of the sky.

There just so happened to be twelve such pillars. Furthermore, those pillars were all at the places struck by the purple lightning from earlier.

Because of that, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that the twelve purple lightning bolts that'd struck the ground were not warnings. Instead, they were hints.

"Those purple pillars are passageways. Through them, one will be able to enter the sky," said someone from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain after observing the pillars.

In fact, it was not only that person from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain. At that moment, all the disciples gathered at the five different areas in the spirit formation world were thinking the same thing.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, someone set off.

It was Chu Feng!

Chu Feng was the first to set off.

However, Chu Feng was not flying towards the purple pillars of light. Instead, he was flying in the opposite direction.

"Hahaha..."

Someone immediately started laughing at Chu Feng's action.

It was Song Jinglun.

"Ouyang Pingzhi, your Wind Lightning Sword Sect is truly capable of producing talents."

"That fellow just then, his attitude earlier was so very arrogant. He did not even place you and I in his eyes. Because of that, I thought he was a dark horse, a genius who had concealed his strength."

"Never would I have imagined that he would immediately flee after entering this place."

"That said, although he's not a genius, he is indeed a rare talent. Hahaha..."

Song Jinglung's mocking laughter grew further and further away. At the same time as he was laughing mockingly, he was also moving. He was leading the

disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain towards one of the purple light pillars.

“That bastard Wang Chen is truly an utter disgrace to our Wind Lightning Sword Sect!”

“Once we return, I will definitely teach him a lesson.”

Ouyang Pingzhi looked towards the direction Chu Feng had flown in and spoke furiously. However, he did not chase after him.

Instead, he turned around and led the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect towards another purple pillar of light that was close to them.

Ouyang Pingzhi did not wish to miss out on the decisive opportunity because of someone like Wang Chen.

Thus, even though he was furious, he determined that finishing his mission was more important than teaching Wang Chen a lesson.

As the distance between them increased, Ouyang Pingzhi and the others were no longer able to see Chu Feng’s silhouette. However, the people outside were still able to see him.

Through the mirror image in the sky above, the people outside were able to see practically everything that was happening inside the spirit formation world. Furthermore, through the movement of people’s lips, they were also able to tell what the disciples inside the spirit formation world were saying.

Although the person Chu Feng had disguised as; Wang Chen, was a nobody, he had caught the crowd’s attention due to his actions from before.

Furthermore, it would take some time for the disciples from the six great powers to reach the purple pillar closest to them. Since watching their journey would be rather boring, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

They all wanted to know where exactly that deserter planned to flee to.

However, after observing Chu Feng, they became even more confused.

“Exactly what is that Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple doing?”

Many people began to voice this sort of question.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's behavior was not at all what the crowd had anticipated.

Chu Feng was gathering things the entire time. He was gathering the bodies of light that had emerged from the ground after the ground had been struck by the twelve purple lightning bolts.

However, he was not collecting all the bodies of light. Instead, he was very selective.

Whilst those bodies of light were magnificent and beautiful, they still appeared to be completely useless.

Yet, Chu Feng was selecting them with such meticulous care. Furthermore, when he collected one that he was fond of, he would even reveal a look of joy, as if he had obtained a treasure he longed for.

The scene of Chu Feng gathering those bodies of light was a complete contrast to that of Ouyang Pingzhi, Song Jinglun, Nangong Yifan and the others leading fellow disciples and rushing towards the purple pillars of light with their fastest speed.

While the sight of the disciples trying their hardest to obtain the treasures moved the crowd emotionally, the sight of seeing Chu Feng paying excessive attention to trivial things incurred the crowd's disdain.

"Headmaster Wind Lightning, that disciple of your Wind Lightning Sword Sect is quite interesting."

"What an amusing child. After learning that he is unable to defeat others, he decided to give up and seek out his own pleasure. Such a mentality is truly hard to come by..."

At that moment, on the main viewing platform, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster, the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's headmaster and the Infernal Academy's headmaster were also making their own assessments of Chu Feng.

Especially the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster, his tone was filled with mockery. Furthermore, as he spoke, he would even look to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

This greatly displeased the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

Furious, he turned his gaze to the elders of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

His furious gaze seemed to be asking them why such a foolish disciple was chosen as a participant, only to make an utter disgrace of himself.

At that moment, the people that had relationships with Wang Chen were all shivering in fear. They lowered their heads silently and felt that a catastrophe would soon befall them. n//017EℓB1n

This was especially true for an elder by the name of Wang Shangkun. He looked completely miserable. He was in so much worry that he was about to cry.

He was Wang Chen's grandfather. Actually, there were a lot of disciples in the Wind Lightning Sword Sect with Wang Chen's level of cultivation.

The reason why Wang Chen was able to receive this opportunity to enter the spirit formation world was mostly due to his grandfather.

His grandfather had thought that having Wang Chen go in to make up the numbers would help with his future prospects.

He had never imagined that his grandson, who was usually very capable of making discerning judgements, would suddenly go haywire.

With this, not only would his grandson suffer, but he too would likely suffer.

Because of this, Wang Chen's grandfather felt endless remorse. He even felt like beating Wang Chen to death.

.....

Chu Feng naturally had his own reasons as to why acted the way he did.

Chu Feng was currently a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

The increase of his spirit power brought more than just stronger battle power.

All aspects of Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had made a qualitative leap. Naturally, his Heaven's Eyes had also strengthened.



Through his Heaven's Eyes' observation, Chu Feng had managed to determine a lot of clues.

Whilst those twelve purple pillars of light were definitely very important, the bodies of light that flew out from the ground were equally important.

The great majority of those bodies of light were useless, and were only meant to distract one's attention.

However, there were bodies of light that stood out from the masses amongst all the useless ones.

Those special bodies of light were all differently colored. Only by carefully observing them could one differentiate them.

Although the bodies of light were very weak by themselves, if one were to gather a sufficient amount, one would be able to gather an impressive amount of power.

### **Chapter 3965 - The Battles Begin**

The crowd were only paying attention to Chu Feng out of momentary interest.

It was akin to enjoying a show. They were merely curious and seeking amusement.

As such, it was only natural that they would not focus on Chu Feng the entire time.

Sure enough, once the disciples from the six great powers reached the purple pillars of light, the crowd once again turned their gazes to them.

No one bothered to pay attention to a joke like Chu Feng again.

However, once those disciples arrived at the purple pillars, they discovered that even though those purple pillars of light pierced through the terrifying sea of lightning and into the deep sky, there was a layer of protective power around them.

Furthermore, that protective power was extremely erratic. The people of the younger generation simply did not have any means to enter the purple pillars of light. As such, they were unable to use them to enter into the depths of the sky.

There were even people that started feeling that the purple pillars of light were simply not passageways.

They felt that they were only ordinary, and even slightly dangerous, pillars of light.

The only reason why those pillars shone so brightly was because they wanted to attract the crowd.

Because of that, the disciples from the six major powers all felt greatly disappointed, and even at a loss as to what to do.

That said, they all knew that, with how dazzling the purple pillars of light were, they most definitely had their own applications. As such, the disciples did not give up. Instead, they began to examine them carefully.

After examining them, they ultimately discovered that there was a spirit formation at the bottom of the purple pillars of light.

Hidden within those spirit formations were certain things. After putting forth the effort to decipher the spirit formations, the crowd were able to clearly see the items inside the spirit formation.

It turned out that the twelve spirit formations all contained different things.

There were boots, hand guards, gloves, helmets, and all other sorts of armor.

The items in the twelve spirit formations formed a complete set of armor.

Not only were the people outside able to clearly see this, but even the people inside the spirit formation world quickly realized what was going on.

Although the purple pillars of light were unable to allow them to reach into the depths of the skies to retrieve the five weapons, the set of armor was capable of allowing them to accomplish that feat.

However, the important thing was that there was only a single set of armor.

This indicated that there would ultimately only be a single person capable of passing through the sea of lightning, entering the depths of the sky, and retrieving the five weapons.

“Begin breaching this formation!”

Upon discovering the clues as to what was going on, the disciples from the six great powers immediately began breaching the spirit formations of their respective purple pillars.

The method to breaching those spirit formations was actually not difficult. There was no need for spirit power. They merely need to use their martial power to breach the spirit formations.

Should there be a sufficient amount of martial power, they would only need time to breach the spirit formation.

In the beginning, everything was harmonious. However, when the spirit formations were about to be breached, the situation changed.

“It’s finally begun.”

At that moment, the people outside became excited.

Through the mirror image in the sky, they could see the All-heaven Sect’s Nangong Yifan proceeding towards the Inferno Academy’s purple pillar of light all alone.

The crowd were able to guess what he planned to do.

Most likely, he planned to plunder the fruit of the Inferno Academy’s efforts, their armor.

Of course, this was merely the crowd’s guess, and was yet to be confirmed.

The reason why they could not confirm that it would definitely occur was because the Inferno Academy was very powerful.

They were most definitely not a bunch of push-overs.

Amongst the six great powers, to challenge the disciples of the Inferno Academy would be a very unwise choice.

“Nangong Yifan, why are you here?”

Sure enough, once the disciples from the Inferno Academy saw Nangong Yifan, they were immediately on guard.

This was especially true for the strongest disciple of the Inferno Academy, Shentu Haoli.

Her voice was akin to thunder, and her tone was filled with warning.

Shentu Haoli had a boyish appearance. Her skin was rather tanned, and her gaze was filled with unswerving determination. Even her hair was left bold and unconstrained.

She wore not a skirt, but rather a fiery red armor.

Her appearance was like that of a brave warrior.

As the strongest disciple of the Inferno Academy, Shentu Haoli was a very powerful character.

Even though she was a woman, she had imposing battle records.

In fact, Shentu Haoli had once been thought to be the strongest among all the disciples of the six great powers.

That was the reason why the crowd outside were so focused on Nangong Yifan's decision to challenge her.

After all, this decision by him was rather dangerous.

As such, the crowd were unable to tell if Nangong Yifan truly planned to challenge Shentu Haoli, or if he wanted to seek a temporary alliance with them.

“Woosh~~~”

Just when the crowd were making guesses, Nangong Yifan suddenly waved his sleeve.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In the next moment, countless bodies of light shot forth like rain.

When those bodies of light landed on the ground, they not only emitted dazzling light, but they also started emitting imposing auras that filled the surroundings.

Treasures. Each of those items were precious treasures.

“What are you doing?”

Shentu Haoli looked to Nangong Yifan.

At that moment, there was a look of anger in her eyes.

“Reward.”

“My reward to you all for helping me breach this spirit formation,” Nangong Yifan said with a very calm tone.

“Reward?”

Hearing that word, the spectators became exceptionally excited.

At that moment, they had confirmed that Nangong Yifan was not seeking an alliance at all. Instead, he really planned to challenge Shentu Haoli.

At that moment, the crowd all knew that a good show was about to start.

“Nangong Yifan, don’t say that I didn’t give you a chance.”

“Scram out of my sight, or I’ll beat you up so badly that you’ll be searching for your teeth all over the floor!” Shentu Haoli shouted with a cold voice.

She had truly been angered. To her, Nangong Yifan’s actions were simply an insult.

Nangong Yifan merely smiled at Shentu Haoli’s warning.

“Woosh~~~”

In the next moment, the heaven and earth started trembling. With overwhelming might, Nangong Yifan rushed straight towards Shentu Haoli.

Nangong Yifan had actually taken the initiative to attack first!

Seeing this, how could Shentu Haoli possibly allow herself to be outdone?

Energy ripples surged forth as rumbles exploded everywhere. Nangong Yifan and Shentu Haoli had collided in battle.

For the sake of the treasures, those two geniuses had started the first battle!

To the spectators, this was a marvelous sight to behold.

However, soon, the crowd felt that their gazes were not enough to witness what was going on.

It turned out that not long after Nangong Yifan and Shentu Haoli began their battle, another battle erupted elsewhere in the spirit formation world.

The Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's Wu Ming led the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's elite disciples and found the Miao Heavenly Clan.

He intended to do the same thing as Nangong Yifan, and plunder the fruit of the Miao Heavenly Clan's efforts.

As the strongest amongst the younger generation of the Miao Heavenly Clan, Miao Jiutian would naturally not allow such a thing to happen.

As such, Wu Ming of the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion and the Miao Heavenly Clan's Miao Jiutian collided in battle.

Rumbles and energy ripples sprang up everywhere.

Even though the spirit formation world was extremely vast, the rumbles from the battles still reached the ears of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples.

"Senior brother Ouyang, they seem to have started fighting. What should we do?"

Many disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect began to ask Ouyang Pingzhi for guidance.

It would appear that the battles occurring elsewhere caused them to feel a sense of crisis. As such... they were slightly panicked

### **Chapter 3966 - The State Of Various Battles**

"What's there to panic about? We knew we'd inevitably have to fight other powers before even entering this place."

"Don't tell me you guys are still not mentally prepared for it!?" Ouyang Pingzhi spoke sternly.

Once he said those words, the panicking disciples all lowered their heads in shame.

“Senior brother Ouyang, it’s not that we’re afraid. Instead, since the other powers are already engaged in battle, when are we going to join the battle?” asked a sensible disciple.

That disciple was very intelligent. After all, they could not ruin their own morale at such a time.

Because of that, he reworded the panic that some people were feeling to their desire for battle, increasing their own morale and grandeur in the process.

“Rest assured, our Wind Lightning Sword Sect will definitely be in this battle.”

“Let us breach the spirit formation of this place first. Then, we will seek out the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain,” said Ouyang Pingzhi loudly.

He had decided who to target from the very start -- the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

“Right, we must properly teach them a lesson, and make them realize how powerful our Wind Lightning Sword Sect is.”

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples all expressed their approval of Ouyang Pingzhi’s decision.

In fact, many among them were boiling with excitement upon thinking that they would take on the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

“Teach us a lesson?”

“You all are truly delusional. I think you should first determine exactly what you’re capable of.”

Right at that moment, an extremely mocking voice exploded in the distant sky.

Looking towards the voice, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples were able to see several figures flying towards them. Those were disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

The person leading them was none other than Song Jinglun. He was also the person who had spoken earlier.

That said, Song Jinglun was not the only person that came. All one hundred disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain had come.

“Why would all of them come here?”

“Could it be that they’ve not bothered with breaching the spirit formation?”

Seeing all one hundred disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain appearing before them, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples realized what they were planning to do.

They were most definitely planning to seize the fruit of their efforts.

The only thing they were confused by was why all one hundred disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain would appear there.

Could it be that they had not attempted to breach their spirit formation earlier?

Instead, could they have been doing something else?

“Song Jinglun, you must’ve been waiting in ambush for a long time, no?”

“You are truly an amusing fellow. Instead of breaching your own spirit formation, you want to reap the harvest without sowing the seeds by plundering the fruit of our efforts.”

“Song Jinglun, you’ve truly broadened my horizons,” Ouyang Pingzhi said mockingly.

Ouyang Pingzhi had already determined why all one hundred of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples had appeared there.

However, Song Jinglun laughed mockingly at Ouyang Pingzhi’s analysis. It was as if he was ridiculing Ouyang Pingzhi for being ignorant.

“Ouyang Pingzhi, did you think that we are as weak as you, and needed to spend a long time breaching a formation of this caliber?”

As Song Jinglun spoke, he placed his palm on the Cosmos Sack at his waist. His Cosmos Sack flickered with light, and then an exquisite glove appeared in his hand.



Seeing that glove, the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect all realized that Song Jinglun and the others had already managed to breach one of the twelve purple light beams.

They had managed to obtain a piece of the armor set ahead of them.

When they discovered that the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples had managed to obtain a piece of the armor set ahead of them, they all looked ashamed.

After all, to them, their actual opponents were the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

However, in their first round of confrontation, in the speed with which they were able to breach the spirit formation, they had lost.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a ray of lightning soared into the sky and shot toward the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples.

It was Ouyang Pingzhi. He was holding his sword and charging straight toward Song Jinglun.

He wanted to plunder the glove Song Jinglun was holding in his hand.

However, Song Jinglun was already prepared for him. He not only immediately dodged Ouyang Pingzhi, but he also put the glove away and drew his own weapon.

Then, the surrounding space tore apart as energy ripples began to wreak havoc.

Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinlung, the strongest disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, had collided in battle.

For the sake of not affecting the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, Ouyang Pingzhi forced Song Jinglun far away, shifting their battlefield away from the disciples.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples understood why Ouyang Pingzhi was doing this. As such, they began to put forth all of their effort to breach the spirit formation.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, multiple figures descended from the sky and surrounded the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples.

Those were the disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

“Are you all going to step aside of your own accord, or must we force you to do so?”

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples looked to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples with a look of certain victory.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples naturally would not give in.

Seeing that a battle was inevitable, they all stopped breaching the spirit formation and joined hands to take on the disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

“Egotistical bunch, today, we shall settle both the new and old grudges!”

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples collided in battle.

The confrontation of two groups of elite disciples was a rarely seen marvelous sight.

However, not many people bothered to pay attention to such a marvelous and intense sight.

At that moment, the great majority of the gazes outside the spirit formation world were focused on Nangong Yifan and Shentu Haoli.

The reason for that was because their battle had surpassed the crowd’s expectations.

Shentu Haoli was publicly accepted to be the strongest disciple among the disciples of the six great powers.

Yet, facing Nangong Yifan, she was retreating in defeat repeatedly.

What surprised the crowd the most was that both Shentu Haoli and Nangong Yifan had unleashed their powerful abilities -- their Divine Power, treasures capable of increasing their battle power, and their unique martial techniques.

With the utilization of those three powers, both of their cultivations had increased from rank two Exalted to rank three Exalted.

It could be said that the two of them were not holding anything back.

Normally, as their cultivations were the same and their weapons were of the same caliber too, even if Nangong Yifan had managed to greatly increase his strength, he should only be able to barely suppress Shentu Haoli.

Yet, Shentu Haoli had a difficult expression on her face, whereas Nangong Yifan was completely relaxed.

From this, the crowd realized that Nangong Yifan had completely suppressed Shentu Haoli.

It was very possible that he was the actual strongest person of the younger generation amongst the six great powers.

“Shentu Haoli, you’ve already lost. I do not wish to injure you. You should admit defeat so that we can end this battle. Otherwise... you cannot blame me for what will happen later.”

Although Nangong Yifan said those words courteously, his attitude was filled with arrogance. Shentu Haoli found it to be completely intolerable.

“The outcome has been determined? Don’t speak as if you’ve already grasped victory in your hands.”

Sure enough, Shentu Haoli was enraged by Nangong Yifan’s words.

Her body turned fiery red. Then, she threw the giant axe she held in her hand at Nangong Yifan.

“Rumble~~~”

Heaven and earth began to tremble. Even the sky changed color.

Following the giant axe, an enormous fire dragon appeared.

The fire dragon cleaved through the sky as it made its way straight towards Nangong Yifan.

Seeing this, many people tensed up with nervousness.

They all knew that the fire dragon was the Inferno Academy's Sect Protection Immortal Technique, a rank nine Immortal Technique, Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon.

### **Chapter 3967 - Change Of Expression From Mere Mention**

The strength of the six great powers' top geniuses were actually all about the same.

The reason why Shentu Haoli was deemed to be the strongest among them was because she had grasped this rank nine Immortal Technique, Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon, an extremely difficult Immortal Technique to learn.

Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon was capable of fusing with one's weapon to increase its might.

Because of that, when Shentu Haoli used the Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon, everyone felt that the outcome of the match was decided.

Even though Nangong Yifan held absolute superiority over Shentu Haoli, if he was unable to take on her Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon, he would undoubtedly be defeated.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right when the fire dragon was about to reach Nangong Yifan, dark black gaseous flames rushed out from Nangong Yifan's body. The dark black gaseous flames took the shape of an enormous hand that was the same size as the fire dragon, and directly grabbed the fire dragon.

Then, the dark black gaseous flames continued to expand. In the end, an enormous towering giant of black gaseous flames stood between heaven and earth.

That giant was so enormous that it was many times larger than the fire dragon.

“Rank nine Immortal Technique, Dark Ghostflame.”

“Nangong Yifan actually managed to gain mastery over that Immortal Technique?”

The crowd burst into an uproar. Not to mention the outsiders, even many of the elders and disciples from the All-heaven Sect burst into an uproar.

As people from the All-heaven Sect, they all knew very well what level of technique the Dark Ghostflame was.

It was precisely because the crowd knew that it was simply too difficult to learn Dark Ghostflame that they were so astonished.

That being said, it had actually been some time since Nangong Yifan had managed to grasp Dark Ghostflame.

Back then, when he was in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Nangong Yifan had used the Dark Ghostflame in his battle against Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, his Dark Ghostflame had ended up being defeated by Chu Feng’s Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique.

That said, the match between Nangong Yifan and Chu Feng was only known to very few people.

Furthermore, neither Nangong Yifan nor the All-heaven Sect’s disciples would possibly publicize Nangong Yifan’s defeat.

Thus, not only did the crowd not know that Nangong Yifan had once lost to a person of the younger generation from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but they also never knew that Nangong Yifan had actually managed to grasp the Dark Ghostflame, a very powerful Immortal Technique.

“Damn it!”

Suddenly, a voice filled with anger was heard.

It was Shentu Haoli’s voice.

Shentu Haoli’s Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon had been crushed by Nangong Yifan’s Dark Ghostflame. It turned into blazes that filled the sky and scattered into thin air.

Shentu Haoli herself was also struck by an energy ripple caused by the Dark Ghostflame.

At that moment, she did not even have the strength to fly anymore. She sat on the ground in pain, and had lost all her battle power.

She had been defeated. Merely, she found her defeat very difficult to accept.

“So powerful. He’s simply too powerful.”

“Normally, since the Dark Ghostflame and Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon are on the same level as Immortal Techniques, their might should be on par with each other.”

“Yet, Nangong Yifan managed to so easily defeat the Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon. This is truly a reflection of his superior battle power.”

“To possess such overwhelming battle power at the same level of cultivation, it would appear that the strongest disciple of the six great powers will be Nangong Yifan for sure.”

The people outside were discussing the fight spiritedly.

That said, it was not only the people outside that noticed this sight. Even the people inside the spirit formation world noticed it.

After all, the Dark Ghostflame and Heaven-devouring Fire Dragon were simply too eye-catching.

Through those two Immortal Techniques, the crowd inside the spirit formation world were able to determine who was fighting, as well as the outcome of their battle.

Due to the fact that the Immortal Techniques displayed by Nangong Yifan and Shentu Haoli were simply too eye-catching, the two top geniuses that were fighting far away both stopped fighting and turned their gazes towards the direction of Nangong Yifan and Shentu Haoli’s battlefield.

“Never would I have imagined that Shentu Haoli would lose to Nangong Yifan.”

“Not even Shentu Haoli is a match for Nangong Yifan.”

“If we encounter him alone, we would most definitely suffer defeat.”

“Wu Ming, do you still think there’s a need to continue with this battle?”

The strongest younger generation of the Miao Heavenly Clan, Miao Jiutian, looked profoundly at the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s strongest disciple Wu Ming, who he had been fighting earlier.

“It would not be too late for us to continue after taking care of Nangong Yifan,” said Wu Ming.

“My thoughts exactly,” said Miao Jiutian.

After saying those words, the two top geniuses that were fighting with their all actually smiled at each other, and reached terms.

“They’re joining hands. Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian are actually joining hands.”

Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian’s conversation had been captured by the crowd outside.

At that moment, the crowd began to sigh emotionally.

Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian’s decision to join hands was definitely a correct one.

However, their decision also indirectly reflected how powerful Nangong Yifan was.

Because of that, Nangong Yifan being the strongest of the six great powers’ disciples was settled even more firmly in the crowd’s hearts.

“If we’re joining hands, we should include Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun. With that, our odds of success will be a bit better,” Wu Ming said to Miao Jiutian.

“I’ve heard that the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain had some disagreements not long ago.”

“It is most likely impossible for them to join hands.” Miao Jiutian looked profoundly in another direction.

Even though they were very far away, Miao Jiutian and Wu Ming were still able to see the energy ripples being emitted by the battle far away.

Both of them knew that the other battle occurring far away must be between Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun.

“Since that’s the case, let us wait for the outcome of their battle. We’ll ask the victor to join hands with us,” said Wu Ming.

“I’m afraid there might not be enough time for that.” Miao Jiutian’s expression suddenly turned ugly.

The reason for that was because he noticed that the enormous black figure towering between heaven and earth was walking towards them.

After defeating the Inferno Academy, Nangong Yifan had decided to move towards Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian. n).0Vcl&In

“Humph, that Nangong Yifan is truly arrogant.”

“Since that’s the case, we must have him witness our abilities.”

“Even if we are to lose, we must not allow him to enjoy an easy victory.”

Seeing that Nangong Yifan was coming to attack them, Wu Ming did not give up. Instead, he took a meaningful glance at Miao Jiutian.

Miao Jiutian responded with a nod.

At that moment, intense battle desire filled their eyes.

They prepared themselves to confront Nangong Yifan.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Meanwhile, another person fell from the battle between the disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain and the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

The person who fell was the final disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect apart from Ouyang Pingzhi.

The outcome of the battle between the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain had concluded.



The Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples were capable of utilizing their Wind Lightning Swords to set up the mighty Wind Lightning Sword Formations.

Yet, at that moment, they had all fallen to the ground.

They had been defeated, The disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect had all been defeated by the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples.

The reason for that was due to the disparity in their overall battle power.

"I've yet to warm up, yet you've all fallen already? Truly useless."

"Trash like you were actually shouting about teaching us a lesson? You're truly overestimating your abilities."

Seeing the fallen disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, the disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain all mocked and ridiculed them.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples were completely beaten. Even though they felt very unreconciled, they lowered their heads dispiritedly. No one refuted the ridicule thrown at them.

Even though their Wind Lightning Sword Sect's strongest disciple, Ouyang Pingzhi, was still fighting against the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's strongest disciple Song Jinglun, he was also in a disadvantaged state.

Soon, he would also be defeated.

As such, it was meaningless for them to continue to resist.

They had been defeated. Furthermore, they had been completely and thoroughly defeated.

As such, they decided to silently endure the humiliation from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples.

"It looks like senior brother Song's about to win too."

After insulting the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples began to observe the battle between Song Jinglun and Ouyang Pingzhi.

Suddenly, a disciple of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain asked, “Even if senior brother Song managed to defeat that Ouyang Pingzhi, will he... be able to win against Nangong Yifan?”

Once he said those words, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples that were previously in high spirit’s expressions immediately became gloomy.

Even though they had been fighting the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples earlier, they were also observing the situation of the battles elsewhere.

As such, they all knew that Nangong Yifan had defeated Shentu Haoli, as well as the Miao Heavenly Clan and the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion potentially joining hands.

Even though defeating the Wind Lightning Sword Sect had greatly increased their morale, they all knew that their actual opponent was the All-heaven Sect’s Nangong Yifan.

However, it just so happened that Nangong Yifan had grown to become an existence that they could not contend against.

He was so powerful that their expressions would change from the mere mention of his name.

### **Chapter 3968 - You’re Nothing More Than Trash**

“Never would I had imagined that Nangong Yifan to suddenly become so powerful.”

“I heard that, not long ago, in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, a place filled with trash, there was a person of the younger generation that managed to take him on.”

“However, he has now actually defeated Shentu Haoli. The speed of his growth is simply too fast.”

“Take on? I think you’re mistaken. I’ve heard that person of the younger generation defeated Nangong Yifan.”

“You said that a person of the younger generation from the Ancestral Martial Starfield managed to defeat Nangong Yifan?”

“That shouldn’t be possible, no? How could such a trashy place like the Ancestral Martial Starfield have a person of the younger generation capable of defeating Nangong Yifan?”

“I’m telling the truth. That’s something that was personally witnessed by others. It’s most definitely not a rumor.”

“That matter is absolutely true. I also heard about it. Furthermore, I know that that person of the younger generation is the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Linghu Heavenly Clan’s Linghu Hongfei.”

“You’re talking about that Linghu Hongfei? I heard he’s already dead.”

“What? Dead?”

“Right. He was killed by another younger generation of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Furthermore, that person of the younger generation came from a very weak clan. I think it’s called Chu Heavenly Clan or something like that.”

“Furthermore, I heard that that person of the younger generation is thought very highly of by others. Because of that, that weak clan became the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s new overlord.”

“You’re kidding. A person of the younger generation was able to lead his clan to become a starfield’s overlord? What sort of existence would that be?”

“I’m telling you the truth. It happened just recently. Soon, news of the matter will spread. At that time, you will all know that I told the truth.”

“In that case, wouldn’t that mean that an extraordinary fellow has appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

The disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain were all discussing things spiritedly.

Their source of news was rather fast and abundant. There were actually people among them that had heard what had happened in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and even knew about Chu Feng.

Unsurprisingly, after that person of the younger generation mentioned Chu Feng, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s younger generations all felt great disbelief.

“For that person of the younger generation to be that powerful, what’s his name?”

“Right, right, right. Tell us.”

Many disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain became very curious.

They urgently wanted to know the name of that Ancestral Martial Starfield’s genius.

“He seems to be called Chu Feng,” said that disciple.

“Chu Feng?”

“According to you, that Linghu Hongfei was stronger than Nangong Yifan.”

“As for that Chu Feng, he’s stronger than Linghu Hongfei.”

“Yet, Nangong Yifan is now the strongest disciple among our six great powers.”

“Wouldn’t that mean that the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Chu Feng fellow is far stronger than us?”

“Nonsense! You must be spouting rumors. Right, that must be it. It’s nothing more than a rumor.”

“I refuse to believe that a person of the younger generation would be so capable as to lead a weak clan to become the overlord of a starfield.”

Soon, many disciples began to reject such a thought.

The reason for their reaction was due to their innermost arrogance.

To them, the Ancestral Martial Starfield was simply trash.

A place like that couldn’t possibly produce anyone powerful.

Furthermore, according to that disciple, a person of the younger generation far superior to them had appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. It was only natural that they would refuse to believe it.

Suddenly, a handsome disciple of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain said, "Enough, enough. Let us not discuss those insignificant matters."

"We've not come here to chat and gossip." n--Ove1&1n

"Let's breach this spirit formation and retrieve the treasure inside first."

"Else, once senior brother Song finishes handling Ouyang Pingzhi and finds out that we still haven't retrieved the treasure, he'll definitely become displeased."

The man that spoke not only had a handsome look, but his cultivation was also very powerful. He was a rank two Exalted.

The man's name was Zhao Zicheng. Among the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples, he was inferior to only Song Jinglun. Because of that, his words held great weight.

Hearing his words, the disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain immediately began walking towards the bottom of the purple pillar of light. They wanted to quickly breach the spirit formation and retrieve the treasure inside.

"....."

However, all of a sudden, they were stunned.

They discovered that, at the moment when all the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect had given up, a female disciple actually stood up and blocked their path to the purple pillar.

Her gaze was filled with unswerving determination. It seemed like she would not allow them to retrieve the treasure.

As for that person, she was Bai Lulu.

"Girl, what are you doing?" asked a disciple from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

Bai Lulu did not respond. However, she pointed her Wind Lightning Sword towards the disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

"Oh-ho. It would appear that you're unconvinced?"

“Move aside. Don’t think that we won’t do anything to you just because you’re a woman.”

Faced with the determined Bai Lulu, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples all revealed looks of contempt and anger.

However, no matter how she was threatened by them, Bai Lulu’s expression remained unchanged. She showed no sign of cowering to them.

“Junior sister Bai, this is no time to show off.”

Many disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect also began to urge Bai Lulu to move aside.

No one wanted her to make a needless sacrifice.

However, Bai Lulu reacted as if she did not hear them.

There was no trace of fear in her gaze.

Seeing that, the crowd realized that she had made a firm resolution.

“Truly one that refuses face that is given. Scram aside!”

Right at that moment, a female disciple of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain unleashed her attack.

She waved her sleeve, and boundless oppressive might swept towards Bai Lulu.

The woman who had unleashed her oppressive might actually possessed the same cultivation as Zhao Zicheng. She too was a rank two Exalted.

Bai Lulu, with her cultivation, simply could not withstand a rank two Exalted.

“Bang~~~”

However, at the moment when the crowd all felt that Bai Lulu was doomed, an explosion was suddenly heard.

In the next instant, everyone was stunned.

Not only was Bai Lulu still standing there unharmed, but a person had appeared before her.

At the same time, a voice was heard.

“For such a large group of people to bully a girl, do you not find it to be too excessive?”

Those words were spoken by the person before Bai Lulu.

Seeing the person that had appeared before Bai Lulu, the expressions of the crowd all changed greatly.

Even Bai Lulu herself was stunned.

The reason for that was because that person was someone they all knew.

He was none other than Wang Chen, who had contradicted Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun, only to flee after entering the spirit formation world.

Of course, that Wang Chen was actually Chu Feng.

“It’s actually you?”

“You have some skills. You’re actually able to block my oppressive might?” said the female Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciple.

‘Wait, how could Wang Chen possibly block that person’s oppressive might?’

‘That oppressive might is that of a rank two Exalted.’

It was not only the disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain that were surprised; the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect were even more astonished than them.

After all, in their memories, Wang Chen was only a mere Martial Immortal.

Among their hundred disciples, he was one of the weakest.

Facing the crowd’s shock-filled gazes, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged.

He said to that female disciple, “Is there a need for you to be amazed by me being able to block your oppressive might?”

“Truth be told, in my eyes, you’re nothing more than trash.”

## **Chapter 3969 - Chu Feng’s Methods**

“He actually dares to speak in such a manner?”

Chu Feng’s words had utterly astonished the crowd. No matter what, that Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s female disciple was a rank two Exalted.

Although her strength was weaker than Song Jinglun and Zhao Zicheng’s, she was still an extremely powerful existence among the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples.

Besides, there were so many Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples present. Even Song Jinglun and Zhao Zicheng were there.

Especially Zhao Zicheng, he stood right beside that female disciple. Yet, in such a situation, Chu Feng actually dared to speak in such a manner. It was only natural that the crowd would be astonished.

Compared to the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples were even more astonished.

Compared to Bai Lulu, they felt that Wang Chen going against the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples with his cultivation was even more of an act of courting death.

“I, Zhao Zicheng, guarantee that even if you do not die today, you will not be able to leave peacefully.”

Right at that moment, Zhao Zicheng stood forward.

He had fully unleashed his aura. Even though he spoke in a very deemphasizing manner, one could feel enormous threat from his words.

Even though his words were aimed at Chu Feng and not them, the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect still shivered in fear.

Seeing Zhao Zicheng acting like that, the same thought appeared in the minds of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples.



‘Doomed. This Wang Chen is most definitely screwed.’

Compared to the terrified Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples, Chu Feng let out a faint chuckle.

“Threatening me?”

“It would appear that you still haven’t realized that you’re also nothing more than trash in my eyes,” Chu Feng said to Zhao Zicheng.

“What?”

“This...”

“This guy, he...”

“Madness. Wang Chen must’ve gone mad.”

“That’s Zhao Zicheng of all people, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s genius second only to Song Jinglun.”

The crowd opened their mouths wide with shock after hearing Chu Feng’s words.

Even though Chu Feng had blocked the oppressive might from that Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s female disciple, they did not think that Chu Feng, or Wang Chen as they saw him, would be able to defeat Zhao Zicheng.

As such, they felt that as their Wind Lightning Sword Sect was already defeated, Wang Chen’s provocation towards Zhao Zicheng was most definitely not a sensible act.

“Brat, you’ve truly grown tired of living.”

“If my memory serves me right, the person that was contradicting senior brother Song earlier was also you.”

“A perfect opportunity. I will teach you a lesson on behalf of senior brother Song.”

After saying those words, Zhao Zicheng pulled out his weapon. He was planning to attack Chu Feng.

“Wait.”

However, at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved his hand and indicated for Zhao Zicheng to stay his hand.

“What’s this? Scared?”

“It’s too late to be scared now.”

An evil smile appeared on Zhao Zicheng’s face.

Then, he continued, “That said, it remains that the six great powers are allies. Taking that into consideration, I could give you a chance.”

“How about this: if you are to kneel, kowtow and apologize to me, and then make sure to always kneel, kowtow and address me as ancestor whenever you see me, and then lick clean the mud on the soles of my shoes, I will consider sparing you today.”

Once Zhao Zicheng said those words, the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect all heaved a sigh of relief for Chu Feng.

Although kneeling, kowtowing, begging for forgiveness and licking the soles of someone’s shoes were very humiliating things, it was still better than being ruthlessly taught a lesson by Zhao Zicheng.

However, after hearing Zhao Zicheng’s words, the smile that was originally on Chu Feng’s face disappeared. In its place was an ice-cold look.

When he looked to Zhao Zicheng again, the air he emitted had changed completely.

“If you are to apologize right now, I can pretend that you never said those words.”

“Otherwise, you shall have to bear the consequences of your actions,” said Chu Feng.

“Madness. This guy’s most definitely gone mad!”

“He’s actually still threatening Zhao Zicheng in such a situation?”

Both the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain were thinking the same thing.

They felt that Chu Feng's behavior was most definitely him seeking his own doom.

With that, it was likely that not even the celestial emperor himself would be able to save him.

As for Zhao Zicheng, he burst into loud laughter.

His laughter was very eerie. Hearing it, one would tremble with fear.

"It would appear that you're someone who refuses to shed a tear until you see your coffin," Zhao Zicheng said ferociously.

"Indeed, you are someone who refuses to shed a tear until you see your coffin," said Chu Feng.

"Zzzzz~::~"

In the next instant, lightning surged forth. Chu Feng had attacked.

At the instant Chu Feng attacked, the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain were all stunned.

"Look! Look over there! Look at the Wind Lightning Sword Sect!" someone outside cried in a sudden alarm.

Once his cries were heard, the crowd, whose focus was originally on Nangong Yifan's battle against Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian, turned their gazes in the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's direction out of curiosity.

"Heavens! What is that?!"

Once they did so, the crowd's expressions all changed.

Even the expressions of the grand existences atop the main viewing platforms changed.

They were able to see that the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples that had defeated the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples were actually all surrounding a single person.

That person was a disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

With a Wind Lightning Sword in hand, that disciple was sweeping everything before him.

With every attack, disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain would fall by his sword.

In merely an instant, all of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples had fallen to the ground.

However, it just so happened that the crowd recognized that Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple.

They couldn't possibly forget him. After all, he was the person that the crowd had deemed to be trash at the very start.

He was that disciple by the name of Wang Chen.

"Why would he be this powerful?"

"What's going on? Exactly what is going on here?"

It was not only the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples that were astonished. The bystanders outside were also all astonished.

In fact, even the sectmaster of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect had a look of disbelief on his face.

After all, he clearly remembered that it was that disciple that had utterly humiliated him earlier.

Yet, in the time of their Wind Lightning Sword Sect's crisis, that disciple actually stood forth for them.

This was something that he'd never anticipated would happen.

"Truly well concealed. This young friend has truly concealed his strength well."

"Sectmaster Wind Lightning, your Wind Lightning Sword Sect is one with crouching tigers and hidden dragons."

“Right. That child’s strength is extraordinary. The way I see it, he’s likely not inferior to Ouyang Pingzhi.”

“Congratulations Sectmaster Wind Lightning. Congratulations on your Wind Lightning Sword Sect gaining another such demon-level genius.”

At that moment, the people that had been mocking the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster earlier began to offer him congratulations.

Faced with this, the previously ugly expression on the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster disappeared completely. He was beaming with happiness.

That said, he had no idea how to respond to the crowd’s questions.

After all, even he himself did not know who that disciple was.

Even though he was the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster, he would generally be in closed-door training the entire time.

Apart from Ouyang Pingzhi and a few other top disciples, he knew very little about any individual disciple.

At the least, he did not know Wang Chen.

That said, he had to admit that that disciple had given him an enormously pleasant surprise.

“This guy!”

Soon, the pleasantly surprised looks on the crowd’s faces were replaced with ones of complicated emotions.

This was especially true for the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s elders. Unease filled their faces as they turned to their sectmaster.

As for the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster, he even smashed his hand onto the side table beside him and stood up.

With a furious expression, he pointed to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster. “Look at your good disciple! Is he not going to abide by the simplest rules?!”

Faced with the criticism from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster revealed a distressed and disappointed look. He didn't know how to respond.

Indeed, the current situation had surpassed everyone's expectations.

Chu Feng became more and more ruthless toward the disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

As for how ruthless he was, it could be seen by the expressions of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples in the spirit formation world.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples were not only defeated by the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples, but they were also humiliated by them.

Logically, they should be filled with hatred and resentment toward them.

Yet, at that moment, they were actually unable to bear to look at the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples. Some among them even had fearful looks on their faces.

Even though they were fellow disciples, they were still terrified by Chu Feng's methods.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3970 - Completely Speechless - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3970 - Completely Speechless**

### **Chapter 3970 - Completely Speechless**

The six great powers were allies. Even when there were grievances between them, they would not be too harsh with one another.

At least, they would be lenient in such a public setting.

Yet, Chu Feng was showing no quarter at all. All of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples that fought him were left seriously injured.

Especially Zhao Zicheng. He was completely covered in wounds, and appeared like someone on the verge of death.

His appearance was not something that could be described with merely the word 'miserable.'

Yet, even with the situation being like that, Chu Feng still showed no intention of sparing Zhao Zicheng.

Holding the Wind Lightning Sword, Chu Feng slowly walked towards him.

Everyone knew that Chu Feng was moving towards him with ill-intent. Yet, no one dared to stop him.

A malignant star. In their eyes, Chu Feng was a malignant star. Who would dare block a malignant star?

"You... what are you planning to do?"

Zhao Zicheng was extremely weak, and his voice was trembling. One could sense how afraid he was.

The way he saw it, even if was him teaching Wang Chen a lesson, he would've stopped after beating him to a state like his own current state.

After all, they were in a public setting, and being watched by numerous people. As such, it would be bad to be too excessive.

Yet, he was able to sense that the fellow before him didn't intend to spare him.

"Killing the chicken to warn the monkey, you understand that?" Chu Feng said to Zhao Zicheng. [1. To punish an individual to serve as an example for others.]

"What do you mean?" Zhao Zicheng was completely confused. At the same time, he felt even more uneasy.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled coldly.

"Woosh~~~"

In the next instant, a flash of lightning flew from Chu Feng's hand and shot straight towards Zhao Zicheng.

By the time the crowd reacted to what had happened, they realized that the flash of lightning was actually the Wind Lightning Sword.

The Wind Lightning Sword had flown from Chu Feng's hand and entered Zhao Zicheng's body.

Not only did the Wind Lightning Sword pierce into Zhao Zicheng's body, but the location it penetrated was also Zhao Zicheng's dantian.

"Eeeahhhh~~~"

Miserable screams then poured from Zhao Zicheng's mouth. His screams resounded throughout the heaven and earth.

His scream was not only one of pain. More than pain, there was despair, complete loss and panic.

After all, Zhao Zicheng was able to sense his cultivation rapidly fleeing his body.

"Wang Chen, have you gone mad?! You'll cripple his cultivation by doing that!"

Right at that moment, a disciple from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect finally spoke.

That disciple was also a rank two Exalted.

Even though he had previously been defeated by Zhao Zicheng, he knew that Wang Chen should not have done what he just did. After all, various grand characters were watching on the outside.

As such, he shouted at Chu Feng not because he was worried about Wang Chen. Instead, he was worried that Wang Chen's actions would implicate their Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

"Shut up."

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his arm, and the sword that had pierced into Zhao Zicheng's dantian flew out and landed before that Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple.

Chu Feng's action utterly terrified that Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple.

Even though he was also a rank two Exalted, the speed at which Chu Feng had retrieved the sword and shot it towards him was simply too fast.



By the time he reacted to what had happened, the Wind Lightning Sword was right before him.

This... was a warning!

“Listen carefully. I am not that Wang Chen you all believe me to be.”

“Make sure to watch your tone when you speak to me. Crippling cultivation is only a warning. If any of you still refuse to accept the face that is given to you, I will not hesitate to take your lives.”

Not only was Chu Feng’s tone ice-cold, but even his expression was ice-cold.

The surrounding air had turned bone-chillingly cold. This made the crowd realize that Chu Feng wasn’t around. He was really capable of doing what he said he would do.

“Spare us, please spare us!”

“We never intended to offend you. We merely wanted to scare you. Seeing that we are allies, please give us another chance.”

Suddenly, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples all began begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

They were truly afraid. After all, they’d all insulted Chu Feng earlier.

As such, they were afraid that they’d end up just like Zhao Zicheng.

Faced with the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples begging for forgiveness, a smile blossomed on Chu Feng’s ice-cold face. “If you all had done that from the very start, there would have been no need to suffer.”

Chu Feng did not continue to make things difficult for the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples.

However, even though he was smiling so innocently and appeared so very harmless, everyone had a whole new impression of him after witnessing his earlier behavior.

The gazes with which the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain looked to Chu Feng had changed completely.

In addition to shock and astonishment, there was an enormous amount of fear in their eyes.

In fact, even Bai Lulu was looking at Chu Feng with a different sort of gaze.

That said, compared to the others, she did not have any fear in her gaze. Her gaze was that of astonishment, and something else.

Bai Lulu knew Wang Chen.

After all, Wang Chen had confessed his feelings to her multiple times. He could be said to have been fiercely pursuing her.

That said, Bai Lulu not only did not like Wang Chen, but she was also greatly disgusted with him.

The reason why she was disgusted with him was because she knew that Wang Chen, although arrogant and despotic, was a person who bullied the weak and feared the strong.

That sort of person just so happened to be the sort that Bai Lulu detested the most.

However, the current Wang Chen had caused Bai Lulu to have a whole new level of respect for him.

In fact, Bai Lulu even felt like she had misunderstood Wang Chen greatly.

The enormous change caused Bai Lulu to look at Wang Chen with a complicated expression.

Of course, she had no idea that the Wang Chen before her was not the actual Wang Chen.

Instead, he was someone by the name of Chu Feng in disguise.

“Miss Bai, step back. I am going to retrieve this item.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng walked over to Bai Lulu.

After saying those words, he directly walked past her and arrived before the spirit formation.

“Senior brother Wang, please wait.”

Bai Lulu spoke to advise him against it. She wanted to tell him that he alone would not be able to breach that spirit formation.

She wanted to tell him that he needed help from all their fellow disciples, as the spirit formation could very possibly harm him should he attempt to breach it alone.

However, right after she called for Wang Chen to wait, she discovered that his hand had actually pierced through the spirit formation and successfully retrieved the item inside.

Bai Lulu and all the other disciples present were all completely stunned by this scene.

This was especially true for the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples. They simply did not dare to believe their eyes.

After all, that spirit formation was something that they were unable to breach even after spending a great deal of time and effort.

Most importantly, they knew how powerful that protective formation was. It was simply impossible to penetrate that spirit formation and directly retrieve the item hidden within.

The only method to retrieve the item within would be to breach the spirit formation.

Yet, Wang Chen had managed to so easily retrieve the treasure inside the spirit formation.

This completely surpassed their understanding.

“Junior sister Bai, what’s wrong?”

Chu Feng turned around and looked to Bai Lulu.

As he looked at her, he put away the treasure he had retrieved.

Bai Lulu was left completely speechless by Chu Feng. She didn’t know what to say.

She had called out to Wang Chen because she wanted to warn him to not rashly attempt to breach the spirit formation on his own.

Yet, he had managed to easily retrieve the treasure from the spirit formation. With this, what else could she say to him?

## **Chapter 3971 - Uneasy Heart**

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, rumbles sounded from the distant sky.

Powerful energy ripples spread forth and wreaked havoc throughout the surrounding region.

Looking towards the rumbles, the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain revealed different expressions.

n))0./v)/e./l).B-)1/n

Even though the rumbles and havoc were happening very far away, the crowd were able to see them clearly.

It was the battle between Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun.

Ouyang Pingzhi had been seriously injured, and was putting forth his final resistance.

However, everyone could tell that his resistance was completely futile.

As matters stood, everyone could tell that the match between Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun had been decided.

Seeing that Song Jinglun was about to win, some of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples felt so emotional that tears rolled down their Cheeks.

Earlier, they had been tortured by Wang Chen. Their Zhao Zicheng even had his cultivation crippled.

Yet, even with all that, they did not call for Song Jinglun to help them.

The reason for that was because they were afraid of distracting Song Jinglun, and causing him to lose to Ouyang Pingzhi.

And now, Song Jinglun's victory was already within sight. This meant that it was finally time for them to get revenge.

Even though they were constrained by being allies, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's Wang Chen had crippled Zhao Zicheng first. As such, it was within Song Jinglun's rights to avenge him.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure soared into the sky.

That figure shot straight towards Song Jinglun and Ouyang Pingzhi's battlefield.

"Which bastard is this? Do you not know how to wait a while?"

Seeing that someone had set off towards the battlefield, many Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples began to gnash their teeth furiously.

They thought that one of their fellow disciples had gone to seek Song Jinglun's help.

Even though the outcome of the battle between Song Jinglun and Ouyang Pingzhi appeared to be determined, Song Jinglun had yet to defeat Ouyang Pingzhi completely.

They all felt that seeking Song Jinglun's help at such a time was not a very sensible act.

They'd already waited so long. Why not wait a bit longer?

"That is?!"

However, once they saw who that person was, their faces all turned stiff. They were at a complete loss as to what to do.

They were all surprised to discover that the person who had shot towards the battlefield was not a disciple of their Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

Instead, that person was a disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

Not only that, but that person was no ordinary disciple either. He was that Wang Chen.

The same Wang Chen that had tortured them and crippled Zhao Zicheng's cultivation.

"That guy, what is he planning to do?"

It was not only the disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain that were bewildered. Even the disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect were completely confused.

In fact, even the fighting Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun suddenly stopped fighting.

The two of them had noticed the arrival of an uninvited guest.

Thus, at the same time, the two of them turned towards that person.

When they saw the figure that appeared before them, the same sort of expression appeared in their eyes.

Shock.

"Ouyang Pingzhi, is this the helper you've called over?"

Song Jinglun burst into mocking laughter.

Being on the downwind and on the verge of defeat, Ouyang Pingzhi's expression became extremely ugly after being laughed at by Song Jinglun. He turned to Chu Feng and shouted, "Why the hell did you come here?!"

Chu Feng completely ignored Ouyang Pingzhi. He looked to Song Jinglun.

"Look at the situation of your junior brothers and sisters. You're actually still capable of laughing?"

Chu Feng pointed into the distance as he said those words. It was the location of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples.

Hearing those words, both Song Jinglun and Ouyang Pingzhi turned their gazes over.

Once they did that, shock appeared in both of their eyes.

Even though the distance was quite far, they were able to see clearly using their respective observation methods.

Not only were they able to see that the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples were all covered in blood and injuries, but they were also able to see Zhao Zicheng holding his dantian in pain.

Martial power visible to the naked eye was leaking from his dantian nonstop.

His cultivation had been crippled.

Even if his cultivation was restored after leaving the mirror world, it would still affect his future prospects.

"Who did this?!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard from Song Jinglun's mouth.

He was overflowing with anger. However, he did not immediately vent his anger onto Chu Feng, or the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

The reason for that was because he felt that Ouyang Pingzhi was the only person among the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples capable of doing such a thing.

He believed that there was no one apart from him capable of seriously injuring their Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples to such a degree.

Because of that, he immediately felt that it was an expert from the other four powers that had done it.

"Hand over that glove. Else, I will make you suffer the same fate as them."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's voice sounded.

His words had informed Song Jinglun that he was the one who had injured those disciples.

"What did you say?! You're saying that the person who seriously injured our Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples was you?!"

Even though Song Jinglun had asked that question, his tone was still filled with skepticism. He really didn't believe that the Wind lightning Sword Sect disciple was capable of such a thing.

"Senior brother Song, kill him! He's the one that seriously injured us and crippled senior brother Zhao's cultivation!"

Suddenly, a thunderous voice sounded from the direction of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples.

That was an Immortal Technique, a special sort of sound wave Immortal Technique.

Due to the special aspect of that Immortal Technique, even though they were separated by a great distance, that person's voice still managed to clearly enter Song Jinglun's ears.

After hearing those words, Ouyang Pingzhi was more astonished than anything.

After all, among the injured was Zhao Zicheng. That Wang Chen fellow was actually capable of seriously injuring Zhao Zicheng?

"It really is you! I shall have you pay in blood!"

Song Jinglun let out a furious roar. At the same time, he unleashed an attack at Chu Feng.

Even though he didn't know why Wang Chen was capable of such a thing, since he had learned that it was him who'd done it, Song Jinglun would naturally have to avenge his juniors.

As such, he turned his sword edge around. Immediately, sword aura shot straight towards Chu Feng's dantian.

He was trying to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

Furthermore, he was not only using an ordinary sword aura. He was instead using a rank nine Immortal Technique.

After he unleashed his attack, even Ouyang Pingzhi's expression changed greatly.



He discovered that if Song Jinglun had used that attack earlier, he would've been defeated long ago.

He had been holding back.

Song Jinglun had not wanted to really cause him serious injuries. That was why he'd held back.

However, facing Wang Chen, who had seriously injured the disciples of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, Song Jinglun showed no intention of holding back, and used his strongest attack from the very start.

The sword aura was incomparably sharp. Even space itself was cut in two by it. Wherever the sword aura passed, the space around it would shatter into nothingness.

One could tell exactly how powerful that attack was merely from the might it displayed.

The crowd felt that if the attack struck, it might not only cripple Wang Chen's cultivation. Instead, it could very well take his life.

"Bang~~~"

The whole area shook violently. Powerful energy ripples wreaked havoc thunderously.

The attack struck. Without any mishap, Song Jinglun's rank nine Immortal Technique struck Chu Feng.

At that moment, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain disciples were unable to keep themselves from cheering loudly.

They were venting the anger in their hearts, and taking gleeful joy in Wang Chen's defeat.

Yet, the person who had unleashed that rank nine Immortal Technique, Song Jinglun, was actually frowning. A feeling of unease appeared in his heart.

As the user of the rank nine Immortal Technique, he knew the rank nine Immortal Technique the best.

He felt that the energy ripples wreaking havoc all over were simply not a sign of Wang Chen's body being pierced through. Instead, it seemed more like his attack had been blocked by something.

## **Chapter 3972 - Defeated By A Single Strike**

“Huuu~~~”

Just when Song Jinglun was feeling uneasy, a burst of wind swept forth from Chu Feng's direction.

With that wind, the energy ripples that filled the region were immediately dispersed.

After the energy ripples were dispersed, the disciples from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain and even the people outside were all felt disbelief.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng hadn't budged from his previous location.

Not only had he not moved a single step, but there was not the slightest injury on him either.

Song Jinglun's rank nine Immortal Technique was actually unable to harm him!

“He... how did he do that?!”

The crowd were all stunned by Chu Feng.

In fact, even Song Jinglun himself was stunned.

“Woosh~~~”

In the next instant, Chu Feng suddenly moved.

He turned into a lightning dragon that ripped through the sky with a thunderous cry as he shot straight towards Song Jinglun.

When he moved, practically everyone saw it.

This included Song Jinglun.

Yet, Chu Feng's speed was simply too fast. It was so fast that even though Song Jinglun knew that he was attacking, he did not have the time to evade it.

"Puu~~~"

When the crowd were finally able to catch sight of Chu Feng again, he was standing before Song Jinglun.

Chu Feng's hands were both flickering with lightning.

Everyone could tell that he had transformed his hands into sharp blades.  
n.(Overl

Most importantly, one of Chu Feng's hands was aimed at Song Jinglun's neck. Should he move his hand in the slightest, he would be able to pierce through Song Jinglun's neck.

As for his other hand, it was aimed at Song Jinglun's dantian.

At that moment, Song Jinglun was completely terrified. In fact, even Ouyang Pingzhi was terrified.

The two of them were both able to sense Chu Feng's cultivation.

Rank five Exalted.

That cultivation was the same as their current cultivation.

Yet, although they were both rank five Exalted, Song Jinglun was completely powerless before Chu Feng.

It was not only Zhao Zicheng who was completely powerless before Chu Feng; even Song Jinglun was powerless against Chu Feng.

"Gulp~~~"

Song Jinglun swallowed a mouthful of saliva nervously.

In merely an instant, his face was covered in sweat.

"You... you've won."

As Song Jinglun spoke, he took out the glove they had obtained from breaching the spirit formation.

He did not put up any continued resistance. Even though Chu Feng did not injure him, he'd still decided to surrender.

The reason for that was because he knew from the moment that Chu Feng attacked; the moment Chu Feng appeared before him with palms as sharp as blades aimed at his neck and dantian, Song Jinglun knew that the man before him was someone that he could not defeat.

"You should've done that from the very start."

Chu Feng smiled and retrieved his attack. At the same time, he took Song Jinglun's glove.

"You're quite capable of adapting to circumstances. That junior brother of yours is lacking in that aspect."

"You should teach him to be more cautious with his words when he doesn't know how powerful his opponent is."

"Fortunately, he encountered me today. I've only taught him a lesson."

"If he had encountered someone else, he might have ended up losing his life."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples were all unable to keep themselves from cursing him out in their hearts.

Zhao Zicheng's cultivation had been crippled. Yet, he dared say it was only a lesson? How shameless could he be?

That said, they only dared to curse in their hearts. No one dared to voice their anger.

When even Song Jinglun had admitted defeat and surrendered his glove, they knew that there was no one else among their Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain that could take on that fellow.

"Junior brother Wang, never would I have imagined that you'd concealed your strength so well."

"I hope that you do not take offense to me being disrespectful earlier."

Suddenly, a voice sounded by Chu Feng's ears.

It was Ouyang Pingzhi.

Earlier, he had been shouting about teaching Chu Feng a lesson. Yet now, he was smiling eagerly as he looked at him.

There was simply a day and night difference between his previous and current attitude.

Seeing Ouyang Pingzhi acting like that, Chu Feng felt very disgusted.

That Ouyang Pingzhi was no different from that Wang Chen. He was also someone who bullied the weak and feared the strong.

"Don't try to worm your way into being friends with me. You and I are not the same sort of person," Chu Feng said to Ouyang Pingzhi.

Hearing those words, Ouyang Pingzhi's expression became awkward and ugly.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored him. After he finished saying those words, he soared into the sky.

He did not linger in the area. Instead, he flew towards another purple pillar of light.

Everyone knew what he was doing. He was most definitely going to retrieve the treasure from that pillar as well.

After all, there were a total of twelve purple pillars that shot straight into the sky.

The six great powers each occupied a single pillar.

As such, there were six pillars that were still untouched.

Chu Feng did not directly proceed towards Nangong Yifan and the others to join their scramble. Instead, he decided to breach the untouched pillars.

After Chu Feng left, Song Jinglun heaved a sigh of relief.

He finally dared to move again. However, he only moved after he wiped away the sweat covering his face.

He arrived before Zhao Zicheng and began to use his abilities to treat his injury.

However, once he began the treatment, he was shocked.

He discovered that even though Zhao Zicheng's dantian had been pierced, and his cultivation had indeed leaked, the injury was actually not very serious.

Not only was his injury curable, but it would also not affect his cultivation and future prospects.

In other words, even though Zhao Zicheng's injury appeared to be very serious, it was actually not serious at all.

It was as Chu Feng had said, he was merely teaching him a lesson.

Because of that, Song Jinglun looked over to the direction that Chu Feng had disappeared in and said, "That guy, he actually held back for real."

"Senior brother Song, you... what did you say just then?"

Those disciples actually all heard Song Jinglun's words clearly.

It was just that they were unable to understand them.

They had clearly been seriously injured and miserably tortured by that guy; why would their senior brother Song say that he'd been holding back?

Their senior brother Song was clearly speaking for an outsider here.

"What I wanted to say is that you'd all best learn to watch your mouths sometimes. Otherwise, it will not be mere skin and flesh suffering the next time around."

Song Jinglun shouted to his junior disciples with a reprimanding tone.

"We understand."

Even though the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's disciples all lowered their heads to admit their mistake after being reprimanded by Song Jinglun, they felt very displeased.

They were clearly the ones that had been bullied. Why would their senior brother be lashing out at them?

Furthermore, Song Jinglun himself was someone with a very bad mouth.

"Brother Song, how is junior brother Zhao's injury?"

Suddenly, a voice sounded. It was Ouyang Pingzhi.

Ouyang Pingzhi was not the only person who came over. Standing in rows behind him were all the other disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

There was no longer any hostility on their faces. More than that, there was concession. They had come apologetically.

"What do you think?"

Song Jinglun rolled his eyes.

He did not appreciate the apologetic attitude displayed by Ouyang Pingzhi.

He knew that Ouyang Pingzhi and the other disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect were merely putting on a show.

The show they were putting on was not merely for him. Their main audience were the grand existences outside.

As such, Song Jinglun did not appreciate such a hypocritical show of affection in the slightest.

### **Chapter 3973 - Not Necessarily**

"That Wang Chen is simply too excessive. Even if our powers have disagreements, we're still allies. How could he inflict such serious injuries upon you?"

"That Wang Chen is truly undisciplined and out of control. He has completely disregarded the rules of our sect."

“Brother Song, junior brother Zhao and all the other junior brothers and sisters, you can rest assured. I will definitely report this matter to our sectmaster. Our Wind Lightning Sword Sect will definitely punish that Wang Chen. We will definitely provide you all with justice,” Ouyang Pingzhi vowed. He had a look as if he were going to get justice for Song Jinglun and others himself.

The disciples that stood behind him all nodded, indicating their support for Ouyang Pingzhi.

“Wind Lightning Sword Sect?” Hearing what Ouyang Pingzhi said, Song Jinglun laughed coldly. “Ouyang Pingzhi, are you telling me that you’re certain that that fellow from earlier was from your Wind Lightning Sword Sect?”

“Brother Song, what do you mean by that? If that Wang Chen is not from our Wind Lightning Sword Sect, where would he belong to instead?” Ouyang Pingzhi had a confused look.

He was not the only one who was confused. Many other people present were also confused by Song Jinglun’s words.

“It’s nothing.”

Song Jinglun shook his head. He didn’t bother to explain things.

After all, it was merely his guess.

This guess of his came from his intuition.

Song Jinglun had interacted with the disciples of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect many times in the past.

Among the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples he had interacted with, the most outstanding one was Ouyang Pingzhi.

Yet, even Ouyang Pingzhi had never brought him the sort of oppression that Wang Chen had earlier.

In fact, not even Shentu Haoli and the other strongest geniuses from the six major powers had left such a strong oppression on him.

Because of that, Song Jinglun felt that Wang Chen was very likely not a disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect.



But, what he didn't understand was that if Wang Chen was not a disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, who could he possibly be?

He was unable to provide an explanation for it. As such, he would naturally not bother explaining his doubts to others.

Meanwhile, the people outside had burst into a complete uproar.

Everyone was spiritedly discussing Wang Chen.

"That Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple by the name of Wang Chen is truly remarkable."

"Indeed, he's quite remarkable. Not only did he defeat the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's Zhao Zicheng, but he even managed to defeat Song Jinglun with only a single move, a very simple move on top of that."

"He has only revealed his rank five Exalted-level aura so far. He still hasn't revealed any of his Immortal Techniques, martial skills or how he increased his cultivation."

"Exactly what sort of treasure allowed him to conceal his cultivation so thoroughly?"

It was normal that the crowd were discussing Chu Feng.

After all, Song Jinglun's cultivation had been increased to rank five Exalted when Chu Feng fought him.

Song Jinglun, Ouyang Pingzhi, Shentu Haoli, Nangong Yifan and all the other top geniuses of the six powers only possessed an actual cultivation of rank two Exalted.

The reason why Song Jinglun's cultivation had increased to rank five Exalted was because he had used his treasure and bloodline power, as well as his special mysterious technique.

All the abilities he'd used to increase his cultivation were clearly visible to the crowd.

Yet, when Wang Chen's cultivation increased from rank two Exalted to rank five Exalted, there was no change to him at all.

The crowd were unable to tell if he had used treasures, a bloodline power or special mysterious techniques to increase his cultivation.

Because of that, the crowd suspected that Wang Chen must have a treasure capable of concealing everything he used to increase his cultivation.

“Headmaster Wind Lightning, the concealment treasure of your sect’s disciple is truly remarkable.”

“He’s actually able to even conceal the abilities he used. I wonder, where did he obtain such a treasure?”

At this moment, even the six major powers’ leaders turned to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s headmaster with curiosity-filled eyes.

“The mysteries of heaven must not be revealed.”

Faced with their curiosity, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster decided to beat around the bush.

“The mysteries of heaven must not be revealed?”

“The way I see it, it’s you who failed to provide proper guidance.”

“That disciple of yours seriously injured my disciples. You must provide me with a proper account for that matter.”

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster looked to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster with a displeasure-filled face.

He was still pissed at Wang Chen seriously injuring his Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciples.

“Rest assured. My disciple made a mistake. I will definitely punish him. You do not have to remind me of that.”

“Instead, you should start behaving like a proper headmaster. How could you become so flustered and exasperated by the friction between disciples?”

“What’s this? Only your disciples were allowed to bully my Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciples?”

“When my Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciples fight back, it’s no longer acceptable?”

“Is this the way a headmaster should behave?”

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster was finally tired of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster’s repeated demands for an account.

“You’re shifting the blame here!”

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster stood up angrily. He stared fiercely at the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster with glaring eyes.

He looked like he was itching to fight the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

Fortunately, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster and the other leaders immediately began meditating the situation. Otherwise, the two of them might have really ended up fighting.

That said, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster was the only person furious.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster was not only not angry, but instead felt very pleased.

Even though Ouyang Pingzhi and the other disciples of his Wind Lightning Sword Sect had all been defeated, Wang Chen had provided him with an enormously pleasant surprise.

Because of that, even he was filled with curiosity towards him.

“Look! They’ve started fighting!”

“They’re finally fighting!”

The crowd once again burst into an uproar.

Nangong Yifan had finally found Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian.

Neither Wu Ming nor Miao Jiutian bothered with superfluous words. Once Nangong Yifan approached them, they immediately joined hands to attack him.

Unfortunately, Nangong Yifan was simply too strong.

Even though Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian were joining hands, they were still simply no match for him.

Even though Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian were prepared for him, the battle ended very quickly.

In merely a brief period of time, Nangong Yifan had defeated both Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian.

He successfully snatched away the treasures they'd gained from their respective purple pillars of light.

With that, Nangong Yifan had four of the twelve treasures.

Yet, the crowd did not feel that he would definitely win.

The reason for that was because there was another figure attracting the crowd's attention.

Naturally, that person was Chu Feng, still disguised as Wang Chen.

Chu Feng had arrived before a purple pillar.

Furthermore, like before, he effortlessly retrieved the treasure from it.

He was simply disregarding that protective formation.

"Does that Wang Chen have some other sort of treasure on him?"

"Else, how could he ignore the protective formation?"

The crowd once again entered a heated discussion after seeing Wang Chen effortlessly retrieving the treasure.

They unanimously believed that Wang Chen must have some other sort of special treasure. They believed that it was that special treasure that was helping him. Otherwise, it should be impossible for him to ignore the protective formation around the purple pillars of light.

After all, even a genius like Nangong Yifan needed to gather the strength of all of the All-heaven Sect's disciples to breach the spirit formation.

Why would Wang Chen alone be able to ignore it?

“That’s actually not necessarily the case. Apart from special treasures, there’s another possible method that could allow him to ignore the spirit formation of the purple pillars of light.”

At the moment when the crowd all felt that Wang Chen had a special treasure, a voice with a different opinion sounded.

## **Chapter 3974 - Chu Feng’s Invasion**

“It’s Grandmaster Feng You!”

Looking towards the voice, the crowd noticed the person who’d spoken those words, and all revealed looks of respect.

The person who’d spoken did not belong to any power.

However, the leaders of the six major powers as well as their elders all knew of him.

That Grandmaster Feng You was an old man in a cyan daoist robe. He was rather fat, but still emitted the airs of an immortal.

The reason why he was so famous was because he was an exceptional world spiritist.

Grandmaster Feng You was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Grandmaster Feng You, what other sort of possibility could allow that child to disregard the spirit formations?” asked the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Through this old man’s observations, even though that spirit formation serves as an enormous obstruction for martial cultivators, its obstruction towards world spiritists is relatively minor.”

“If one were an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, one would be able to breach that spirit formation on one’s own. Furthermore, the time needed to do so would be slightly faster than the time it would take with the combined efforts of all your six powers’ disciples.”

“And if one were a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, one would be able to effortlessly breach the spirit formation. The time needed to breach the spirit formation would be simply negligible.”

“Above all, if one were a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, one could directly disregard the spirit formations. There would simply be no need to even breach them,” said Grandmaster Feng You.

After hearing Grandmaster Feng You’s words, the crowd all decided to disregard them.

They firmly believed that Grandmaster Feng You would not be mistaken.

Since Grandmaster Feng You said that Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists could disregard those protective formations, it was most definitely true.

However, for a person of the younger generation to be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist was something they’d never witnessed before, something they’d never heard of before.

Because of that, they decided to ignore the things Grandmaster Feng You had said.

The reason why they decided to ignore it was because they believed that it was practically impossible for the other possibility Grandmaster Feng You had spoken of to be true.

They were certain that Wang Chen had some sort of treasure on him. They felt that it was impossible for him to be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

.....

The speed at which Chu Feng moved was too fast. After all, he was able to ignore the spirit formations.

All of his time was spent on traveling to different purple pillars of light. As for breaching those spirit formations, it was simply effortless.

As such, he was much faster at retrieving the treasures than Nangong Yifan and others.

Ultimately, Chu Feng managed to breach four spirit formations and retrieve four treasures on his own.

Adding the two treasures he'd obtained from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, Chu Feng currently had six treasures.

As for Nangong Yifan, after he defeated Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian, he led the disciples from the All-heaven Sect and successfully breached a spirit formation.

Currently, he had five treasures on him.

Furthermore, he was breaching the final spirit formation.

At that moment, everyone outside became extremely excited.

Although the people inside the spirit formation world didn't know the details of what was going on, the spectators outside knew everything that was happening in the spirit formation world through the mirror image in the sky.

In fact, they were able to clearly see that the newly emerged Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple to be reckoned with, Wang Chen, was flying towards Nangong Yifan.

Everyone knew that a battle could erupt at any moment.

The crowd's hearts were all filled with anticipation as to whether it would be Nangong Yifan or the mysterious disciple Wang Chen who would emerge victorious.

That said, no one noticed that even though Chu Feng, in the disguise of Wang Chen, had given them confidence that he could contend against Nangong Yifan, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster remained confident the entire time.

He was not worried about Nangong Yifan in the slightest.

In fact, that gaze of his seemed like he was waiting for Wang Chen to meet his doom.

It was as if no matter how outstanding of a performance Wang Chen had given earlier, he still firmly believed that Wang Chen would not be able to defeat Nangong Yifan. Instead, he would only become a stepping stone to further Nangong Yifan's fame.

The battles between Nangong Yifan and Shentu Haoli, and then Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian, were known to the entire spirit formation world.

However, the battle between Chu Feng, Song Jinglun and the others of the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain did not create a large fanfare.

Because of that, Nangong Yifan had no idea of Wang Chen's existence. He also did not know that there was someone who had retrieved the treasures from the four other purple pillars ahead of him.

Nangong Yifan believed that he had already defeated everyone.

However, apart from the purple pillar of light before him, there were four others that were still unbreached.

He believed that he had to speed up. As such, it was not only the All-heaven Sect's disciples that were working hard on breaching the spirit formation, but even Nangong Yifan himself was putting forth all of his strength to breach that spirit formation.

Knowing what Nangong Yifan had in mind, the disciples from the All-heaven Sect did not dare to slack off.

They were all putting forth all of their effort in breaching the spirit formation. They placed so much concentration into the breaching process that they neglected everything happening around them.

"You all should stop wasting your time. You can leave this place to me."

Suddenly, a voice exploded in the distant sky.

That voice surprised all of the All-heaven Sect's disciples.

When the All-heaven Sect's disciples turned to the voice and saw the figure standing in the sky above, they were surprised and, to a greater extent, astonished and confused.

When such a voice was heard, their first reaction was that someone had come to create trouble for them.

Yet, there was only a single person in the sky.



That person was wearing the outfit of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect. However, the All-heaven Sect disciples did not recognize him.

Such a nobody actually dared to create trouble for them?

After Nangong Yifan had defeated Shentu Haoli, Wu Ming and Miao Jiutian in succession, a nameless nobody actually still dared to challenge their All-heaven Sect?

This brought them utter disbelief.

Nangong Yifan also took a glance at Chu Feng. However, after doing so, he decided to ignore him completely. He turned around and continued to breach the spirit formation.

The reason why Nangong Yifan had decided to ignore Chu Feng was because he felt that he was not qualified for him to involve himself.

Furthermore, as the All-heaven Sect's disciples were a tyrannical bunch, even if he decided to ignore him, the other disciples would definitely take care of him.

"Scram!"

Sure enough, a voice filled with displeasure exploded. At the same time, an overwhelming oppressive might swept straight for Chu Feng.

It was the oppressive might of a rank two Exalted.

The person who'd unleashed that oppressive might was someone Chu Feng knew.

That man's name was Beiyang Luo.

When Nangong Yifan had gone to the Ancestral Martial Starfield, that Beiyang Luo had followed him closely.

Although Beiyang Luo was also a genius, he was Nangong Yifan's loyal lackey.

Beiyang Luo simply did not place Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

As such, he had unleashed his oppressive might toward Chu Feng with his back facing him.

Furthermore, after unleashing his oppressive might, he did not bother with Chu Feng anymore. He was absolutely confident that his oppressive might would be able to send that nameless Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple flying.

“Beiyang Luo, you really shouldn’t have attacked me.”

When Chu Feng’s voice sounded again, Beiyang Luo’s heart tensed up. In fact, all of the disciples from the All-heaven Sect felt their hearts tensing up. Even Nangong Yifan revealed a look of surprise.

In the next instant, all of the All-heaven Sect disciples turned their gazes to Chu Feng. n))0VεℓB1n

At that moment, the shock in their eyes grew even stronger.

That nameless Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple was still standing in the sky. He was not only completely uninjured, but he was also completely unmoved.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, like a phantom, Chu Feng disappeared.

In the next instant, the expressions of all of the All-heaven Sect’s disciples changed enormously.

When they saw Chu Feng again, he had arrived within their camp.

Furthermore, he was standing right before Beiyang Luo.

Chu Feng grabbed Beiyang Luo’s neck and raised him up high.

Although Beiyang Luo was a rank two Exalted, he had a pained look on his face.

He looked as if he had lost the ability to resist.

“It would appear that I did not make myself clear enough earlier.”

“Allow me to repeat myself.”

“From this point forward, everything here belongs to me.”

“You’d all best leave obediently. If anyone dares to resist, you will suffer...”

“... the same sort of consequence as him.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly tightened his grasp.

“Snap~”

Beiyang Luo’s neck had been crushed by Chu Feng.

## **Chapter 3975 - Looks Of Anticipation**

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a commotion arose both inside and outside the spirit formation world.

Not only were the All-heaven Sect’s disciples completely baffled, but even the people outside the spirit formation world that knew of Chu Feng’s strength were completely baffled.

Even though they already knew that that Wang Chen fellow was planning to challenge the All-heaven Sect, they had never anticipated that he would challenge them in such a direct and ruthless manner.

“Courting death!”

Suddenly, a furious roar was heard. Nangong Yifan unleashed his attack.

Boundless oppressive might rushed out of Nangong Yifan’s body like invisible waves.

Although the oppressive might rushed straight towards Chu Feng, as the distance was simply too close, even the disciples of the All-heaven Sect were implicated in his attack.

All those disciples were sent flying by Nangong Yifan’s oppressive might.

In less serious cases, they landed on the ground after flying far away. In more serious cases, they were injured by Nangong Yifan's oppressive might.

Yet, the target of the oppressive might, Chu Feng, was completely unharmed. He still stood there unmoved.

While that oppressive might was very powerful, it did not affect Chu Feng in the slightest.

Instead, it was Beiyang Luo who Chu Feng held in his hand that looked even more miserable.

Even though his neck had been crushed by Chu Feng, it was merely a superficial wound for someone of his cultivation.

At their level of cultivation, even if their bodies were completely destroyed, they would still be able to instantly restore them.

As such, Chu Feng's behavior was only very threatening, but did not actually cause any major injuries to Beiyang Luo.

However, Nangong Yifan's oppressive might was aimed directly at Chu Feng. Furthermore, it exploded on Chu Feng. As such, it was inevitable that Beiyang Luo would be implicated.

Beiyang Luo not only had a pained expression on his face, but he also started vomiting blood by the mouthful. Even his aura became much weaker.

Although he had been injured by Chu Feng earlier, his injuries were only superficial.

However now, even his soul had been injured.

That said, his current state of injury was not caused by Chu Feng. Instead, it had been caused by Nangong Yifan.

"Exactly how enormous of a grievance do the two of you have for you to want to kill him?" Chu Feng said mockingly.

"This guy!"

"He concealed his strength?!"

Nangong Yifan was so enraged by Chu Feng that his expression changed. However, more than being enraged, he was shocked.

Chu Feng had unleashed his aura when he defeated Beiyang Luo.

The aura he'd unleashed was that of a rank two Exalted.

That was the reason why Nangong Yifan was surprised.

Nangong Yifan's aura had grown stronger when he had attacked Chu Feng.

He had activated his Divine Power and increased his cultivation to rank three Exalted.

Yet, even with that, he was actually unable to cause Chu Feng harm.

This made Nangong Yifan realize that his opponent's cultivation was not simply that of a rank two Exalted.

It was very possible that his opponent had some sort of special power.

That said, Nangong Yifan did not bother with superfluous words. Light began to radiate from his body. Then, his cultivation increased again.

From rank three Exalted, he became a rank four Exalted.

Nangong Yifan had activated the All-heaven Buddha Body, the All-heaven Sect's Clan Protection Mysterious Technique.

After increasing his cultivation again, Nangong Yifan planned to attack Chu Feng again.

However, to the crowd's surprise, Chu Feng suddenly spoke, "You should unleash all of your abilities at once." n)-Ove1n

"With only that level of strength, you won't be able to defeat me."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly sighed. "Oh, I remember now. That treasure of yours seemed to only be able to be used once within a certain period of time. You seem to have already used it earlier, that's why you're only able to increase your cultivation by two levels."

“Ah, this is boring then. How exactly are you supposed to contend against me?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng shook his head in disappointment.

“Exactly who are you?”

Hearing those words, Nangong Yifan’s expression became stern.

It wasn’t that he started fearing Chu Feng. Rather, he suddenly felt that the person before him seemed somewhat familiar.

Yet, he didn’t know that person at all.

It was clearly the first time he’d met that person. They were simply strangers.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that you are simply no match for me.”

“Huuu~~~”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the surrounding air started to oscillate. It was oppressive might.

Chu Feng had unleashed his oppressive might.

His oppressive might swept forth, and forced even Nangong Yifan to take multiple steps back.

The reason for that was because the oppressive might Chu Feng unleashed was that of a rank five Exalted.

“His cultivation is actually that of a rank five Exalted?!”

The expressions of the All-heaven Sect’s disciples became marvelous.

Especially Beiyang Luo. He finally realized why Chu Feng had been able to defeat him so easily.

He had originally thought that he had been careless, and missed a decisive moment. Because of that, he felt unreconciled about his defeat.

It was only then that he realized that even if he were to fight the man before him again, he would still be absolutely no match for him..

After all, no matter how many abilities he unleashed, he would not be able to increase his cultivation to rank five Exalted.

At the same time, the spectators outside all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

“Sure enough, he is protected by a concealment treasure. Otherwise, how could we not be able to tell what sort of ability he used to increase his cultivation?”

When they saw Chu Feng’s cultivation increase to rank five Exalted again, yet still show no signs of change in his appearance, the crowd became even more certain of their previous guess.

They believed that Chu Feng had some sort of concealment treasure on him that was able to conceal the abilities he used to increase his cultivation.

Otherwise, it was simply inexplicable as to why he would possess such mighty battle power.

“What will Nangong Yifan do now?”

While they were astonished by Chu Feng’s ability, the crowd also looked to Nangong Yifan.

When Nangong Yifan had fought Shentu Haoli, he had been able to increase his cultivation from rank two Exalted to rank five Exalted.

Apart from the Divine Power he was born with and the All-heaven Sect’s clan protection mysterious technique All-heaven Buddha Body, Nangong Yifan had also relied on a treasure to increase his cultivation.

That treasure was called the Scarletflame Soularmor.

Unfortunately, the Scarletflame Soularmor could only be used for a limited period of time.

After using the Scarletflame Soularmor, it could not be used again within a short period of time.

When Nangong Yifan had fought Shentu Haoli earlier, he had already used the power of the Scarletflame Soularmor.

Even though it had been some time since he first used it, it seemed to still not be enough time for him to be able to use it again.

It was true that Nangong Yifan was unable to use the power of the Scarletflame Soularmor at that moment

Unable to use it, Nangong Yifan's cultivation would be limited to only rank four Exalted.

Thus, how was he supposed to contend against the rank five Exalted Wang Chen?

When even the spectators were worried about Nangong Yifan, the elders of the All-heaven Sect were naturally even more worried.

However, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster continued to have a confident expression. It was as if everything was still within his grasp.

"Heh..."

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan chuckled coldly.

When he did that, the crowd all revealed joyous looks.

To be able to laugh with such contempt even though one's opponent had a cultivation a level higher, the crowd suspected that Nangong Yifan must have more abilities he could use.

As such, looks of anticipation filled the crowd's faces.

## **Chapter 3976 - An Explanation**

"No wonder you dared to come challenge me. Turns out, you've timed it so that my Scarletflame Soularmor is still on cooldown."

"You're right. My Scarletflame Soularmor hasn't recovered yet."

"However, if you think you can defeat me with only that, you'll be truly underestimating me."



After saying those words, a look of determination flashed through his eyes.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, violent wind rose up as an oppressive might began wreaking havoc. Nangong Yifan’s cultivation had increased again!

Rank five Exalted!

Nangong Yifan’s cultivation had increased to rank five Exalted.

However, apart from the power of his Divine Body and the All-heaven Buddha Body, there was no other power present on him.

“What’s going on? Could it be that Nangong Yifan also has a hidden treasure on him?”

“Exactly what sort of treasure does he possess that actually allowed him to increase his cultivation again?”

“Judging from this, if he is able to recover the power of the Scarletflame Soularmor, wouldn’t that mean that Nangong Yifan is able to increase his cultivation by four levels? From his cultivation of rank two Exalted, he’ll be able to increase it to rank six Exalted?”

The crowd all gasped in surprise and began to argue spiritedly after Nangong Yifan’s cultivation increased again.

They were all able to tell that his cultivation had not increased with the power of the Scarletflame Soularmor. Instead, he had used some other sort of power.

Merely, the crowd still had no idea what that other power was.

Suddenly, someone voiced a different opinion, “No, he didn’t conceal any treasure. Rather, his actual cultivation has increased.”

After hearing that person’s words, the spectators all felt it to be very reasonable.

No matter how they looked at it, it didn’t look like Nangong Yifan had used any special power to increase his cultivation.

Rather, it seemed more like his actual cultivation had increased by a level.

“That really does seem to be the case.”

“Wouldn’t that mean that Nangong Yifan’s actual cultivation is that of a rank three Exalted instead of rank two Exalted?”

“He was deliberately concealing his cultivation earlier?”

“Right, that must be the case.”

“No wonder. No wonder he was so confident from the very start. Turned out... he already had certainty of victory.”

“Amazing. Amazing.”

The crowd began to praise Nangong Yifan nonstop.

“Since Nangong Yifan has concealed his actual cultivation, could that Wang Chen have also concealed his actual cultivation?”

“Could it be that he does not possess any treasures that can conceal the powers he used to increase his cultivation, but rather that his cultivation increased without the use of any special power at all?”

“Could it be that his cultivation is extremely powerful to begin with, and the increase of his cultivation came because he was previously concealing his actual cultivation?”

At that moment, someone voiced such an opinion. That person felt that it was very possible that Wang Chen had increased his cultivation by concealing his actual cultivation.

“That’s impossible.”

“Indeed, that’s impossible. If it’s as you said, wouldn’t that mean that his actual cultivation is that of a rank five Exalted?”

“How could a person of the younger generation possibly possess the cultivation of a rank five Exalted?”

“Right, that’s impossible. If that were truly the case, that child would’ve been famous long ago. How could he remain unknown till this date?”

The crowd all rejected that person's suggestion.

The reason why they did so was mainly because they felt that it was impossible for a person of the younger generation to have an actual cultivation of rank five Exalted.

After all, even the top geniuses like Shentu Haoli, Song Jinglun and others were only rank two Exalted.

Nangong Yifan having a rank three Exalted cultivation was something that they could reluctantly accept.

However, for a person of the younger generation to have a rank five Exalted level cultivation was something that they simply could not accept.

"If you are to admit defeat right now, I can spare you," Nangong Yifan spoke. He was filled with confidence the entire time.

That said, his air of arrogance was finally and thoroughly unleashed after his cultivation increased.

Hearing Nangong Yifan's words, Chu Feng smiled with contempt. "Still not enough. Go ahead and use the treasure you're hiding."

"Not enough? This is more than sufficient to take care of you."

"Woosh~~~"

As Nangong Yifan spoke, his body shifted. Like a phantom, and he disappeared.

When he appeared again, he had arrived before Chu Feng.

Perhaps because he was afraid of injuring Beiyang Luo again, Nangong Yifan decided to fight Chu Feng at close range.

Furthermore, his fist was aimed directly at Chu Feng's face.

He was not planning to seriously injure Chu Feng. However, he was planning to utterly humiliate him.

However, Chu Feng had actually guessed what Nangong Yifan was going to do the instant he moved.

Because of that, he had tossed Beiyang Luo away.

Then, he formed the hand he'd grabbed Beiyang Luo's neck with into a claw. With a sharp movement, he reached towards Nangong Yifan.

The location where he aimed at was Nangong Yifan's neck.

"Humph, you actually want to handle me like you handled Beiyang Luo?"

"Do you think I'm that bad?"

"You'll pay disastrously for looking down on me."

Seeing through Chu Feng's attack, Nangong Yifan not only didn't panic, but he instead let out a cold snort.

The reason for that was because his fist had already reached Chu Feng's face. It was going to strike the next instant.

"Wuuahh~~"

However, in the next instant, Nangong Yifan was completely dumbfounded. The All-heaven Sect's disciples and the spectators outside were all stunned.

Not only did Chu Feng dodge Nangong Yifan's fist, but his hand had also managed to tightly grab Nangong Yifan's neck.

Nangong Yifan, who had been filled with arrogance earlier, had been grabbed by the neck and lifted up by Chu Feng just how Beiyang Luo was earlier.

The outcome of the match had been determined.

However, the speed at which the match had been determined, as well as the outcome, were simply too shocking. It was something no one had anticipated.

They were unable to understand.

Both Nangong Yifan and Wang Chen were rank five Exalted. Thus, why would Wang Chen be able to so easily defeat Nangong Yifan?

At that moment, Nangong Yifan spoke with difficulty. "You're actually a rank six Exalted?"

“What? Rank six Exalted?”

“That’s true! His aura increased again!”

After Nangong Yifan said those words, the crowd noticed that Chu Feng’s cultivation had really increased again. At that moment, he was no longer a rank five Exalted, but rather a rank six Exalted.

“Exactly what is going on here? How could his cultivation increase again?”

“Exactly what is his cultivation? Exactly what sort of ability does he possess?”

At that moment, the crowd all had complicated expressions in their eyes as they looked at Chu Feng.

They discovered that they were unable to fathom Wang Chen more and more.

“Do you think you’ve won?”

Right at that moment, Nangong Yifan laughed with contempt.

“Huuu~~~”

In the next instant, boundless suction power was released from Nangong Yifan’s body.

When that suction power emerged, the invisible power within heaven and earth began to pour into Nangong Yifan’s body.

With that, he began to emit a faint light.

Although the light was very faint, it made him appear very sacred.

“Nangong Yifan’s cultivation actually increased again!”

“This time around, it seems to be some sort of special power. Merely... what sort of power is it?”

The crowd began to cry out in alarm continuously after discovering that Nangong Yifan’s cultivation had increased again.

However, Chu Feng was not at all surprised.

Not only was he not surprised, but he even looked slightly disappointed.

“You’ve finally used it.”

However, it’s only of this caliber. Truly a disappointment.”

“Your All-heaven Sect has studied that stone case for so long, but you’re ultimately only able to receive such limited power from it?” Chu Feng spoke mockingly.

“Stone case?”

“Isn’t that the spirit formation world?”

Chu Feng’s words immediately caused a wave of commotion.

The crowd all understood what he was implying with those words.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, someone on the main viewing platform smacked a side table and stood up. n..o).v-(e--l-(b/)l-/n

It was the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s pavilion master.

“What is the meaning of this?!”

The Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s pavilion master looked to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster with a furious expression.

“Sectmastet All-heaven, you should provide an explanation.”

The other leaders also stood up and stared at the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster with displeased looks.

## **Chapter 3977 - Exclamations Of Admiration**

“Utterly absurd. Those words are merely a bunch of nonsense from that ignorant disciple, how could you all actually take it to be true?”

Although questioned by the five leaders, the All-heaven Sect’s Sectmaster did not panic, and instead revealed a look of anger himself. He began to criticize the other five leaders.

“When we obtained that stone case, all of us studied it together. We all determined that it was simply impossible to use the power of the stone case to breach it.”

“We can only do so according to the inscriptions on the tablet.”

“What did that inscription say? It said to have the people of the younger generation enter the stone case after opening it. It said that the people of the younger generation shall use their power to seize the treasure within the stone case.”

“You all knew about this.” n..o).v-(e--l-(b/)l-/n

“Yet now, you’re actually suspecting me?”

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was very angry. It was as if he was not the one in the wrong at all, but rather the five other leaders that were in the wrong.

After hearing the refute from the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster, the other five leaders all revealed embarrassed looks. They did not know how to refute him.

After all, what the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had said was indeed in accordance with what had happened back then.

They had indeed carefully examined the stone case back then, and determined that they were unable to utilize it.

Else, they would not have been at ease when leaving the stone case with the All-heaven Sect to safekeep.

After all, the treasure within the stone case was something that all of them wanted to obtain.

“While we do trust you, it remains that your sect’s disciple Nangong Yifan... the ability that he is currently displaying does seem to be borrowing from the power contained within that spirit formation world. How are you to explain that?” asked the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

“Yifan is someone with great fortune, beloved by the heavens.”

“Although he is a disciple of my All-heaven Sect, he possesses some abilities that are unknown to even our All-heaven Sect.”

“You’re not in that spirit formation, how can you be so certain that the ability Yifan used has anything to do with that stone case?” refuted the All-heaven Sect’s Sectmaster.

“In that case, it would mean that that Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple was spouting a bunch of nonsense. Even though he is greatly talented, he still ought to be disciplined for this,” said the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s pavilion master.

“How could a mere disciple possibly have such courage to spout nonsense? The way I see it, someone must be instigating this from the shadows,” as the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster said those words, he took a glance at the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

“How could my sect’s disciple be blamed for this? It’s clearly that All-heaven Sect’s Nangong Yifan who used a despicable trick,” the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster would naturally speak up for Chu Feng.

“What do you mean by despicable trick?” The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster displayed a displeased look after hearing those words.

Actually, he knew exactly what was going on.

He knew very well that Nangong Yifan had indeed utilized the power of the stone case.

However, he could not let those five people know about it. He must pretend to not know. And, since he must pretend, he would naturally have to make it very believable.

The Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, “Enough. Let us drop this subject here. We are allies. We shouldn’t start internal strife because of the nonsense spoken by a single person of the younger generation.”

“Else, wouldn’t we become laughing stocks?”

He did not involve himself in the quarrel. Instead, he spoke to diffuse the situation.

Hearing those words, even though the leaders were still skeptical, they found it unsuitable to continue pressing the subject without any concrete evidence.



As such, they all returned to their respective seats.

“How could this be?”

However, right after they sat back down, they immediately stood up again.

They were astonished to discover that another change had occurred in the spirit formation world.

Even though Nangong Yifan’s cultivation had increased, he was still unable to break free from Wang Chen’s grasp.

“Damn it! You! Exactly what do you have on you?!”

“Why are you able to restrict me?!”

Although he was filled with confidence earlier, at that moment, Nangong Yifan actually began panicking.

He had originally planned to teach the Wind Lightning Sword Sect disciple that stood before him a lesson after increasing his cultivation again.

However, before he could even attack, an overwhelming power was released from his opponent’s hand and into his body.

At that moment, Nangong Yifan felt as if all of his power was sealed, and no longer under his control.

He was like a defanged viper. No matter how powerful the poison within him was, he was unable to cause any injury to his enemy at all.

Seeing the look of unreconciliation on Nangong Yifan’s face, Chu Feng smiled.

“Boom~~~”

In the next instant, Chu Feng’s clothes fluttered, and his aura swept forth explosively, filling heaven and earth.

At that moment, Nangong Yifan, the All-heaven Sect disciples and even the spectators outside were all able to tell that Chu Feng’s cultivation had increased again.

Rank eight Exalted. Chu Feng's current cultivation had reached rank eight Exalted.

"You... exactly who are you?!"

Nangong Yifan began to despair. He had utilized all the abilities he possessed. Yet, even with that, he was still unable to contend against the person before him.

Because of that, he'd ironically started to despair. He'd originally thought that the treasure within the spirit formation world was his for certain.

However, a person who he could not defeat even when he used his full power had now appeared.

Even though he had cheated and used the power of the stone case to increase his cultivation yet further, he was still no match for the person before him.

How could Nangong Yifan not despair in such a situation?

"I told you that you've greatly disappointed me."

"Woosh~~~"

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly swung his arm. A loud boom was heard as a mountain shattered and thick smoke surged forth.

It was Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan had been tossed out by Chu Feng. He was then ruthlessly smashed into a distant mountain.

The power of the impact was so strong that he penetrated through the mountain, and caused it to collapse and crumble.

Nangong Yifan was completely covered in blood. All his muscles were torn and his bones were shattered. Even though he was still conscious, he had lost the power to fight.

Everyone was stunned. Especially the All-heaven Sect's disciples. They were so terrified that their faces all turned paper-pale.

After Beiyang Luo, even their Nangong Yifan suffered such treatment. What sort of end would they suffer then?

The great majority of them were all utterly terrified.

“You bastard! We’re allies! Even if you have superior abilities, you must still know how to restrain yourself!”

“The battle should end when the outcome is determined! Why did you seriously injure my senior brother Nangong?!”

At the moment when the great majority of the All-heaven Sect disciples were terrified, a female disciple actually stood forth and criticized Chu Feng.

Perhaps she was an admirer of Nangong Yifan. Furthermore, it seemed like she was rather sincere in her admiration. Thus, after Chu Feng had seriously injured Nangong Yifan, when the male disciples did not even dare to speak, she actually stood forth and spoke for him.

“Who’s your ally?”

“Young lady, take note of your words. Don’t think that I won’t do anything to you just because you’re a woman.”

Chu Feng turned around and glared at that woman.

That female disciple was originally prepared to make a stand against Chu Feng.

Yet, when she saw that glare, she was immediately terrified.

At the instant she saw Chu Feng’s glare, she felt as if she was not confronting a human, but rather a demon.

Her courage disappeared. She was afraid to make a stand against this demon-like fellow.

Then, Chu Feng walked over to the spirit formation.

He extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Directly ignoring the protective formation, he retrieved the treasure inside.

“You!”

Seeing this scene, the female disciple that had shouted at Chu Feng earlier was completely stunned.

It was not only her. The other All-heaven Sect disciples were also stunned.

After all, they were still breaching the protective formation beneath the purple pillar of light.

They knew very well how powerful that protective formation was. Yet, the man before them was able to completely disregard it and effortlessly retrieve the treasure within.

Seeing that, they began to suspect themselves.

They did not know if that fellow was excessively powerful, or if they'd been using the wrong method to breach the protective formations all along.

### **Chapter 3978 - Real And Fake Wang Chen**

Compared to the shock of the All-heaven Sect's disciples, the spectators outside were already accustomed to Chu Feng's special ability.

After all, he had ignored the spirit formation multiple times before their eyes, and had effortlessly retrieved the treasures within.

That said, they were still astonished by his rank eight Exalted-level cultivation.

Since the time when Chu Feng had first revealed his strength till now, he had repeatedly challenged the crowd's understanding of a person of the younger generation's strength.

At that moment, many people turned to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

This was especially true for the people of the older generation. Envy filled their eyes.

They all knew that the Wind Lightning Sword Sect would be different from this point forward.

It was very possible that the Wind Lightning Sword Sect would stand above the five other major powers.

As for the reason, it was all because such an outstanding disciple had appeared in their Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

As for that disciple, he was called Wang Chen.

Before the competition, no one knew of him.

However, he had amazed the entire world with his brilliant feats, and made everyone remember his name.

“What a ‘who’s your ally?’”

“It would appear that in that Wang Chen’s eyes, our five major powers are simply unqualified to be the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s ally.”

“The Wind Lightning Sword Sect has truly produced an amazing disciple.”

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster spoke in an eccentric manner.

However, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster actually completely ignored his snarky remark this time around.

At that moment, an unconcealable smile covered his face.

He was simply overjoyed. As his mood was simply too good, how could he bother to argue with the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster?

Wang Chen came as an enormous surprise to everyone today. But, to him, it was a gargantuanly pleasant surprise.

He had originally believed Ouyang Pingzhi to be the strongest genius of their Wind Lightning Sword Sect. n.)OVLbIn

He had nurtured Ouyang Pingzhi as the future pillar of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect the entire time.

However, it turned out that even though Ouyang Pingzhi was indeed exceptionally talented, he was ultimately unable to distinguish himself as superior to the other five major powers’ strongest disciples.

When Nangong Yifan was battling Shentu Haoli earlier, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster's gaze was fixed on the battle between Ouyang Pingzhi and Song Jinglun the entire time.

He had paid enormous attention to their battle.

To him, this was a battle of honor.

When he saw Ouyang Pingzhi gradually being suppressed and ultimately doomed to be defeated by Song Jinglun, he truly felt as if his heart was bleeding.

After all, Ouyang Pingzhi represented his Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

His defeat was equivalent to all of the disciples of his Wind Lightning Sword Sect being defeated.

At that time, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster had an extremely gloomy look on his face, and felt extremely dejected.

However, to his utter surprise, at the moment when he thought that his Wind Lightning Sword Sect was going to be utterly humiliated, Wang Chen had appeared out of nowhere.

Not only was Song Jinglun no match for Wang Chen, but none of the disciples from the six great powers were unable to contend against him.

Wang Chen was simply invincible!

Rank eight Exalted. Regardless of what sort of ability he'd used to gain that cultivation, it was enough to show contempt for all the disciples of the six great powers. Even the people of the older generation had to gasp with admiration at such a cultivation.

With the situation like that, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster not only raised his eyebrows joyously, but he was even able to see the beautiful future of his Wind Lightning Sword Sect.

"Elder Wang."

Suddenly, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster looked to an elder.

That elder's name was Wang Shangkun. Not only was he an elder of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, but he was also Wang Chen's grandfather.

"This subordinate is present."

Being called out by his sectmaster, Wang Shangkun immediately went up to greet him respectfully.

Even though he had a very respectful look on his face, his heart was simply blooming with joy.

After all, the genius that had astonished everyone was his grandson.

"You've nurtured your grandson excellently, and provided our Wind Lightning Sword Sect with a meticulous service. I am going to reward you."

"From today on, you shall be our Wind Lightning Sword Sect's Library Pavilion's pavilion master," said the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

"Thank you! Thank you, Lord Sectmaster!"

Wang Shangkun was so emotional that he was on the verge of crying.

He had originally been one of the Library Pavilion's eight management elders.

Although he was someone with status within the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, there was an enormous difference between being a management elder and the pavilion master. It would not be an exaggeration to say that the Library Pavilion's pavilion master was one of the few people with the greatest authority in the Wind Lightning Sword Sect apart from the sectmaster and supreme elders.

Originally, the status of a pavilion master was something that he would never have been able to attain in his entire life.

Yet now, he had actually managed to obtain a position that he had never even dared to dream of. It was only natural that he would be extremely overjoyed.

He was so excited that tears were rushing out from his eyes.

"Wang Chen, oh Wang Chen, I thought you were ignorant and incompetent. I thought that it had always been your grandfather I who dragged you along and helped you obtain your current cultivation."

“Never would I have imagined that you’d actually concealed your cultivation that well. Exactly what sort of opportunity did you receive unbeknownst to me to help you gain your current level of cultivation?”

“Truly unimaginable, truly unimaginable. I thought you would never be able to surpass your father or me. Yet, it turned out, you’re actually the one to bring honor to our Wang family.”

“Once we return, I will definitely reward you. You’ve simply provided grandfather with an enormously pleasant surprise.”

Overjoyed, Wang Shangkun began to praise his rather infamous grandson in his heart.

The way he saw it, his grandson was no longer merely his grandson. He could instead be the grandfather now. No, he could even be their Wang family’s ancestor.

All of his future prospects would have to rely on his grandson now.

“Grandfather!”

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

When that voice sounded, Wang Shangkun’s heart tensed up.

That voice sounded so very familiar. That voice sounded like his grandson Wang Chen’s voice.

But, Wang Chen was clearly inside the spirit formation world, whereas that voice had sounded from outside.

‘Someone is actually pretending to be my grandson Wang Chen?’

Thinking of that, Wang Shangkun looked to the direction of the voice with a furious expression.

However, upon doing so, he was immediately stunned.

The reason for that was because he saw disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect in the direction that voice sounded from.

They all looked rather miserable. Words were written all over their bodies.



The contents of those words were simply unbearable to look at.

‘Attempted to kill a fellow disciple.’ ‘Animals and scum.’ ‘Worse than dogs and pigs.’ Those were the types of words written all over them.

However, even with that, Wang Shangkun was able to tell with a single glance that one of those people was his grandson, Wang Chen.

“Chen’er?”

“This... exactly what is going on?”

Wang Shangkun had a look of astonishment. His gaze shifted back and forth between Wang Chen and the person inside the spirit formation world.

The more he looked, the more he panicked.

From the appearance of things, his expression and the tone he spoke with, it seemed like the miserable-looking fellow before him resembled his grandson much more.

“This... exactly what is going on here?”

At that moment, it was no longer Wang Shangkun who had a look of astonishment.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster as well as all the people present all revealed stunned expressions. They were momentarily at a loss for words.

“Grandfather, we were captured by evil people,” Wang Chen spoke whilst sobbing.

After saying those words, he pointed to the mirror image in the sky, to Chu Feng’s image.

“That man. He captured us and then disguised himself as me.”

“He’s a malicious evil man. He came to seize the treasure of our six great powers!”

As the crowd had become absolutely silent from the shock, and Wang Chen’s voice was very loud and clear, his words were heard clearly by everyone present.

Disguise. Snatch. Those two simple words were enough for the crowd to understand what was going on.

It turned out that the invincible genius in the spirit formation world was simply not a disciple of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect at all. Instead, he was someone else in disguise!

At that moment, the crowd realized why that person dared to seriously injure the other disciples, and refused to admit that they were allies.

It turned out that he wasn't someone from the six great powers at all!

"Hahaha!"

Suddenly, a loud burst of laughter sounded. Like ten thousand thunderbolts exploding at once, that laughter shook heaven and earth.

That laughter came from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

### **Chapter 3979 - Burning Rage**

"That reward earlier was truly amusing."

"Sectmaster Wind Lightning, you actually rewarded that useless old fart because of an outsider who came here to steal our treasure."

"Hahaha. You've truly broadened my horizons."

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster howled with laughter and clapped his hands as he looked to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

He was simply overjoyed.

How could he not be overjoyed?

Earlier, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster was acting so pleased with himself because of that Wang Chen. His behavior had brought him enormous displeasure.

And now, he'd suddenly discovered that that Wang Chen was actually someone else in disguise, and simply not someone from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect at all.

Because of that, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster's reward to Wang Shangkun earlier had turned into an enormous joke.

It was simply hilarious. Thus, how could the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster miss out on the opportunity to laugh?

At that moment, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster was so furious that his expression changed completely.

He looked to the miserable-looking Wang Chen and shouted angrily, "Exactly what is going on here?! You'd better give me a proper explanation!"

Wang Chen had simply never been shouted at so angrily by his sectmaster before.

Terrified, he immediately knelt in midair. He was so scared that he was about to piss his pants.

He did not dare to conceal anything. Not only did he explain everything, he even spoke of how he had been bullying his fellow disciple, and had ended up encountering Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints.

Hearing what had happened, Wang Shangkun vomited blood.

He was unable to accept the truth.

Just then, he'd thought that his grandson was bringing honor upon his ancestors. But as it turned out, the truth was, his grandson was still a disappointment. Furthermore, he had utterly disgraced him at that moment.

"You useless trash! I'm going to beat you to death!"

Wang Shangkun soared into the sky and landed beside Wang Chen.

He raised his hand with the intention to attack Wang Chen. He was not acting. He really planned to properly teach Wang Chen a lesson.

"Bang~~~"

However, before his powerful hand could even land, a muffled sound was heard.

Following that, a burst of hot steam assailed his face and body.

Then, he was completely stunned.

He was astonished to discover that Wang Chen, who had been right before him earlier, had turned into a mist of blood floating in midair.

His grandson Wang Chen had died!

“To be taken advantage of by an outsider and to cause a calamity because you were attacking a fellow disciple, such a person truly deserves to die!”

A furious shout was heard. It was the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

The crowd had all noticed that Wang Chen had been killed by the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

However, even though he had personally killed Wang Chen, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster was still furious.

As such, he turned his gaze to Wang Shangkun.

“You’ve utterly failed in your guidance of your grandson. You are not qualified to be an elder of our Wind Lightning Sword Sect.”

“Woosh~~~”

After he finished saying those words, he pointed with his finger, and a golden sword ray shot forth. ‘Puu,’ it penetrated Wang Shangkun’s dantian.

Wang Shangkun’s cultivation was instantly crippled.

“From today on, expel them from our sect. They will no longer be members of our Wind Lightning Sword Sect.”

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster waved his sleeve. Immediately, elders rushed over and forcibly stripped Wang Shangkun of his Wind Lightning Sword Sect outfit. In fact, they even forcibly stripped the outfits from the disciples that had been with Wang Chen.

Those disciples were merely Wang Chen’s lackeys. They’d never witnessed this sort of thing before, and had long been terrified speechless.

That said, they were actually fortunate. At the very least, they'd not been directly killed like Wang Chen.

That said, everyone knew that the reason why Wang Chen and his grandfather had suffered like that was all because of the person who had disguised himself as Wang Chen in the spirit formation world.

If it wasn't for that fake Wang Chen's excessively stunning performance that had caused the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's headmaster to place high hopes on him, he would not have been disappointed after learning the truth.

That said, when everyone looked to Chu Feng inside the spirit formation world again, a different question appeared in their minds.

"Exactly who is that guy?"

"Whilst he might not be someone from the six great powers, he should still be a person of the younger generation. Otherwise, how could he enter the spirit formation world?"

"Such a powerful person of the younger generation, exactly who is he, and where did he come from?"

Curiosity filled the crowd's hearts. In fact, curiosity-filled voices resounded throughout the heaven and earth.

At that moment, an elder of the All-heaven Sect said, "Lord Sectmaster, according to the description provided by the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciples, those people seem to be the Mystic Cave Saints, and that Asura."

"Them again?"

Hearing those words, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, who had been calm the entire time, burst into a terrible rage.

He already knew that the reason why they'd failed to obtain the treasures of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb was because of the Mystic Cave Saints and someone called Asura.

Especially that Asura. He was the main reason for their failure.

For the sake of opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, their All-heaven Sect had prepared for many years. Yet, it had turned out that their preparations had all been reaped by others.

It was only natural for the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster to be furious.

"Great, great, great. Not only did they steal the treasures of our All-heaven Sect, but they actually dared to come make trouble for our All-heaven Sect."

"I shall see whether or not they'll be able to flee in front of my eyes this time around."

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster was simply burning with rage.

He had long been filled with hatred and resentment towards the Mystic Cave Saints and Asura.

He had long decided that he would get his revenge.

However, without waiting for him to find them, they'd actually come to him.

Furthermore, they'd appeared while he was with the other six great powers.

Their behavior was simply no longer not placing him in their eyes; they were simply provoking him.

The provocation from the Mystic Cave Saints and Asura caused him to be filled with rage. There was so much rage that he was simply unable to suppress it anymore.

"Sectmaster All-heaven, you know who that person in disguise is?" asked the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master. n.)OVeLbIn

The others also looked to the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Through the words spoken by the All-heaven Sect's Sectmaster, the crowd had already realized that the All-heaven Sect knew who that person in disguise was.

"They're the Mystic Cave Saints. They're a demonic organization of our All-heaven Starfield. They're evildoers who have committed every possible imaginable crime."

“Before this, they used special treasures to enter a spirit formation that only the people of the younger generation could enter.”

“Furthermore, they even stole the treasures of my All-heaven Sect.”

“Thus, it must be them.”

“They’re the only ones capable of such a thing,” the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster said with extreme certainty.

“To sneak their way in using treasures?”

“In other words, that person is simply not a person of the younger generation, but rather an older cultivator in disguise?” asked the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s Pavilion Master.

“That’s right. The Mystic Cave Saints are not people of the younger generation at all.”

“Rather, they’re a bunch of despicable and shameless old freaks,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Clamor~~~”

The crowd immediately burst into a ruckus.

Earlier, they’d been praising Chu Feng nonstop. Yet now, they were saying all sorts of malicious things, and were even insulting him.

Whilst a rank eight Exalted cultivation would be heaven-defying should it be possessed by a person of the younger generation, it was simply nothing should it be possessed by an aged cultivator who had trained for many years.

In fact, for an aged cultivator, a rank eight Exalted cultivation would not even put them among the ranks of the strongest people.

To disguise oneself as a person of the younger generation and then bully other people of the younger generation, this sort of behavior was simply something that everyone held in contempt.

“Those Mystic Cave Saints are simply too shameless. We must properly teach them a lesson.”

At that moment, everyone started feeling hostility toward the Mystic Cave Saints.

They were all itching to skin the Mystic Cave Saints alive to appease the anger in their hearts.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3980 - Deserving Ten Thousand Deaths - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3980 - Deserving Ten Thousand Deaths**

### **Chapter 3980 - Deserving Ten Thousand Deaths**

“That guy, what is he doing?”

“He seems to be assembling that armor.”

Although the crowd were all spouting insults at Chu Feng, their eyes were still focused on his every action.

Earlier, they didn't pay much attention to his movements. However, after learning that he was a Mystic Cave Saint in disguise, they all began to focus on him.

Ever since Chu Feng had gathered the treasures from the twelve purple pillars of light, he had managed to obtain the complete set of armor.

Yet, he did not wear that set of armor. Instead, he placed it on the ground and began to draw on it with his finger.

While the majority of the crowd had no idea what he was doing, those with discerning eyes were able to tell that he was assembling it.

Even though that set of armor was complete to begin with, they were actually separate entities. One must unify the armor pieces into one in order to unleash their greatest effect. That was precisely what Chu Feng was doing.

“No, we can't do nothing and allow him to continue running amok!”

“Is it possible to shut off the stone case and have them come out?” asked the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

He was very anxious.



Even though there were a great amount of experts present and they were not afraid of Chu Feng being able to escape from them, he was still anxious.

The reason for that was because he knew that the stone case contained more than those enormous weapons. It also contained a mysterious treasure.

They had no idea what sort of treasure it was.

As such, he was afraid that Chu Feng would be able to obtain it.

Who knew if they could retrieve that treasure from Chu Feng should he obtain it.

What if that treasure decided to recognize him as its master?

What if it decided to fuse with his soul?

What if that treasure disappeared with Chu Feng should they kill him?

Although that was only a possibility, he did not wish for that possibility to occur. They'd put forth enormous effort to obtain that stone case. It was only natural for them to not wish to take such a risk.

"We've studied that stone case together. Once it's open, it'll be impossible to close. It's only after someone obtains the treasure within that the power of the stone case will disappear."

"That was clearly inscribed onto the tablet we saw. You all know that very well, so why are you asking me now?" the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster spoke in an annoyed manner.

"This... are we going to look on helplessly as he obtains that mysterious treasure?"

"Are we going to have our hands bound and be unable to do anything about it?"

"We've painstakingly found this treasure, but we're going to give it to someone else just like this?"

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster and the other leaders were all looking at Chu Feng inside the spirit formation world. They were all very anxious.

It was only the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster who turned his gaze toward his All-heaven Sect.

No one noticed that he made a special signal with his eyes.

After he made that signal with his eyes, a figure immediately flew out from the All-heaven Sect.

That person was called Lu Yingzhuo.

That Lu Yingzhuo was a supreme elder of the All-heaven Sect.

Although his cultivation was not as strong as Tuoba Chengan's, he was still an Exalted-level existence.

That said, after Lu Yingzhuo appeared, he not only knelt before the main viewing platform, but he even began to kowtow. It was as if he were pleading guilty to some sort of crime.

"This subordinate deserves ten thousand deaths! Lord Sectmaster, please punish me severely!" that Lu Yingzhuo said loudly.

His loud voice and exaggerated actions immediately caught the attention of the crowd.

"Elder Lu, what are you doing?"

"What sort of crime did you commit?" the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster asked with a stern voice.

"This subordinate has decided Lord Sectmaster. This subordinate was greedy. This subordinate deserves ten thousand deaths. Lord Sectmaster, please punish me severely," that Lu Yingzhuo continued.

His words confused the great majority of the crowd present.

None of them understood why a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect would plead guilty at such a time.

Actually, the crowd were not curious as to what sort of crime Lu Yingzhuo might've committed.

After all, their focus was on Chu Feng inside that spirit formation world.

As such, Lu Yingzhuo's appearance only brought disgust from the crowd. They felt that he was being an inconvenience.

"Whatever crime you might've committed, go and explain it slowly to your sectmaster at your own pace. Why did you come and cause trouble at a time like this?"

Sure enough, the fiery-tempered Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster was unable to tolerate things anymore, and spoke with great annoyance.

"Lord Sectmaster, please have a look."

Right at that moment, that Lu Yingzhuo ripped apart his clothes and revealed his chest.

"That is?!"

Seeing Lu Yingzhuo's chest, the leaders of the six great powers all revealed a change in expression.

They were all able to see that there was a special sort of talisman imprint on Lu Yingzhuo's chest.

That imprint formed a series of vein lines that nearly ran through his entire body.

Like veins and arteries, the imprint had fused with his body.

However, if that were all, the expressions of the six great powers' leaders would not have changed like that.

The reason why their expressions changed was because the imprint and the vein lines on that Lu Yingzhuo emitted the same sort of aura as the stone case.

They knew that the change to Lu Yingzhuo was related to the stone case.

"Sectmaster All-heaven, exactly what is going on here? You must provide us with a proper explanation."

The leaders of the other five powers all turned to stare at the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster with anger-filled gazes.

Earlier, he'd said that they did not obtain the power of the stone case.

Yet, in the blink of an eye, an elder exposed that they had indeed obtained the power of the stone case.

It was only natural that the five leaders were displeased.

"Milords, this matter had nothing to do with my Lord Sectmaster."

"It is this subordinate who was greedy. It is all my own doing. Milords, please punish me."

Lu Yingzhuo began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness again.

"You utter disgrace! You truly deserve to be killed! I will end you on your sectmaster's behalf!"

As the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster spoke, he raised his hand.

He was not putting on a show. He had unleashed his killing intent. He was really planning to kill that Lu Yingzhuo.

He felt that since Lu Yingzhuo had utilized the power of the stone case, the All-heaven Sect had gained a decisive opportunity over all of them, making them suffer an enormous loss.

He was determined to receive a proper explanation for this sort of thing.

"Wait."

Right after the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster raised his hand, another hand appeared and grabbed his wrist, stopping him from attacking.

It was the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Why are you stopping me?!" the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster asked angrily.

"Perhaps he might be of use."

After the Miao Heavenly Sect's sectmaster said those words, he looked to Lu Yingzhuo.

“You were able to conceal this matter the entire time. Yet, you didn’t.”

“I believe that you’ve decided to step forward at this time because that Mystic Cave Saint managed to sneak his way into the spirit formation world.”

“If I’m correct, you possess some sort of method to deal with him?”

“This matter is of the utmost urgency. Go ahead and speak directly. Are you able to stop that Mystic Cave Saint inside the spirit formation world?”

“If you are, even though you’ve exploited the power of the stone case, we are willing to give you a chance to make up for your mistake. While you will definitely be punished, you will at least be spared your life,” said the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Lord Sectmaster, Milords, this subordinate did not exploit the power of the stone case.”

“Rather, when we discovered the stone case in the remnant, this subordinate discovered a little piece of stone that emitted the same sort of aura as that stone case.”

“This subordinate thought that it was a cultivation treasure, and decided to secretly bring it back with me to use to train on my own.”

“However, even though that stone was unable to assist my training, it ended up fusing with me.”

“Although I did not gain anything in terms of cultivation, I am now linked with that spirit formation world.”

“Especially with the activation of the stone case. The resonance became even more intense.”

“Perhaps that spirit formation world will not be able to stop me. Perhaps this subordinate will be able to enter it,” said Lu Yingzhuo.

“Oh? Go on and give it a try then. See if you’re capable of it,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

Hearing those words, even the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster and others looked to Lu Yingzhuo with expectations.

Even though they all wished to kill that Lu Yingzhuo after what he'd done, if he was really able to enter the spirit formation world, it would provide them with enormous help.

"Yes, Milord."

As Lu Yingzhuo spoke, he arrived before a spirit formation gate and extended his arm into it.

Sure enough, that spirit formation gate did not stop him. His arm managed to successfully enter the spirit formation gate.

In fact, through the mirror image, one could see an arm appearing from a spirit formation gate inside the spirit formation world.

"Lord Sectmaster, Milords, this subordinate is able to enter," Lu Yingzhuo said with a clasped fist.

### **Chapter 3981 - The Appearance Of A Supreme Elder**

Seeing that Lu Yingzhuo was really able to enter that spirit formation world, the leaders of the six great powers were both furious and delighted.

They were furious because Lu Yingzhuo had managed to gain a decisive opportunity through that stone case.

They were delighted because his despicable action turned him into their last hope.

At least, there was someone that could punish that bastard in the spirit formation world.

"Lu Yingzhuo, although you've managed to gain the power to enter the spirit formation world through a freak combination of factors, your action of secretly stealing a treasure from the remnant is a capital offense."

"That said, I will give you an opportunity to make up for your crime."

"Capture that hoodlum from the spirit formation world alive, and I will spare your life," the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster said with a loud voice.

The words 'captured alive' made the crowd realize what the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster intended to do.

He felt enormous hatred for what the Mystic Cave Saints and Asura had done in the past.

As such, he was determined to personally eliminate them.

He felt that he would not be able to appease the anger in his heart otherwise.

“Yes, Milord. This subordinate will definitely not disappoint Lord Sectmaster.”

After Lu Yingzhuo finished saying those words, he turned around and entered the spirit formation world.

That said, the leaders and elders of the other five powers were cursing in their hearts.

They all knew that Lu Yingzhuo and the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster were merely putting on a show.

How could the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster not know what Lu Yingzhuo had done?

Everyone knew that he was merely the scapegoat.

In reality, it was the All-heaven Sect as a whole that stole the power of the stone case, and not Lu Yingzhuo alone.

However, Lu Yingzhuo was willing to be the scapegoat. And now, he was able to capture that outsider in the spirit formation world.

With that, they decided not to bother bickering about it. Although that was the case, they still felt very disgusted by the pretentious behavior of the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

That said, they still turned their gazes to the spirit formation world.

Lu Yingzhuo had entered that spirit formation world. He had also chosen to enter through a spirit formation entrance relatively closer to Chu Feng.

n//0VElB1n

Furthermore, as Lu Yingzhuo was an Utmost Exalted-level expert, his speed was extremely fast.

His speed was most definitely not something that those people of the younger generation could compare to.

As such, it would not take him long to find Chu Feng.

That was what the crowd were looking forward to.

Chu Feng was no longer seen as a genius by the crowd.

Instead, they believed him to be a disgusting fellow who bullied and humiliated people of the younger generation.

They were all looking forward to seeing Lu Yingzhuo teach Chu Feng a ruthless lesson.

“Something’s amiss. Elder Lu’s speed seems to not be at his limit.”

“But, for the sake of rushing, he has clearly unleashed a movement martial skill.”

“What is going on?”

The people from the All-heaven Sect were also observing the situation inside the spirit formation space.

Many among them discovered that Lu Yingzhuo’s speed had been restricted.

They knew that Lu Yingzhuo’s cultivation was that of a rank two Utmost Exalted.

Yet, it seemed like the speed he was displaying at that moment, was only that of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

Just when the crowd were confused, an elder from the All-heaven Sect said, “It seems that Elder Luo’s cultivation has been restricted.”

“Even though he is able to enter that spirit formation world, his cultivation was still limited by it.”

“His cultivation has been restricted to that of a rank one Utmost Exalted. Otherwise, his speed would not be so slow.”

That elder was also a Supreme Elder.



Because of that, the crowd were convinced by his words.

That said, even though they knew that Lu Yingzhuo's cultivation had been restricted, they were not excessively worried.

Even if his cultivation was restricted to that of a rank one Utmost Exalted, they felt that it was more than enough to take care of that outsider.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea what was happening outside. He'd also never thought that someone from the All-heaven Sect would actually be able to bypass the power of the spirit formation world to come in to find him.

As such, he was fully focused on fiddling with the set of armor. He was determined to make it unleash its greatest potential.

"Finally."

A smile rose on the corners of Chu Feng's mouth.

He stood up and pointed with his finger. The set of armor composed of twelve treasures floated into midair.

Light circulated through the armor. It emitted an extraordinary air. It was simply a work of art.

"With another small cup of tea's worth of time, it will be completed."

Seeing the armor flickering with light and floating in midair, Chu Feng raised his head and took a glance at the terrifying sea of lightning, and the enormous weapons located high above.

He was confident that once he donned the set of armor, he would be able to pass through that sea of lightning and obtain those weapons.

That said, Chu Feng felt that whilst those weapons were emitting overwhelming might, they might not really be weapons. Chu Feng felt that those weapons seemed more like keys.

What use do keys have? It was obvious.

When the keys were already that powerful, then what sort of gate would they open, what sort of treasure would be in that gate?

Just thinking about it got Chu Feng all fired up and extremely excited.

That said, although he felt joyous, the disciples from the All-heaven Sect were completely depressed.

They had been watching Chu Feng from the sidelines the entire time, and had fled from the scene.

They were actually very afraid of Chu Feng. However, because of their feelings of unreconciliation, they were unwilling to give up on everything just like that.

Furthermore, they discovered that he did not intend to continue to make things difficult for them. As such, they decided to stay around.

Although they knew that it was hopeless for them to attempt to snatch the set of armor from Chu Feng, they still wanted to watch and see if he would really be able to pass through the sea of lightning.

Of course, they were all hoping for his failure.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the appearance of the distant sky changed all of a sudden.

Space began to distort in that direction. Furthermore, the distortion was rapidly approaching them.

It seemed like the descent of a natural disaster. Not even space itself was able to withstand it.

Most terrifying of all, that natural disaster was soon to arrive before them.

This scene utterly terrified the disciples of the All-heaven Sect.

Thinking that it was the descent of a natural disaster, their expressions all changed enormously out of terror.

Some even turned around to flee.

As for some others, they were so scared that they lacked the strength to even move. They closed their eyes and prepared for death.

“Utmost Exalted?”

Sensing the incoming oppressive might, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed.

His perception far surpassed that of ordinary people.

When he discovered the commotion coming toward them, he not only determined the cultivation of the incoming individual, but he soon determined who the incoming person was too.

“Still not going to admit to it?”

“Even your Supreme Elder came in here.”

“Don’t tell me you’re planning to tell me that the spirit formation world’s power has lost its effectiveness, and that’s why an old monster that’s lived for thousands of years was able to enter this place.”

With a mocking expression, Chu Feng looked to Nangong Yifan, who was treating his injuries and those of the disciples of the All-heaven Sect.

“You... what are you talking about?”

Utterly terrified by what they believed to be an incoming natural disaster, the All-heaven Sect’s disciples were completely lost and confused after hearing Chu Feng say those words out of the blue.

They had no idea what he was talking about.

Only Nangong Yifan understood Chu Feng somewhat. However, he also didn’t understand him completely.

After all, even he didn’t know that there was someone else from the All-heaven Sect apart from him that possessed the power of the stone case.

As such, even he didn’t know that there was actually a Supreme Elder-level existence among their All-heaven Sect capable of entering the spirit formation world.

## **Chapter 3982 - The Elder Panicking**

“Since you’ve discovered this old man, why are you still not kneeling and apologizing?!”

Just when the All-heaven Sect’s disciples were completely confused, a voice exploded in the sky.

Following that, a figure appeared in the crowd’s field of vision.

Upon hearing that voice and seeing the person that had appeared in the sky, the disciples of the All-heaven Sect were all overwhelmingly excited.

Even those that had gotten up to flee immediately turned around and flew back over.

After all, they couldn’t possibly not recognize their Supreme Elder.

“Lord Supreme Elder!”

“Lord Supreme Elder, you must uphold justice for us!”

Cries sounded nonstop.

Those genius disciples had completely lost their former arrogance and pride.

Like a bunch of bullied children seeing their father, they immediately began complaining tearfully and voicing their grievances.

“Say no more. This old man has witnessed everything you all have experienced.”

“I’ve broken the rules by coming here. However, I’ve received permission from the six lords.”

After saying those words, Lu Yingzhao turned his sharp gaze to Chu Feng.

“Thus, you should know why I’ve come here, no?”

“Heh...”

Chu feng let out a chuckle. He said, “The All-heaven Sect is truly capable. You actually managed to utilize the power of the stone case to such an extent. You have simply not wasted all the time that the stone case was kept in your hands.”

“That said, I must say, the other five major powers are even more worthy of admiration.”

“They clearly knew that your All-heaven Sect had broken the rules and secretly stolen the power of the stone case and seized the decisive opportunity. Yet, instead of joining hands to retrieve justice, they actually allowed you to enter this place.”

“Oh how magnanimous they are in openly surrendering the treasure of the stone case to your All-heaven Sect,” Chu Feng said to Lu Yingzhuo with a beaming smile.

Even though the people outside were unable to hear his voice, they all knew how to read lips.

As such, they knew what he was saying through reading his lips.

After reading what Chu Feng said, the expressions of the leaders of the five major powers turned even uglier. Subconsciously, they all turned their furious gazes to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

As for the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster, although his expression appeared to be unchanged, he actually felt enormous pressure in his heart.

Even though everyone knew that Chu Feng was sowing dissension, it just so happened that his words had successfully affected them.

There was nothing that could be done. After all, what their All-heaven Sect had done was extremely dishonest.

It was not only the five major powers that felt very displeased. In fact, even the other powers from the All-heaven Starfield could tell what was really going on.

It was just that no one dared to say anything.

After all, it was the All-heaven Sect, the ruler of the All-heaven Starfield. Even if they were in the wrong, who would dare say anything?

“Despicable bastard, you’re still trying to spout nonsense?”

“Today, this old man shall severely punish you!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. Lu Yingzhuo unleashed his attack.

He was, after all, a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect. He knew that Chu Feng was sowing dissension, and must be restrained immediately.

He raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike. Boundless oppressive might turned into an invisible hand that swept through heaven and earth as it made a straight line for Chu Feng.

Logically, the oppressive might of a rank one Utmost Exalted should be sufficient to obliterate Chu Feng.

However, that oppressive might was not capable of doing so. The reason for that was because Lu Yingzhuo was holding back. After all, he had been tasked with capturing Chu Feng alive.

That said, he had calculated that should that palm strike land, even though Chu Feng would not be killed, he would be seriously injured.

That was also precisely what he wanted.

“.....”

However, in the next moment, he was dumbfounded.

When his oppressive might approached Chu Feng, he felt as if it were a burst of violent wind that ran into a steel wall.

Although the wind was very powerful, could it possibly contend against a steel wall?

As such, his oppressive might dispersed, but Chu Feng remained completely unharmed.

“Who gave you the confidence that you would definitely be able to defeat me?”

A cold smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

The gaze that he looked to Lu Yingzhuo with was filled with contempt.

“That guy, he actually managed to block the oppressive might of an Utmost Exalted?!”

The people outside the spirit formation world once again felt a wave of emotions, and they broke out in a commotion.

They all felt that should Lu Yingzhuo be able to enter the spirit formation world, he would be able to obliterate Chu Feng.

They'd never imagined that even Lu Yingzhuo's attack would not be able to injure him.

Because of that, they had no choice but to face one thing -- that guy inside the spirit formation world was not simply an Exalted. It was very possible that his cultivation was that of an Utmost Exalted. ~~no~~re)lb.In

“Die!”

Lu Yingzhuo did not bother with superfluous words, and attacked again.

His attack this time was not simply oppressive might.

Heaven and earth started to tremble. The surrounding space shattered. An enormous golden sword appeared from the darkness.

He had unleashed a rank eight Immortal Technique.

“Buzz~~~”

The giant golden sword ripped through space and made a straight line for Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

Violent wind rose as energy ripples wreaked havoc.

How powerful was the attack that had landed on Chu Feng?

If Lu Yingzhuo did not control his attack, the energy ripples resulting from his attack would be sufficient to obliterate all of the All-heaven Sect's disciples present.

It was all of them. Not even Nangong Yifan would be able to escape.

That said, even though he had restricted the energy ripples, the All-heaven Sect's disciples were still terrified by the attack.

They immediately got up and fled into the distant sky.

To them, a battle of this caliber was simply too terrifying.

Although there was only a single word difference between Utmost Exalted and Exalted, the gap between their strengths could be described by a heaven and earth difference.

After the energy ripples subsided, Lu Yingzhuo's expression turned even uglier.

Even though he had used a rank eight Immortal Technique, he was unable to move Chu Feng in the slightest.

Truth be told, he was starting to panic slightly.

After all, even though the rank eight Immortal Technique he had used earlier was not his strongest attack, it was an extremely powerful one.

Yet, his opponent remained completely unmoved even with that.

Without any movement, his attack was blocked.

With that, how could he not panic?

"What other abilities do you possess? You might as well use them without holding back," Chu Feng said indifferently. There was a smile on his face as he said those words.

That smile was filled with confidence.

However, the more confident Chu Feng was, the more mocking he appeared.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, the earth started to tremble as black flames soared into the sky.

An enormous shadow appeared in the sky.

That shadow was composed of black gaseous flames. It stood imposingly between heaven and earth like a demon capable of destroying everything.

That enormous shadow appeared identical to Lu Yingzhuo.



It was the All-heaven Sect's sect protection technique, rank nine Immortal Technique, Dark Ghostflame.

Although Nangong Yifan had also used the Dark Ghostflame before, it remained that he was only an Exalted-level expert.

As such, the Dark Ghostflame unleashed by Lu Yingzhuo far surpassed that of Nangong Yifan in both might and appearance.

Yet, even though the Dark Ghostflame was overwhelmingly mighty, Chu Feng still had no fear on his face.

"Is this it?"

Chu Feng sighed and shook his head with a disappointed look.

### **Chapter 3983 - Dragon Mark Saint-cloak**

"Arrogant fellow, today, this old man will teach you a lesson!"

Lu Yingzhuo gnashed his teeth furiously. He was so furious that even his heart was trembling.

No matter what, he was a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect.

Even though he was bowing and bending his knees to the six leaders earlier, he would always act very high and mighty towards others.

Thus, it was only natural that he was unable to tolerate Chu Feng's disdain.

Because of that, everyone could tell that he was planning to get serious.

In fact, even his Dark Ghostflame changed.

The enormous shadow that stood in midair began to collapse.

Although the shadowy figure had crumbled, the black gaseous flames that had created it were still there.

Everyone could tell that Lu Yingzhuo was likely going to unleash something even more powerful.

Sure enough, the black gaseous flames began to gather once more.

They began to coil around as they surged forth and formed an enormous python.

The python was several tens of thousands of meters long. As it spiraled in midair, even the clouds appeared small.

It was truly a huge monster!

Like a black tornado with devastating power, the huge spiraling monster rushed towards Chu Feng.

Before the attack had even arrived, the ground was already shattering. One could very well imagine how powerful of an attack it was.

Because of that, Lu Yingzhuo's attack caused both excitement and nervousness to many people from the All-heaven Sect. They were so tense that they all began to tightly clench their fists.

They all knew that the attack Lu Yingzhuo was using was his strongest attack.

If that attack still failed to defeat that guy, Lu Yingzhuo would likely not be able to handle him.

"Boom~~~"

Black smoke filled the sky and the surroundings.

The earth had been turned into countless enormous and deep holes.

Surging thick smoke rushed straight into the sky, covering it, and turning the surroundings dusky and dark.

Before the crowd's gazes, the Dark Ghostflame successfully landed on Chu Feng.

However, after the Dark Ghostflame started dissipating, the crowd were astonished to discover that Chu Feng was still standing there, completely unharmed.

Furthermore, an even more astonishing scene occurred.

Earlier, the crowd were all uncertain as to what sort of ability Chu Feng had used to defend against Lu Yingzhuo's attacks.

They were also uncertain of his actual cultivation.

Yet at that moment, Chu Feng had finally unleashed his aura.

However, that aura was actually the same as before. It was still that of a rank eight Exalted.

Chu Feng had defended against the attacks of a rank one Utmost Exalted as a rank eight Exalted?!

“You, exactly what are you?”

Lu Yingzhuo stepped back repeatedly in terror.

As matters stood, he already knew that it would be very difficult for him to defeat the man before him with his own strength.

However, what brought him the greatest despair was that his opponent had actually managed to defend against his attacks as a rank eight Exalted.

Because of this, he felt that what stood before him could very possibly not be a human, but rather a monster.

Right, he must be a monster.

Only monsters could do something so unconventional, so unreasonable.

In fact, it was not only Lu Yingzhuo who was terrified. The others present were also terrified of Chu Feng.

“That guy, exactly who is he?”

“No, that’s impossible. It’s impossible that he’s a rank eight Exalted.”

“He must’ve used some other sort of power to block that attack.”

“Treasure. It must be a treasure. I’ve heard that the Mystic Cave Saints have numerous rare treasures that have special powers.”

“This guy, he must’ve used the power of a treasure to block Elder Lu’s attacks.”

“Right, it must be the treasures.”

After a brief period of terror, the crowd began to make guesses as to how Chu Feng had blocked Lu Yingzhao's attacks.

In the end, they settled on one possible explanation -- Chu Feng had used treasures to block all of Lu Yingzhao's attacks..

Soon, that opinion gained the acknowledgement of everyone.

After all, even the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had declared that the Mystic Cave Saints possessed numerous treasures with special powers.

They were able to sneak their way into a spirit formation world that not even the six great powers were able to do anything about. As such, it was no surprise that they would possess treasures capable of blocking Lu Yingzhao's attacks.

After all, Lu Yingzhao's actual cultivation had been restricted. He was only able to unleash the power of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

"Mystic Cave Saints, your reputations are truly well-deserved."

Suddenly, Lu Yingzhao let out a cold laugh.

Although he was unable to hear the discussions outside, he, after being momentarily astonished, arrived at the same conclusion as the people outside.

He felt that the reason why the person before him was able to block his attacks was most definitely through the usage of some sort of treasure's power.

"You can continue staying here. This old man is taking this set of armor."

After determining that Chu Feng had relied on a treasure's power, Lu Yingzhao stopped panicking.

After all, the powers of treasures generally had very special attributes.

Since it was a treasure capable of blocking attacks, it should not possess any destructive power.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng was only able to block his attacks, and could not harm him.

He felt that it might be possible for Chu Feng's actual cultivation to only be that of a rank eight Exalted.

Otherwise, he would not be bluffing like that, he would not be merely defending and not attacking.

When this thought crossed his mind, even though his attacks had clearly been blocked by Chu Feng, he was not only not panicking, but he instead began to look down on Chu Feng.

Because of that, he decided to pay no attention to him, and instead began walking towards the set of armor that he had thoroughly harmonized earlier.

“Wuuahhh~~~”

However, right after he extended his hand, before he could even touch the armor, he let out a scream.

The reason for that was because he was suddenly struck by an enormous power the instant he extended his hand.

Not only was he sent flying, but even his bones were shattered in the process.

Dust rose continuously into the sky. Lu Yingzhuo rolled on the ground for tens of thousands of meters before finally stabilizing himself.

He not only vomited blood, but his entire body was covered in blood.

That one strike had caused him great injuries.

“You!”

Being attacked, Lu Yingzhuo subconsciously looked to Chu Feng.

Upon doing so, his expression changed completely. The expressions of the crowd outside also changed.

A power visible to the naked eye was being emitted from Chu Feng's body.

It was not martial power. Rather, it was spirit power.

Many dragons were galloping through that power. The light emitted by it was very sacred.

That was... Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spirit Power!

“He... he’s actually a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?!”

“He... he turned out to actually be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?!”

Cries of alarm sounded nonstop.

The expressions of the crowd all became marvelous.

They suddenly recalled the words spoken by Grandmaster Feng You.

‘Only Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists could ignore the spirit formation beneath the purple pillars of light.’

They had originally thought the words spoken by Grandmaster Feng You to be a possibility that would never come true.

They were certain that Chu Feng was able to ignore those protective formations because he was using some sort of treasure.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng had never relied on any treasure.

Instead, Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and possessed the power to ignore the protective formations.

## **Chapter 3984 - Reach Great Heights**

“The Mystic Cave Saints are truly quite capable. This guy’s actually a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“But, even though he’s a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, it should be impossible for him to defend against the attack of a rank one Utmost Exalted, no?”

“After all, no matter how powerful world spiritists are, they’re only powerful at breaching and setting up spirit formations. In terms of battle power, they are simply incomparable to martial cultivators. This is even truer when that Mystic Cave Saint’s opponent is an Utmost Exalted-level expert.”

Soon, there were people that began to voice their opinion that Chu Feng shouldn't have been able to block Lu Yingzhao's attacks merely as a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

"Never would I have imagined that the people of this era would have such a superficial understanding of world spiritists."

Hearing the discussions of the crowd, Grandmaster Feng You spoke again.

Furthermore, he said those words in a very disappointed manner.

He was rejecting the crowd's comments.

"Grandmaster, what do you mean by that?"

The crowd turned their gazes to Grandmaster Feng You.

They were all able to tell that he was going to tell them something.

As for what he would tell them, it was most likely related to Chu Feng.

"Dragon Mark Saint-cloak is not only a paramount level for world spirit techniques, its battle power is also comparable to that of a rank one Utmost Exalted," said Grandmaster Feng You.

"Ah? Wouldn't that mean that he was really only relying on his own power and not the power of a treasure to block the attacks from Elder Lu Yingzhao?"

Hearing what Grandmaster Feng You said, the crowd's gazes as they looked to Chu Feng changed again.

The crowd were a bunch of very realistic people.

Using a treasure and using one's own strength were two completely different ideas.

No matter how powerful one's treasures might be, people would only admit the treasures to be powerful, and not necessarily acknowledge their user.

On the other hand, if a person possessed great power on their own, they would be acknowledged by the crowd.

Right at that moment, someone voiced their disagreement, “Grandmaster Feng You, I’ve heard that even though Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists possess power comparable to rank one Utmost Exalted, it is only comparable, and cannot actually contend against rank one Utmost Exalted.”

“Besides, Elder Lu Yingzhao’s attacks earlier were most definitely not ordinary attacks.”

Once that person spoke, the crowd all felt their nerves tense up.

The reason for that was because the person who had just spoken was no ordinary individual.

He wore the outfit of the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion, and had a head of long purple hair. His appearance was very strange.

Yet, although he looked strange, no one dared to show any disrespect towards him.

The reason for that was because he was someone with an enormous origin.

His name was Purple-haired Crazy Immortal. He was a Supreme Elder of the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion. Furthermore, he possessed the cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted.

The position Purple-haired Crazy Immortal had in the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion was equivalent to that of Tuoba Chengan in the All-heaven Sect.

He was someone beneath only a single person, and above all else.

Although he did not know who Chu Feng was, he was filled with hostility towards him because he was trying to steal their treasure, and had ruined the contest.

Because of that, he didn’t want anyone to praise Chu Feng.

However, Grandmaster Feng You was clearly praising him. As such, it was only natural that he’d be displeased.

“That’s not necessarily the case,” Grandmaster Feng You responded to the Purple-haired Crazy Immortal. n--Ove1&1n



“Not necessarily?”

“Humph. I’ve heard that when you became a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you were incomparably arrogant, and believed that a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist possessed battle power capable of defeating a rank one Utmost Exalted-level cultivator.”

“Because of that, you’d sealed your own cultivation and used only your world spirit techniques to fight. However, in the end, not only were you defeated by a rank one Utmost Exalted, but that defeat was also very miserable,” the Purple-haired Crazy Immortal said with an eccentric tone.

“You...”

Hearing those words, Grandmaster Feng You’s expression turned ugly.

What the Purple-haired Crazy Immortal said was the truth.

It was also a sore spot for Grandmaster Feng You.

Originally, it was something that very few people knew about.

However, at that moment, that Purple-haired Crazy Immortal actually publicly revealed this matter to so many people.

It was only natural that Grandmaster Feng You would feel very humiliated.

However, even with that, he still defended himself, “There are differences between the talents of individuals.”

“While this old man failed to contend against a rank one Utmost Exalted with the power of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, that does not mean that it is impossible for others to accomplish.”

“Humph,” the Purple-haired Crazy Immortal let out a cold snort at Grandmaster Feng You’s words. He looked very displeased.

He felt that Grandmaster Feng You was simply blabbing nonsense for the sake of argument.

“Look!”

Suddenly, the people outside the spirit formation world burst into an uproar once more.

As for the people from the All-heaven Sect, all of them began to display looks of panic on their faces.

It turned out that Chu Feng and Lu Yingzhao had begun battling again.

Merely, this time around, it was Chu Feng who was attacking.

Chu Feng did not use his martial power. He merely unleashed his spirit power.

Under Chu Feng's control, that spirit power changed constantly. From time to time, it would change into swords, or ferocious beasts.

Most importantly, Lu Yingzhao was actually powerless to resist his attacks.

It wasn't that he didn't try to resist his attacks. Rather, all of the methods he used were destroyed by Chu Feng.

Because of that, Chu Feng's every attack landed on Lu Yingzhou.

The current Lu Yingzhou was simply like a target. He could only allow himself to be continuously bombarded by Chu Feng's attacks.

Furthermore, it just so happened that none of Chu Feng's attacks were fatal.

However, those attacks all caused a certain amount of damage to Lu Yingzhao's body.

Humiliation. Although Chu Feng's attacks were unable to seriously injure Lu Yingzhao's body, they were causing serious injuries to his ego.

Witnessing this scene, the crowd began to have a whole new opinion of Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists.

Even though they'd just learned that Grandmaster Feng You had once fought a rank one Utmost Exalted with only world spirit techniques and suffered a crushing defeat, Chu Feng's current performance caused them to have a whole new opinion.

Even though he was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he'd gained total superiority over the rank one Utmost Exalted-level Lu Yingzhao.

In fact, it could even be said that Chu Feng was absolutely dominating Lu Yingzhuo.

“This...”

At that moment, the Purple-haired Crazy Immortal was completely stunned.

In fact, even Grandmaster Feng You, who had been arguing with Purple-haired Crazy Immortal earlier, felt disbelief from what he witnessed.

Although he felt that if a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist was able to utilize their world spirit techniques properly, they would be able to contend against a rank one Utmost Exalted, he'd never imagined that a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist could completely crush a rank one Utmost Exalted.

This had exceeded his imagination.

‘To be able to utilize the battle power of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist to such a degree, oh what sort of talent is this?’

Grandmaster Feng You's gaze was fixed deeply onto Chu Feng.

Of course, that sentence of his was spoken in his heart. He didn't actually say it aloud.

He had discovered that the people from the six great powers did not wish to hear him praising Chu Feng.

But, even with that, he was still unable to contain his praises for Chu Feng in his heart.

His performance had truly surpassed his expectations enormously.

As he was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist himself, he was able to tell how well Chu Feng utilized his world spirit techniques.

Even though his world spirit techniques appeared to be very simple and not complicated in the slightest to the eyes of others, Grandmaster Feng You was able to tell that his mastery over his world spirit techniques had reached great heights.

At least, it was at a level that far surpassed his own.

## Chapter 3985 - Strange Cage

“Damn it!”

Just when the majority of the crowd were exclaiming in admiration, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster and others were frowning.

They had believed that Lu Yingzhuo was their final hope.

However, even their final hope was unable to contend against Chu Feng.

Because of this, they became very restless.

However, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster did not despair completely. Instead, he still had a trace of hope.

Even though Lu Yingzhuo was in such a tragic state, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster still had a trace of hope for him.

“All-heaven Sect, look at what you all have caused.”

Suddenly, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster looked to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster with an angry expression.

“Why does this have anything to do with me?” the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster asked with a stern voice.

“If you hadn’t provoked those Mystic Cave Saints, how could the scene before us occur?”

“If you all hadn’t provoked the Mystic Cave Saints, why would they attempt to plunder our treasure?” the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster asked.

“You are simply foolish to the extreme, simply unreasonable beyond belief.”

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was truly angered by the words spoken by the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster.

After all, when the Mystic Cave Saints had appeared in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb, they’d robbed the inheritance that should belong to their All-heaven Sect.

They, the All-heaven Sect, were the victims. How could it be spoken of as if they were the ones at fault?

“Enough. This is no time for internal strife.”

“Since that elder is no match for that Mystic Cave Saint, we have no choice but to keep a close guard on those spirit formation gates. We cannot allow that guy to escape,” said the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“The outcome is not yet determined,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Oh? Could it be that that elder still has other cards up his sleeve?” the others asked after hearing the words spoken by the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Just watch carefully and you’ll come to a natural understanding,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster,

Actually, even he himself was uncertain as to whether Lu Yingzhao’s hidden technique would be able to defeat Chu Feng

Even though he had not fought the Mystic Cave Saints, he had heard about them, and especially that Asura.

He knew that Asura had gained control of the spirit formation, and made it so that even Tuoba Chengan and others could only choose to flee.

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster felt that it was very possible that the person inside the spirit formation world was not a member of the All-heaven Sect, but rather that Asura.

As such, even though he knew that Lu Yingzhao still had a hidden trump card, he was not absolutely confident.

After all, he was not certain if that Asura fellow had hidden trump cards too.

However, as he knew how powerful the treasure on Lu Yingzhao was, he still had a certain amount of hope and expectations.

“Damn it!”

Inside the spirit formation world, Lu Yingzhao was being beaten rolling and crawling on the ground by Chu Feng. His entire body was covered in blood, and he appeared very sorry.

Even he himself knew that Chu Feng was simply toying with him, simply humiliating him.

However, there was nothing he could do. After all, he was truly no match for Chu Feng.

This caused him to feel very unwell. Mainly, it was because he had received an enormous shock to his ego.

However, Lu Yingzhuo did not think that he was definitely screwed.

A look of hesitation appeared in his eyes.

He was hesitant about whether or not he should use his trump card.

Mainly, it was because that trump card could only be used once. That trump card was an invaluable item. Unless absolutely necessary, he would definitely not use it on Chu Feng.

If he were to use his trump card but fail to obtain the desired effect, he himself would feel extremely unwell.

In the end, the hesitation in his eyes disappeared, and was replaced with a look of determination.

In the end, he made the resolve.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a talisman paper appeared in his hand.

It was a white talisman paper, with black runes and symbols written on it.

The talisman paper was very strange, and emitted a very powerful aura.

Once the talisman paper appeared, Lu Yingzhuo immediately tossed it out.

The talisman paper turned into a ray of light that shot straight for Chu Feng.

The speed of that talisman paper was simply too fast. By the time Chu Feng noticed it, it was already before him.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately released his spirit power and formed a spirit formation before him, blocking the talisman paper.

At the same time, he moved backwards to quickly distance himself from it.

The reason why he reacted so cautiously was because he was able to sense that the talisman paper before him contained a great amount of power.

Just in case, Chu Feng had to be cautious.

“Buzz~~~”

Soon, that talisman paper exploded.

After the talisman paper shattered, a semi-transparent body of energy was rapidly released from it.

That body of energy was actually even faster than the talisman paper. Furthermore, it was very weird.

That body of energy completely ignored Chu Feng’s protective formation, and went straight through it.

Furthermore, as that body of energy was simply expanding too quickly, it soon caught up to Chu Feng.

Then, an even stranger scene occurred.

That body of energy actually passed through his body.

However, it did not cause any injuries or affect him in any way.

Chu Feng was completely confused as to exactly what use the body of energy possessed.

He was able to see that the body of energy was spherical.

At that moment, he was trapped inside this sphere.

“Clank~~~”

After the body of energy passed through Chu Feng, an ear-piercing rumble sounded from all around him .

In the next instant, the body of energy turned into a steel-like substance that completely sealed Chu Feng within it.

“This is... a cage formation?!”

Chu Feng finally came to a realization.

That body of energy had transformed.

It was no longer a body of energy capable of passing through everything. Instead, it had materialized into a steel-like object.

Chu Feng was able to tell from a single glance that that steel-like material was extremely tough. A rank one Utmost Exalted would not be able to breach it.

“No, it’s not only a cage formation.”

Soon, Chu Feng’s gaze narrowed with depth.

He suddenly discovered vein lines on the steel-like object that flickered with light.

At the same time, an oppressive sensation enveloped Chu Feng from all directions.

That was not only a cage formation, it was a cage formation capable of killing the people trapped within it!

“No wonder you showed such hesitation earlier. Turns out, you were wondering whether or not to use this trump card.”

Even though Chu Feng had already seen through what was powerful about the cage formation, not only did he not panic, but instead had a smile of seeing through everything.

“What is that?”

Whilst Chu Feng might’ve seen through what the talisman paper’s power was, the people outside were confused by it.

Furthermore, as the talisman paper had been simply too fast, many people didn’t even notice Lu Yingzhou tossing it out.



All they remembered was Chu Feng suppressing Lu Yingzhou when suddenly, an enormous steel fort appeared.

The steel fort just so happened to appear right where Chu Feng was previously, and sealed him off completely.

That's right, they saw it as a steel fort instead of a cage formation.

As for what use a steel fort possessed, it was something everyone knew -- to protect oneself.

### **Chapter 3986 - You're Truly Useless**

"Is that a protective treasure of the Mystic Cave Saints?"

"But, he clearly had the upper hand. Why would he suddenly use a protective treasure to protect himself?"

The crowd were confused. They did not understand Chu Feng's actions.

They did not understand why Chu Feng would, when he was completely suppressing Lu Yingzhuo so much that he was unable to even fight back, suddenly use a protective treasure to protect himself.

Could it be that Lu Yingzhuo was planning to use an even more powerful technique, and was seen through by Chu Feng?

Confused, the crowd could only make random guesses.

"Could... could that be the legendary Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman?!"

Suddenly, a cry of alarm sounded from the crowd. It was Grandmaster Feng You.

Originally, Grandmaster Feng You only had a look of disbelief as his eyes moved back and forth across the steel fort.

After examining it for some time, he quickly came to a conclusion.

He had determined that his guess was correct.

“That really is. That really is the legendary Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman.”

“Never would I have imagined that a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect would possess such an item.”

“He’s actually willing to use such a precious item in such a manner?”

“This... a pity, truly a pity.”

Grandmaster Feng You had a look of pity on his face. In fact, one could even sense pain in his tone. He acted as if something precious to him had disappeared.

“Grandmaster, are you saying that it’s the All-heaven Sect’s Supreme Elder that used a treasure, and not that Mystic Cave Saint?”

Many people began to question Grandmaster Feng You.

After all, what he had said was completely different from what they were imagining to be happening.

“That is no ordinary treasure. It is an extremely precious treasure.”

Grandmaster Feng You began to inform the crowd of the origins of the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman in a simple manner.

After hearing his explanation, the crowd finally learned what the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman was.

It turned out that the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman had originated from the Ancient Era. They’d been discovered in an Ancient Era’s remnant many years ago.

When they were discovered, there were quite a few of those talismans.

However, as each Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman could only be used once, their number continued to decrease.

As of present, they were pretty much all gone. Because of that, they became invaluable treasures. They were no longer seen to be mere treasures. Instead, to many world spiritists and martial cultivators, they’d become collectable treasures.

For many people, they would simply never use an Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman even if they were to obtain one. Instead, they would carefully store them away.

Of course, the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talismans were very powerful in their own right.

Not only were they capable of trapping their opponents, but they even had the power to kill their captive.

Furthermore, the special attribute of the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman made it so that it would definitely stick to its target once it was thrown. As such, one's opponent simply could not escape from an Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

Even if one's opponent were more powerful than the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman, they would still not be able to escape from it.

The only way to escape would be to wait for the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman to materialize, and then use one's own power to break through it.

Even though the strengths of the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talismans were all different, Grandmaster Feng You felt that Lu Yingzhou's Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman was more than capable of killing a rank one Utmost Exalted.

Even for a rank two Utmost Exalted, being trapped by it would be very dangerous.

"Grandmaster, if according to what you say that really is an Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman, would that Mystic Cave Saint that's trapped still be able to escape?" someone asked curiously.

"The Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talismans are simply too powerful."

"There's a reason why they're so precious."

"From the way this old man sees it, the only way to escape would be to possess a cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted. Even for rank two Utmost Exalted, it would be very difficult to escape," said Grandmaster Feng You.

After he finished saying those words, the crowd burst into joyous uproar.

After all, they all stood on the side of the six great powers. They all wished for the Mystic Cave Saints to receive proper punishment.

“Huuu~~~”

Compared to the joyous crowd outside, Lu Yingzhuo, who had just used the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman, heaved a long sigh.

Truth be told, after he’d fought against Chu Feng, he was filled with fear of him.

The reason why he hesitated on whether or not to use the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman was because it was simply too precious.

He was afraid!

He was afraid that he would not be able to defeat Chu Feng even after using the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman.

However, from the way things appeared, the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman seemed to have been rather effective.

At least, it seemed to have successfully trapped Chu Feng.

Otherwise, it would’ve been impossible for him to not have any reaction after so much time had passed.

Furthermore, after the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman had successfully trapped someone, it would unleash its power to devastate the person trapped within.

As such, the longer a person remained trapped, the more dangerous it would be for them.

If someone was capable, they would immediately breach the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman to escape.

To not breach the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman generally meant that one was not capable of such a thing.

When Lu Yingzhuo felt that Chu Feng was most likely trapped inside, he began to walk towards the set of armor.

Before touching the armor, he subconsciously took a glance back.

It was only when he discovered that Chu Feng was still trapped in the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman that he fully extended his hand and retrieved the set of armor from midair.

Then, he placed the armor on himself.

Clad in the armor, Lu Yingzhuo appeared completely different.

He gave off an extremely divine feeling. It was as if he had fused with the whole region. Most importantly, he was able to sense that the sea of lightning in the sky above was no longer capable of stopping him.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Lu Yingzhuo soared into the sky. He flew straight towards the depths of the sky.

At that moment, everyone held their breath.

The moment that they were waiting for the most had finally arrived.

Someone would finally be able to pass through the terrifying sea of lightning and retrieve the sacred weapons!

Under the crowd's focus, Lu Yingzhuo finally arrived before the sea of lightning.

“Wuuuahhh~~~”

However, the moment he touched that lightning, he let out a scream.

Then, like a broken kite, he started falling from midair.

“This...”

“What is going on?”

“Could it be that even that armor is unable to allow one to pass through the sea of lightning?”

At that moment, the people from the six great powers and the spectators were all puzzled. At the same time, they started feeling restless. n.(OVER)In

After all, the sea of lightning was so terrifying.

The clues they had received so far all pointed to wearing the set of armor composed of twelve treasures as the only method to pass through the sea of lightning.

Yet, even though Lu Yingzhuo had clad himself in the set of armor, he still failed to pass through the sea of lightning.

Seeing this, the crowd began to panic.

At that moment, they were at a complete loss as to what to do.

After all, if they were unable to pass through that sea of lightning, they would simply not be able to reach the sacred weapons.

As for obtaining the legendary mysterious treasure, it would be simply out of the question.

“Woosh~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were all at a complete loss, Lu Yingzhuo removed his helmet.

“Damn it!”

When he revealed his aged and completely twisted face, everyone could tell how unreconciled he was.

“You are truly useless.”

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

When that voice was heard, the expressions of Lu Yingzhuo and the disciples of the All-heaven Sect all changed enormously.

Although the people outside were unable to hear, they were able to see things clearly.

That voice had come from within the Ancient Era’s Beast Trapping Talisman.

Furthermore, it was so resounding and powerful. It simply did not resemble the voice of someone injured.

## **Chapter 3897 - Entering The Sea Of Lightning**

Once that voice was heard, the All-heaven Sect's disciples and Lu Yingzhou were all greatly alarmed.

Even though the people outside were unable to hear Chu Feng, they were able to see the All-heaven Sect's disciples and Lu Yingzhou's reactions and expressions.

Seeing their expressions, the spectators outside were all confused.

They did not understand why the All-heaven Sect's disciples would suddenly become so afraid.

“Bang~~~”

It was only when an explosion occurred and dust and bits scattered throughout the sky that the crowd came to a sudden realization.

They were able to see that what had shattered was the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

The enormously precious Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman had been destroyed.

After the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman shattered, the crowd outside saw a figure appearing before the people from the All-heaven Sect.

As for that person, he was none other than the Chu Feng who was previously trapped in the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

Chu Feng was actually standing there completely uninjured.

Most importantly, he had managed to escape the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

It was obvious that he was the one who had destroyed the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman!

.....

Even though the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman was capable of trapping and even killing a rank one Utmost Exalted.

Even though a rank two Utmost Exalted might also be unable to escape from the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

It just so happened that Chu Feng was not an ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Being in possession of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, Chu Feng's battle power as a world spiritist had reached that of a rank two Utmost Exalted.

Furthermore, his battle power far surpassed that of ordinary rank two Utmost Exalted.

On top of that, as the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman was a spirit formation in itself, it was not difficult for Chu Feng to breach it.

Naturally, there was a reason why Chu Feng had waited until that moment to breach it instead of breaching it right away.

"You... how did you accomplish that?"

Lu Yingzhou and the All-heaven Sect's disciples all looked at Chu Feng like he was a monster.

They had no idea that he was able to increase his battle power with the use of his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

As such, they were unable to comprehend how he had been able to breach the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

"We've underestimated the Mystic Cave Saints." no 1E-lb-1n

At the same time, the elders of the All-heaven Sect all had worried looks on their faces.

Regardless of what sort of ability Chu Feng had used to breach the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman, the fact remained that he had broken free.

They also knew that Lu Yingzhuo only had a single Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.



Thus, Lu Yingzhuo no longer had any cards up his sleeve capable of contending against Chu Feng.

In other words, there was no longer anyone in the spirit formation world capable of confining him.

Their six great powers had once again lost the ability to take on Chu Feng. They could only look on helplessly as he did whatever he pleased inside the spirit formation world.

“I... I concede.”

Suddenly, Lu Yingzhuo spoke with an apologetic look.

Then, he actually bowed apologetically to Chu Feng.

Then, he removed the set of armor of his own accord and placed it on his hands.

Slowly, he walked over to Chu Feng and respectfully handed the set of armor to him.

“.....”

“Humph, as the saying goes, a warrior can be killed, but not disgraced.”

“His opponent didn’t say anything. Yet, he already conceded.”

“That All-heaven Sect’s Supreme Elder is truly disgracing our six great powers.”

Lu Yingzhou’s behavior angered many people.

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster was even mocking the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster with a gloomy expression.

That said, compared to the others, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had a deep gaze.

He knew Lu Yingzhou very well, and knew what sort of person he was. He felt that Lu Yingzhou would not behave in such a low and petty manner without cause.

Likely, he had his own plans.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng accepted the armor and put it on, the corners of Lu Yingzhou's mouth rose to a very faint and practically undetectable smile.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right after he smiled, Chu Feng, who originally had his back to Lu Yingzhou, suddenly turned around and faced him head-on.

Furthermore, his gaze was extremely cold.

At that instant, Lu Yingzhou felt as if he were about to suffocate.

In a panic, he actually fell to his knees with a 'putt.'

"Elder Lu, you're capable of adapting to circumstances."

"How about you start following me from now on? I can put you in a good position. Of course, you'll receive much better treatment from me than the All-heaven Sect."

After saying those words, Chu Feng laughed mockingly and soared into the sky.

Insult. Chu Feng's words were naturally meant to insult Lu Yingzhou.

However, being insulted by Chu Feng, Lu Yingzhou did not show any trace of anger. Instead, after Chu Feng flew away, he actually heaved a sigh of relief.

The instant he saw that chilly gaze earlier, he was so scared that he was covered in cold sweat.

Perhaps others were unable to understand why he suddenly knelt before Chu Feng.

But he himself knew very well. He had harbored an ulterior motive.

To see such a chilly gaze with an ulterior motive in his heart, he had thought that his scheme was seen through by Chu Feng.

It was only later that he discovered Chu Feng was only planning to insult him. Because of that, he heaved a sigh of relief.

“Brat, go ahead and continue with your arrogance. You’ll soon be crying.”

A sinister cold smile once again rose on Lu Yingzhou’s face as he said those words.

Then, he subconsciously looked to his body. He opened his palm, and a concealed power covered his body.

Of course, he was the only person who could see this concealed power. The others were simply unable to see it.

Through his control, the concealed power that covered his palm began to dissipate.

When the concealed power disappeared, his actual palm appeared.

His actual palm was actually charred black. Furthermore, there was purple lightning running through it.

The purple lightning was like countless purple needles shuttling through his palm.

In truth, it was not only his palm that was like that, the great majority of his body had been eroded in such a manner.

The reason why he was in such a state was because of his previous attempt to enter the sea of purple lightning.

After being eroded, his body became extremely weak.

However, for the sake of deceiving Chu Feng, he not only resisted his pain, but he even used the concealed power to disguise himself to make it seem like he was fine.

He did all this so that Chu Feng would come in contact with the sea of lightning too.

Should he come in contact with the sea of lightning, he would suffer the same as him. Perhaps he might even suffer more severely.

After all, the speed with which Chu Feng entered the sea of lightning was even faster than his.

Of course, no one was paying attention to Lu Yingzhou.

No one noticed the current facial expression he had. No one knew what he was scheming.

Everyone's gaze was focused on Chu Feng.

They all wanted to see whether Chu Feng would succeed in passing through the sea of lightning that even Lu Yingzhou failed to pass through.

Of course, they were all hoping for his failure.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Finally, Chu Feng arrived at the sea of lightning.

Compared to Lu Yingzhou, who immediately started screaming the moment he came in contact with the lightning, unable to enter at all, Chu Feng reacted completely differently.

A portion of his body had managed to enter the sea of lightning.

### **Chapter 3988 - Little Trick**

"Eeahhh~::~"

At that moment, Chu Feng also let out miserable screams.

He began to violently struggle. However, all of his struggles were useless. The lightning seemed like it was going to swallow him. The more he struggled, the worse his situation got. His screams also became more and more tragic.

Even though they could see Chu Feng being engulfed by the lightning and tortured miserably, and the crowd were all immensely satisfied, they also had doubts.

"Why? Why would he be reacting this way?"

Although Lu Yingzhou was injured by the lightning earlier, he reacted like he had smashed into a wall. n.)OVLbIn

After smashing into the sea of lightning, he immediately fell.

However, compared to Lu Yingzhou, Chu Feng's situation was much more tragic.

He was actually swallowed by the lightning. After being swallowed, he was ravaged by the lightning.

The intensity grew stronger and stronger the further and deeper Chu Feng went.

Judging from this, Chu Feng could very likely die in the sea of lightning. After all, the sea of purple lightning was terrifying.

Even the leaders of the six great powers, even existences of their caliber, felt fear upon witnessing the might of the terrifying sea of lightning. They felt that even they might not necessarily be able to pass through it unharmed.

It was precisely due to the fact that there was such a difference between the responses from the sea of lightning that the crowd was confused.

The two of them had clearly both entered the sea of lightning. Thus, why would the response they received be so different?

“Hahaha...”

Just when the crowd were confused, Lu Yingzhou suddenly turned to the sky and laughed heartily.

He completely removed the concealing power covering his body and revealed his actual appearance to the crowd.

His body had been charred completely black. His clothes were all tattered. He looked extremely miserable.

However, he was acting like he had forgotten about all the physical pain and suffering. He was laughing frantically, even somewhat sinisterly.

His laughter caught everyone's attention.

“Retribution! This is retribution!”

“Hahahaha....”

“Why do you think this old man bowed and bent his knees earlier?”

“This is precisely the result that this old man wanted.”

“Did you really think that sneaking your way into the spirit formation world through despicable means and then obtaining the set of armor would allow you to pass through that sea of lightning to obtain the treasure?”

“Did you really think that this old man failed to pass through the sea of lightning earlier because I was unable to master the set of armor?”

“You must know you’re mistaken now.”

“Even if it’s you wearing that set of armor, you still won’t be able to pass through that sea of lightning.”

“The reason for that is because only actual people of the younger generation will be able to pass through that sea of lightning.”

“Both you... and I, are unable to pass through that sea of lightning.”

“However, you’re different from me still. You’re experiencing an even more severe punishment.”

“This is retribution! This is your punishment from this world! This is the punishment of the stone case! Hahahaha...”

Lu Yingzhou’s voice was extremely resounding.

He had lost himself in joy as he laughed. All the feelings of oppression that Chu Feng had caused him earlier were fully released at that moment.

After hearing the words spoken by Lu Yingzhou, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that it wasn’t the armor that had an issue. Rather, neither Lu Yingzhou nor Chu Feng were qualified to begin with.

It turned out, the purple sea of lightning had a special sort of obstructive power.

Those that were not people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age would be blocked by it.

That was the reason why Chu Feng and Lu Yingzhou were unable to pass through the purple sea of lightning.

“Great! Truly well done!”

“Hahaha...”

Serves him right! He got exactly what he deserved! This punishment fits his crime perfectly!”

“The heavens have opened their eyes. Truly the heavens have opened their eyes!”

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect’s disciples both inside the spirit formation world and the vast crowd outside all let out a carefree cheer.

All of them had been itching for Chu Feng to die.

Thinking that Chu Feng was trapped because of this, they felt even more joyous.

They felt that this was simply the punishment the spirit formation world had given to Chu Feng.

This sort of punishment was precisely what they wanted.

“Hehe...”

Suddenly, inside the spirit formation world, Lu Yingzhou and the others were all stunned.

The reason for that was because they heard a mocking chuckle.

The direction that chuckle sounded from was actually Chu Feng’s direction.

They looked up, and immediately felt their hearts tense up. This was especially true for Lu Yingzhou. He was so scared that he fell powerlessly onto his butt.

He was astonished to discover that Chu Feng, while still in the sea of lightning, showed no trace of pain on his face at all.

He was very calm and composed. He stood in the sea of lightning and was unaffected by the myriad of lightning bolts that galloped around him, wreaking havoc all over him.

It was as if he had fused with the lightning.

There was a sneer on his face. Seeing that sneer, one would feel very uneasy.

What gave Lu Yingzhou the greatest unease was Chu Feng's gaze.

Chu Feng's gaze was on him.

"What's going on? That guy seems to no longer be in pain?"

Chu Feng's transformation caught the attention of the others too.

The people outside the spirit formation all noticed the change to Chu Feng.

They who had been laughing heartily and taking joy in Chu Feng's misfortune all became serious at once.

Chu Feng's current state was completely different from before.

Such an enormous change caused them to feel uneasy.

"You..."

"You..."

"You..."

"Why are you unharmed?"

Seeing Chu Feng in the sky, Lu Yingzhou was so terrified that he was shivering and stuttering as he spoke.

"Did you really think that I didn't see through your little trick?"

"I might as well tell you this. Even earlier when I had my back to you, I saw that cold smile of yours," said Chu Feng.

"You... you saw?"



Lu Yingzhou was so scared that his face turned green.

“Actually, I knew there was a special separation power present in this sea of lightning from the very start. Apart from people of the younger generation, no one is able to pass through this sea of lightning.”

“Furthermore, this power is extremely strong, and can see through all disguises.”

“Not to mention the fact that you snuck your way in here using the power of the stone case, even if you were using some other sort of extremely powerful treasure, it would still be useless in this sea of lightning.”

“If you want to pass through this sea of lightning, you must be an actual person of the younger generation.”

“There is no alternative apart from that,” Chu Feng said loudly.

Hearing those words, the crowd were unable to keep calm.

If what Chu Feng had said was true, then adding on the fact that he was able to casually stand in the middle of the sea of lightning, wouldn't it illustrate one thing to everyone?

He... had simply not relied on treasures to sneak into the spirit formation world.

Rather, he was a person of the younger generation himself.

But, ignoring the fact that he possessed the cultivation of rank eight Exalted, he was also a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist!

In fact, he was even able to destroy a treasure like the Ancient Era's Beast Trapping Talisman.

Even Lu Yingzhou, an old monster that had lived for thousands of years, was completely powerless to fight back against him.

If he was truly a person of the younger generation, it would truly be too astonishing.

A person of the younger generation had defeated a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect.

What sort of talent must that person possess?

“I had originally not planned to harm you. However, since you’re so sinister, I must teach you a lesson.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved.

He raised his hand and pointed at Lu Yingzhou.

“Zzzzz~”

Lightning exploded with thunderous roars. A ray of purple lightning struck down from the sea of lightning.

Without any hesitation, it struck Lu Yingzhou.

### **Chapter 3989 - Such Genius**

“Eeeahhh~”

Lu Yingzhou fell to the ground and began to scream miserably after being struck by the purple lightning.

He not only screamed in pain. His screams were also filled with despair.

The reason for that was because the lightning had pierced through his dantian.

Lu Yingzhou’s cultivation had been crippled.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s treatment of Lu Yingzhou was different from his treatment of that Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciple.

When Chu Feng crippled the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s disciple, he did so merely to scare him.

Even though his dantian had also been pierced through, that disciple’s injury was actually not serious at all. n-(OvEI3In

Not only was it curable, but his lost cultivation could also be easily recovered, and it would not affect his future at all.

However, it was different for Lu Yingzhou. His cultivation had been thoroughly crippled.

Chu Feng had showed no quarter this time around. Even the celestial emperor himself would not be able to save Lu Yingzhou.

Lu Yingzhou had also realized how serious the condition of his injury was.

Because of that, as he screamed miserably, he began using all sorts of precious medicinal pellets to treat his injury. He tried his hardest to reduce the speed of his cultivation's escape.

At the same time, he shouted at the disciples of the All-heaven Sect.

He ordered them to quickly bring him away out of the spirit formation world.

He wanted to leave and seek help from the people outside to treat his injury.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng's attack had been simply too ruthless. Even if he managed to leave the spirit formation world at that exact moment, even if Grandmaster Feng You were willing to help him, his injury could still not be cured.

Through the reaction of Lu Yingzhou, everyone could tell how ruthless Chu Feng's attack had been.

However, they did not concern themselves too much with Lu Yingzhou. After all, he had committed a crime to begin with. Even if he were to die, no one besides the All-heaven Sect would feel pain.

What the crowd were astonished with instead was Chu Feng's performance.

They were astonished because they were unable to understand why Chu Feng could control the purple lightning.

"Woosh~~~"

Right when the crowd were confused, Chu Feng began flying toward the depths of the sky again.

The lightning in the sea of lightning was extremely concentrated. The sea of lightning was also extremely thick.

However, as Chu Feng flew through it, he was completely unobstructed. He did not have to spend any effort to move forward.

In the end, he managed to pass through the sea of lightning and arrive at the depths of the sky.

“Could it be that he’s really a person of the younger generation?”

At that moment, someone let out such a cry in alarm.

The person who’d let out the cry of alarm was actually the Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist Grandmaster Feng You.

At that moment, Grandmaster Feng You’s aged old face had a very complicated expression. Especially his eyes, they were filled with intense shock.

A person with attainments in world spirit techniques far surpassing his own, if that person was truly a person of the younger generation, what sort of significance would this matter possess? It was something he could very well imagine.

Demon-level genius. He felt that he had very likely witnessed the birth of a demon-level genius today.

“Grandmaster Feng You, could it be that he’s really a person of the younger generation?”

The other people were also very curious about this matter.

After all, if this was certain, it would be no small matter at all.

However, they were unable to be certain of this. As such, they could only seek guidance from Grandmaster Feng You.

No matter what, Grandmaster Feng You was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

His observational abilities far surpassed those of ordinary people.

“I’m uncertain. This old man cannot be certain either.”

“However, if he really is a person of the younger generation, then, I congratulate everyone. Today, we’ve likely witnessed the birth of a peak exceptional genius.”

Grandmaster Feng You’s tone had changed as he spoke.

He became very excited, much more excited than before.

“Peak exceptional genius?”

Hearing Grandmaster Feng You’s words, the crowd felt even more shaken.

Actually, even without Grandmaster Feng You telling them, they also knew what it would represent if Chu Feng really was a person of the younger generation.

However, after Grandmaster Feng You said those words, it still came as quite a shock.

“Peak exceptional genius?”

“The way I see it, he’s nothing more than a peak evildoer,” the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster said fiercely.

“Milord, this old man had no intention to offend you.”

“However, with this child’s talent, it is very possible that he could alter the composition of the Holy Light Galaxy.”

“Are you all really planning to curb his growth here?” asked Grandmaster Feng You.

“Grandmaster Feng You, what are you implying?”

“Are you saying that even though that child has seriously injured my disciples and is plundering our six great powers’ treasure, we should show great mercy to him and spare him? Are you saying that we should present our treasure to him?”

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s gaze had turned ice-cold.

He'd felt extremely displeased to begin with. After hearing Grandmaster Feng You speaking such words at such a time, he naturally found the situation to be even more unbearable.

"This old man does not have any bad intentions. It's just that even though this child has made some mistakes, he is not completely undisciplined and out of control."

"At least, he did not willfully slaughter the innocent. From this, it can be seen that he is not a great evildoer. At least, he is still capable of being changed."

"Thus, this old man suggests that it would do to bestow upon him some punishment. There is no need to kill him," said Grandmaster Feng You.

"Bullshit! He has seriously injured my sect's supreme elder! Did you not see that?!"

Suddenly, a furious shout exploded in the sky. It was the All-heaven Sect's supreme elder Tuoba Chengan.

"Grandmaster Feng You, for you to plead for that child like this, you couldn't possibly be his accomplice, right?"

"Humph, I've long noticed that he's been speaking for that guy from the very start."

"He must be an accomplice. Capture him!"

The other leaders and elders of the six great powers all cast displeased looks at Grandmaster Feng You.

They seemed like they were itching to rip Grandmaster Feng You to shreds.

In fact, many experts even flew over and surrounded him.

It was as if they would immediately attack him should they receive the order to do so.

Suddenly, a relatively gentle voice sounded. "Grandmaster Feng You, you should leave."

"That child has committed overwhelming evil. We cannot spare him."

“You should not meddle in this matter.”

It was the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

The Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had somewhat of a friendship with Grandmaster Feng You.

Thus, compared to the others, he was much more courteous towards him.

Furthermore, the crowd were all willing to give the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief face.

After he spoke, the experts that had surrounded Grandmaster Feng You all moved aside.

However, they were still glaring at him with displeasure and anger-filled gazes.

“Everyone, you all...”

Grandmaster Feng You had originally wanted to say something.

However, after sensing the displeased gazes from all around, he could only sigh and swallow the words he wanted to say.

He was a sensible man. He knew that asking for leniency for Chu Feng at such a time was a truly insensible act.

It was merely that he was very fond of talents.

He truly did not hope for such an outstanding genius to fall here.

That was why he had pleaded for leniency. However, since his pleas were no help, he knew that continuing with it would be meaningless.

“Look! Those weapons! They seem to be moving!”

Suddenly, a cry of alarm was heard.

In the next moment, the crowd’s gazes all turned to that spirit formation world again.

Even Grandmaster Feng You looked up.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3990 - Terrifying Ability - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3990 - Terrifying Ability**

### **Chapter 3990 - Terrifying Ability**

The five weapons were indeed moving.

Once the five weapons moved, space itself started shaking. Even the sea of lightning became particularly ferocious.

Merely by looking at them, the crowd could tell what sort of might those five weapons possessed.

However, it seemed like those five weapons were rather hostile.

Hostile? Towards who?

It would naturally be Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

The five weapons moved at the same time.

Five colossal weapons streaked across the void. With overwhelming oppressive might, they flew towards Chu Feng at the same time.

Their oppressive might was so powerful that even the terrifying sea of lightning began trembling.

“Sure enough, obtaining the treasure isn’t that easy.”

“He’s done for. That guy is definitely done for.”

“It’s impossible for him to withstand the attack of those five sacred weapons.”

“Judgement. In the end, he is still met with his retribution.”

Seeing that the five colossal weapons were actually really moving to attack Chu Feng, many people from the six great powers were once again overjoyed.



The attacks of those five colossal weapons were very fierce. It was simply impossible for Chu Feng to withstand them.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the same time as the five colossal weapons attacked, Chu Feng waved his hand.

Then, countless bodies of light drifted out from the cuff of his sleeve.

Those bodies of light were of every color. They appeared very gorgeous.

Most importantly, when those bodies of light sprinkled forth from Chu Feng’s sleeve, they actually began flying towards the five colossal weapons.

The five colossal weapons possessed overwhelming might, whereas those bodies of light were like a wave of fireflies, without any attack power to be found.

This scene was like a wave of fireflies intending to take on a mighty ferocious beast.

Even without seeing them, one could guess what the outcome would be.

“What is that guy doing?”

“Aren’t those the bodies of light he captured earlier?”

“Has he gone mad? He’s actually using those bodies of light to take on the five sacred weapons?”

“That’s simply an act of provocation.”

“He’s actually provoking the five sacred weapons?”

“Sure enough, he’s gone mad.”

The crowd were simply unable to understand Chu Feng’s action.

As such, they all determined that he was simply courting death.

However, an extremely strange scene occurred.

When those bodies of light collided with the five colossal weapons, not only did the speed of the five colossal weapons start decreasing, but they actually ultimately stopped in midair.

Even their terrifying oppressive might disappeared.

Then, the crowd could see those bodies of light assimilating with the five weapons.

Soon, the five colossal weapons began to move again. Merely, this time around, they were not launching an offensive at Chu Feng. Instead, in a calm manner, they floated over to Chu Feng. Furthermore, their appearances began to change.

The five weapons began fusing together. They were actually fusing.

“What’s going on?”

“Why would things suddenly end up this way?”

The crowd felt disbelief. Shock filled their faces.

“Look! It’s that guy! He seems to be controlling the five sacred weapons!”

Suddenly, someone pointed at Chu Feng.

Once the crowd looked towards Chu Feng, they were astonished to discover that his hands were indeed moving.

He was actually really commanding the five weapons.

His commands were actually being put into action by the five weapons.

But... how did he accomplish such a feat?

The crowd were truly unable to understand.

If the armor Chu Feng wore was capable of commanding the five weapons, those five weapons wouldn’t have unleashed such overwhelming might and tried to attack him.

At the time when everyone was confused, Grandmaster Feng You spoke again, "So that's the case. I finally realize why he was the only one capturing those bodies of light when everyone proceeded for the purple pillars."

"Turns out, those bodies of light have an important use."

"He saw through everything from the very start."

"Ah? Is it really caused by those bodies of light?"

"This..."

"That guy, how did he figure out that those bodies of light had such a use?"

"Could it be that this is the ability of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?"

After hearing what Grandmaster Feng You said, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

They naturally remembered those bodies of light, as well as how Chu Feng had obtained them.

Merely, no matter how they looked at them, they were unable to see how those bodies of light possessed any sort of power.

Even at that moment, after those bodies of lights had fused with the five colossal weapons, they still did not think those bodies of light to be extraordinary at all.

Because of that, the entire time until Grandmaster Feng You mentioned it, they never thought that they could affect the five colossal weapons.

However, after hearing what Grandmaster Feng You had said and recalling what had happened, it did appear that those bodies of light were the things that had turned the whole situation around.

"Exactly who is that guy?"

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster no longer had the calmness and composure he had before.

He had a sinister look on his face. His expression was distorted, and unease filled his eyes.

As matters stood, he was certain that that fellow exercising magical powers inside the spirit formation world was not a member of the Mystic Cave Saints. Instead, he was that Asura fellow.

After all, he had heard rumors that that Asura fellow was a person of the younger generation.

Of course, he didn't believe him to be a person of the younger generation.

He was unable to believe that a person of the younger generation could possess such enormous ability.

Even the army they'd meticulously prepared to take on the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb had been defeated by a single person of the younger generation.

However, at that moment, he had no choice but to accept it as true.

After Chu Feng passed through that sea of lightning that only people of the younger generation could pass through, he had no choice but to admit that that Asura fellow might really be a person of the younger generation.

However, after he became certain of that, he also discovered that... that Asura had actually seen through everything from the very start.

Because of that, he started feeling restless, uneasy and even fearful.

Their All-heaven Sect had prepared meticulously for many years for the sake of opening the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb.

It could be said that there was no one that knew the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb better than their All-heaven Sect.

Yet, Asura had relied precisely on the power of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb to defeat their army.

As for the stone case, it was something that their six great powers had discovered in a very powerful remnant.

Their six great powers should have been the first people to discover the stone case in their era.

As for their All-heaven Sect, they'd done research into the stone case.

From that, they'd even gained a certain amount of achievements.

Logically, their All-heaven Sect should be the ones that possessed the greatest understanding of the stone case.

Yet, Asura's understanding of the stone case just so happened to surpass their own.

First it was the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb. Then it was the stone case from the Ancient Era.

That Asura fellow had a greater understanding of those two items than them.

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster felt that this was very likely not a coincidence. Rather, he felt that Asura truly possessed some sort of special ability.

Yet, that sort of ability caused the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster fear.

It was not only him. Chu Feng's observational ability that allowed him to gain all the advantages was enough to make all his opponents fearful.

### **Chapter 3991 - Ancient Era's Fox Spirit**

"Damn it all! He seems to be about to succeed!"

As Chu Feng controlled the five colossal weapons, a series of uneasy voices resonated.

Those five colossal weapons had completely fused together.

From five individual weapons, they fused into one weapon.

Needless to say, this weapon was larger than any one of the five colossal weapons.

However, being larger wasn't all. The sensation it emitted was also much more sacred.

It no longer resembled a weapon. Rather, it was more like a divine being.

Just by seeing it, one would feel reverence, and would not dare to blaspheme it.

Even though the people outside the spirit formation world were only able to see its appearance through the mirror image, they also felt such reverence.

But, it was clearly a weapon, not some sort of divine being.

“Rumble~~~”

Ear-piercing rumbles began to sound. Those rumbles were very loud.

It sounded as if hundreds of millions of weapons were colliding with one another. It sounded like a battle.

However, whether it be the people inside the spirit formation world or the people outside, no one bothered to pay any attention to the rumbles. Their eyes were all focused on the sacred weapon.

The reason for that was because the sacred weapon was opening up.

A gap appeared in the weapon’s central region.

The gap resembled a door.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He flew up and entered that gap.

Just like that, Chu Feng disappeared from the crowd’s vision.

“Damn it! Damn it all!”

Suddenly, furious roars exploded outside the spirit formation world.

It was the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster.

His face had turned purple as he gnashed his teeth furiously. Even his eyes had turned red.

He was truly infuriated. Everyone could sense his anger.

The reason why he was so furious was naturally because Chu Feng had entered the sacred weapon.

After Chu Feng entered the sacred weapon, the mirror image in the sky no longer showed him.

They were no longer able to see where Chu Feng was and what he was doing.

However, they were able to imagine those things.

They imagined that Chu Feng had entered a boundless treasury.

That treasury contained countless divine armaments, countless secret skills and countless wealth.

Most importantly, there was a mysterious treasure with remarkable abilities.

Those things had all belonged to them originally.

Yet, they'd ended up becoming the possessions of an outsider.

Thus, how could they not be furious?

Although the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster was the only person who'd lost his cool, the leaders, elders and even the disciples of the other five major powers also felt very displeased.

That said, what they did not know was that even though Chu Feng had entered that entrance, he did not arrive at a treasure-filled place like they'd imagined.

In fact, the place that Chu Feng entered could be said to be completely inconsistent with the sacred weapon.

The weapon outside appeared incomparably divine. It seemed like it was a sacred entity itself.

The people outside the spirit formation were only able to witness its might.

However, standing before it, Chu Feng was able to feel a sacred impact that shook his soul.

Chu Feng thought that when he entered it, even if he didn't arrive at a mystical place, he would find himself in a magnificent palace hall.

Yet, the place Chu Feng entered was a room.

Furthermore, this room was extremely small.

The room was completely pink in color.

Pink curtains, pink bed, pink table, pink chairs and pink walls. Even all the decorations and items in the room were pink.

Furthermore, that place was emitting a faint aroma.

No matter how Chu Feng looked at it, that place resembled a woman's bedroom.

Chu Feng was so shocked that he immediately turned around. It was only then that he discovered that the entrance was still present. If things turned bad, he could escape at any time.

"What's going on here?"

Chu Feng began to check the room again. He discovered that the room was filled with items used by women.

However, every one of those items was very mediocre and normal. Not a single item resembled a treasure.

But, even if this was the case, Chu Feng couldn't possibly return empty-handed, no?

Thus, Chu Feng summoned up his courage and began to size up the items.

After being unable to determine what was special about those items with his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng decided to walk over and pick the items up to carefully examine them.

"Young master, you're even touching my stuff. That's not too suitable, no?"

Suddenly, a gentle voice sounded from behind him.

Chu Feng turned around and saw a beautiful woman lying on the bed.



That woman appeared very young, and had a very pretty and flirtatious appearance.

For other women, no matter how charming they might be, they'd only resemble a vixen.

However, this woman was different. She was a vixen.

He wore a long pink skirt and had a head of long black hair. However, her ears were fox ears.

Her furry ears were also pink.

Furthermore, a furry tail extended from the long skirt. It was clearly a fox tail.

The tail was also pink.

Most importantly, the first thing that came to Chu Feng's vision after entering this room was that bed.

Chu Feng was extremely certain that there had been nothing and no one on the bed earlier.

Yet at that moment, a woman had appeared on the bed.

No, not a woman, a vixen.

Because of that, Chu Feng's heart tensed up the instant he saw her.

It was not purely because she had the appearance of a vixen, but it was also because Chu Feng sensed the Ancient Era's aura on her.

It was said that the older a vixen, the more shrewd they were.

The vixen standing before Chu Feng was one from the Ancient Era.

"Young master, you were able to see through everything and breach the spirit formation to enter this place as a person of the younger generation."

"You've obtained my master's acknowledgement."

"From today on, this A'li shall belong to you, master."

As she spoke, the vixen leapt from the bed. Her skirt drifted in the air. Barefoot, she took elegant steps with long, slender and beautiful legs and walked over to Chu Feng.

“Young lady, what do you mean by that? You couldn’t possibly be planning to tell me that the mysterious treasure I’ve spent all this effort to enter this place to obtain is you?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

Even when he was speaking, Chu Feng did not dare to look that fox in the eyes.

In fact, Chu Feng had not bothered to size her up the entire time.

It was common knowledge that fox spirits had seductive eyes. n--Ove1&1n

This would be even more true in an environment like the one he was in.

Chu Feng felt that it was very possible that the fox spirit was a test.

He felt that the actual treasure couldn’t possibly be that vixen.

“What young master said is correct. A’li is the treasure young master wanted to obtain. Is young master satisfied with this treasure?”

That vixen walked over to Chu Feng and actually extended her hand to gently stroke his cheek.

Seeing this, Chu Feng immediately avoided her. “Young lady, please conduct yourself with dignity.”

“Oh my. Young master, you’re acting a bit hypocritical here, no?” the fox spirit said with a smile. Her tone was not one of mocking, but rather slightly mischievous and even adorable.

It must be said that fox spirits were fox spirits. Even when teasing others, one would feel them to be adorable.

“Young lady, what do you mean by that?”

Chu Feng was confused by the vixens words.

“Young master, there’s no need to continue pretending.”

“Actually, A’li noticed from the very start that young master is not a virgin. Thus, why bother putting on an honorable act before A’li?” said the fox spirit.

‘Fuck! You’re even able to tell that?’

Chu Feng frowned upon hearing those words. However, he did not admit to it. Instead, with a serious face, he said, “Young lady, please don’t spout nonsense. How could you know that I’m not a virgin?”

“Besides, even if I’m no longer a virgin, what does that have to do with you?”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the fox spirit suddenly became motionless.

Chu Feng did not look at her. and thus did not know what she was doing. However, not long afterward, Chu Feng heard sobs.

The fox spirit that was all smiles was actually crying.

### **Chapter 3992 - Did You Take Me For A Fool?**

Chu Feng looked over and discovered that the fox spirit appeared rather pitiful as she cried.

Even though she had a charming appearance, she was also neat-looking.

She belonged to the kind that gave off both charm and a sense of innocence.

As such, when she cried, she truly caused one to feel pity for her.

“Why are you crying?” asked Chu Feng.

“Young master refused A’li so much, it must be because A’li is ugly.”

“Could it be that the cultivators of this era are filled with beauties?”

“Even a young woman of A’li’s appearance is unable to enter young master’s discerning eye?”

“Wuuu~~~”

“Back in my era, A’li was a saintness sought after by countless people.”

That fox spirit began to weep with more and more grief.

Even though Chu Feng knew that she was putting on a show, he still felt very disturbed to see her cry like that.

Perhaps this was the power of a fox spirit. Her every movement was capable of affecting one's state of mind.

"Young lady is overthinking things. Young lady's beauty is truly rare."

"Merely..." he sighed. "It's not your fault."

"It's my fault. I do not have any interest in women," said Chu Feng.

"What? Could it be that young master is interested in men?"

"But young master is clearly not a virgin."

"Could it be that young master had, with men..."

"This..."

As she said those words, the fox spirit's face changed.

Her beautiful eyes were wide open and filled with shock.

She seemed to be horrified by Chu Feng.

Seeing the fox spirit acting like that, Chu Feng decided to nod his head in passing.

"This is truly unfortunate. Young master is so outstanding too. Yet..."

"People all have their own interests. If that's the case, A'li will not force young master either."

"However, since young master is unwilling to shelter A'li, then could young master let A'li out so that she can go and seek a master capable of sheltering her?" The fox spirit said to Chu Feng.

"That's naturally not an issue. Merely, what must I do to let young lady out?" asked Chu Feng.

“It’s actually very simple. Young master merely needs to undo this shackle.”

As the fox spirit spoke, she took out a pendant from her clothes. That pendant had been worn on the fox spirit’s neck the entire time.

Merely, it had been hidden within her clothes. Thus, Chu Feng had not noticed its details.

It was only when the fox spirit removed it that Chu Feng noticed it was a lock.

There was an imprint on the lock. The imprint looked the same as the completed sacred weapon.

“What do I need to do to remove this?” asked Chu Feng.

“With how brilliant young master is, this would definitely not pose a problem to you.”

“I’ll have to trouble young master.”

The fox spirit used her large innocent eyes to look at Chu Feng.

Seeing the fox spirit like that, Chu Feng found it truly difficult to refuse. He sighed.

“I’ll give it a try.”

Chu Feng sat down cross-legged and released his spirit power. He began to carefully examine the completed sacred weapon from the inside out.

n))0VεℓB1n

Then, Chu Feng clasped his palms together, and the room began to tremble violently.

The commotion outside was actually much more terrifying than the one happening in the room.

Both the heaven and earth were trembling outside, and space itself was also crumbling.

Especially that sacred weapon. It had changed enormously.

It was shattering and disintegrating!

“What’s going on? Why is that weapon trembling?”

“No, it’s shattering. Look! That weapon is shattering!”

“Why would this happen?”

“Could it be that he’s successfully obtained the treasure within?”

As Chu Feng attempted to remove the lock, the people outside once again grew frantic.

When those five weapons had been separate entities, they were already extremely powerful.

After fusing into one, they’d become even more incomparably sacred and simply indestructible. In fact, it seemed like it possessed heaven-defying might.

However, such a terrifying weapon in the crowd’s eyes was actually crumbling before them.

As they saw the enormous fragments falling from the sky and then turning into gaseous flames before disappearing into thin air, as the sacred weapon and its sacred aura began to rapidly decrease, the people of the six great powers felt their hearts bleeding.

They all felt that Chu Feng must’ve succeeded in obtaining the legendary mysterious treasure.

Otherwise, that sacred weapon would not be going through such changes

That said, even with that, the crowd’s eyes were still tightly focused on the sacred weapon.

Even though they knew that Chu Feng had most likely successfully obtained the mysterious treasure, they still wanted to know exactly what sort of treasure he had obtained.

However, as the sacred weapon continued to crumble, and even when it had completely crumbled, the crowd actually saw no sign of Chu Feng.

It was as if he had disappeared.

At that moment, the place where the sacred weapon previously existed, the place that Chu Feng had entered earlier, had turned into a vast area of emptiness.

Apart from that, there was nothing else.

It was as if Chu Feng had disappeared into thin air.

“Where’d he go?”

“Could it be that he escaped?”

“Damn it!”

The people from the six great powers felt even more furious upon seeing this.

Even though they’d been unable to stop Chu Feng from obtaining the mysterious treasure, they would at least be able to guard the outside and snatch back the treasure he had obtained once he exited the spirit formation space.

However, they were actually unable to even see Chu Feng at that moment.

If he had really escaped, wouldn’t it mean that they would not even have the opportunity to snatch the treasures from him?

How could they possibly feel reconciled with that?

.....

In actuality, Chu Feng was still where he’d been previously.

He was still inside that room. He was still able to see the exit behind him.

It was just that the people outside the spirit formation world were unable to see him.

A sacred body of light had enveloped him.

That sacred body of light spiraled around him before finally landing on his palm.

Chu Feng slowly opened his palm, and a body of light appeared there.

The appearance of that body of light was the same as the sacred weapon.

Most importantly, its size was very befitting of the imprint on the fox spirit's lock.

It turned out that this was the true form of the sacred weapon.

Chu Feng had guessed right from the very start. Although the weapon was sacred, it was not a treasure at all.

The reason why the weapon appeared so sacred was because the power it contained was extremely strong.

However, it was not a treasure at all, because it was a key.

Chu Feng had originally thought that with how powerful the key was, the gate that it would open would be extraordinary too. As for the world behind the gate, it would be even more extraordinary.

Chu Feng did not expect that such a powerful key would only open a lock.

As for the lock, it was locking an extremely beautiful fox spirit.

"Thank you, young master."

"Although young master is unwilling to become A'li's master, A'li will forever remember young master's grace and kindness."

"From today on, young master will be A'li's benefactor."

Seeing the sacred key in Chu Feng's hand, the fox spirit was simply overjoyed. She bounced vivaciously over to Chu Feng and wanted to take the key from him.

"Woosh~~~"

However, before her hand could touch the key, Chu Feng closed his hand and hid the key.

"Young lady, did you really take me for a fool?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

**Chapter 3993 - The Cunning Demon Fox**



“Young master, what do you mean by that?”

“A’li doesn’t understand.”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, A’li looked to him innocently.

“Don’t understand?”

Chu Feng smiled. He walked and began to fiddle with the sacred key in his hand.

A’li’s gaze followed him and the sacred key that was being flicked around in his hand repeatedly.

It could be seen that she deeply longed for the key.

She appeared very restless, and was itching to snatch the key from Chu Feng’s hand.

However, she did not do so. Instead, she stared at the key covetingly.

She looked slightly laughable, and slightly pitiful.

“Young master, I truly do not understand what you’re implying.”

“If young master is unwilling to release A’li from this place, A’li is willing to follow young master and recognize him as A’li’s master,” she said.

“I don’t need you to follow me,” said Chu Feng.

“Then could young master release me?” asked A’li.

“Release you? That’s not an issue at all.”

“Once you hand over this place’s treasure, I will release you.”

Chu Feng suddenly stopped and stared at that A’li.

“Treasure?”

“Young master, I am the treasure of this place,” said A’li.

“If that’s the case, I’ll be leaving.”

“Since young lady has stayed in this place for all these years, you shouldn’t mind continuing to wait.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he turned around and began walking out.

“Young master, please wait.”

A’li started to panic upon seeing that. She immediately extended her hand and grabbed Chu Feng’s clothes.

When Chu Feng turned around, A’li was actually kneeling before him.

“A’li was wrong. A’li shouldn’t have attempted to fool young master.”

“It’s just that the treasure of this place has been accompanying me since the moment I woke up.”

“I no longer remember how long I’ve been in this place. All this time, there has not been anyone accompanying me.”

“They were the only ones accompanying me.”

“To me, they are all beings with a spiritual nature. They are all my friends.”

“How could I possibly give my friends to someone else?” A’li said with a look of pain.

Her eyes were actually dripping with tears as she said those words.

Her grievance-filled look was truly a painful sight to bear.

“You said you’ve been here all by yourself for many years, and ended up considering the treasures of this place to be your friends. That I can understand.”

“However, the important matter is that they did not belong to you to begin with.”

“Those treasures should belong to me now.”

“Regardless of what your justification is, you should not appropriate things to yourself that rightfully belong to others.”

“You should be handing them over to me. That is the mission that the master of this place gave you,” said Chu Feng.

“Yes, young master is correct.”

“A’li is slow-witted. I didn’t understand young master earlier.”

“After hearing what young master said, A’li finally came to a realization.”

“Young master, I’ll hand all of these to you.”

As A’li spoke, she placed her hand into her bosom and took out dozens of items in succession.

This completely stupefied Chu Feng.

It would be one thing if those items were all relatively small.

However, among them was an enormous cauldron over a dozen meters in height.

In the blink of an eye, the room was covered in items.

From this, Chu Feng could imagine that the insides of A’li’s long skirt contained some sort of treasure akin to a Cosmos Sack. Otherwise, how could she conceal all those treasures?

Among the treasures were fans, bottle gourds, bowls and a sword composed of woven coins.

However, not a single one of them was a weapon. They were all treasures with special powers.

Every single one could be said to be invaluable. Most importantly, the great majority of them emitted the Ancient Era’s aura.

Most of the treasures from the Ancient Era were completely tattered.

Yet, those treasures were like new. Chu Feng could tell that they had been very well-maintained.

However, at the same time, he felt somewhat strange.

The fox spirit emitted the Ancient Era's aura from her body. This meant that she was a monster that had existed since the Ancient Era.

She was not someone that had appeared after the Ancient Era. Rather, she was someone who had lived in the Ancient Era.

Logically, the stone case should also be from the Ancient Era.

However, it just so happened that the treasures that this fox spirit took out, although they were all invaluable, not all of them emitted an Ancient Era's aura.

A portion of them did not possess the Ancient Era's aura.

This meant that some of those treasures were not from the Ancient Era.

But, they should all be treasures from the Ancient Era.

Because of this, Chu Feng was momentarily confused.

He felt that the situation was rather strange and fishy.

"Young master, you must treat my friends well," said A'li.

"Young lady, there's still the most important item that you've yet to hand over."

"Once you hand that over, I will release you," said Chu Feng.

"There's no more. Young master, I've truly taken out all the treasures. If you don't believe me, you can search me," A'li said with a serious expression.

"You're making things difficult for me here. We're of different sexes, how could I possibly search young lady's body?" Chu Feng shook his head.

"In that case, young master does not have to do the searching. You can look instead."

As A'li spoke, she actually removed her long skirt.

Chu Feng did not avoid her body. Just like that, he stared at her.

The reason why he was so determined that A'li still had a treasure on her was because of his Heaven's Eyes.

Although Chu Feng was unable to see through A'li's long skirt, he could see that she still had a hidden aura on her body. It was a treasure's aura.

After A'li took off her long skirt and stood before Chu Feng completely naked, Chu Feng gasped with surprise.

He was shocked to discover that A'li not only had a beautiful face, but she also had beautiful curves.

That said, he was also somewhat puzzled. Even though A'li had clearly removed her clothes, even though there was nothing on her anymore, Chu Feng was still able to see the aura of a treasure with his Heaven's Eyes.

'Could it be that she's hiding it within her body?'

With this thought in his mind, Chu Feng began to examine her with his Heaven's Eyes. He wanted to see through her flesh and into her internal organs.

However, it just so happened that Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were unable to see through A'li's skin.

One should know that Chu Feng, even without using his Heaven's Eyes, could see through ordinary objects with his eyes.

The penetration ability of his Heaven's Eyes was extremely powerful. Many treasures were unable to obstruct Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes.

Yet, it just so happened that he was unable to see through A'li's skin.

This made Chu Feng realize that it was not only the removed long skirt that was extraordinary; this fox spirit before him herself was extraordinary.

At the moment when Chu Feng was seriously examining A'li's body, A'li's voice sounded, "Young master, how much longer are you going to look?"  
noVE-lb-1n

"Didn't you say that you're not fond of women?"

"Since you don't like women, why is your body..."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately coughed a couple times. Then, he turned around to conceal his embarrassment.

Chu Feng knew what A'li was talking about.

After all, he was a man, and a normal man on top of that. As for A'li, she was such a beautiful young woman.

As such, Chu Feng gave off a very normal reaction. Merely, he had not expected A'li to discover his reaction.

Sure enough, a fox spirit was different. Even something like that was discovered by her.

"Young lady, go ahead and get dressed," said Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, A'li actually and immediately put her long skirt back on.

"Young master, do you believe A'li now?" A'li asked as she looked at Chu Feng with a blushing face.

### **Chapter 3994 - Barbarous World**

"Young lady, since you're a smart person, you shouldn't waste both of our time anymore. There's still treasure within you. I can tell. It's better that you hand them over," said Chu Feng.

"Within me? A'li doesn't have any treasure within me."

A'li looked to Chu Feng with an innocent look.

"It would appear that young lady had decided to stay in this place. Since that's the case, you can stay then."

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve and placed away all the treasures A'li took out earlier.

Then, he began to walk toward the exit.

Even if he was to leave, Chu Feng was not going to leave empty-handed.

Although those treasures cannot compare to the one hidden inside A'li's body, they were extraordinary treasures still.

If that fox spirit insisted on not handing over the treasure in her body, this was all that Chu Feng could do.

“Young master, you can’t be like that.”

“I’ve given all the treasures of this place to you.”

That A’li grabbed Chu Feng’s clothes again.

“Young lady, what do you think was the reason that I was able to enter this place?”

“What I’ve relied on are my two eyes.”

“There’s still treasure in you. Furthermore, it’s the most important treasure. I’m able to see it clearly.”

“If I guessed correctly, that treasure is most definitely not something that the treasures you’ve given me just then are comparable to.”

“Of course, if you’re unwilling to hand it over, I will not force you either.”

“However, I will not be helping young lady in removing that lock.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he forcibly swung away A’li’s hand.

“Young master, you really wanted that thing?”

A’li’s expression suddenly changed.

She no longer had the innocence or the feeling of grievance she had before.

The airs that she emitted had changed completely.

If she resembled an obedient servant girl earlier, then she now resembled a queen overlooking the entire world.

The airs she emitted startled even Chu Feng.

At least, the airs emitted by this fox spirit far surpassed that of the leaders of the six great powers outside.

“It would appear that this is the real you.”

Chu Feng was not afraid. Instead, he smiled faintly.

Even though this vixen had changed so enormously, Chu Feng did not panic at all.

After all, he knew from the very start that the previous behavior of this fox spirit was nothing more than a disguise.

“Heh...”

That A’li also smiled. Then, her expression began to change. She seemed to have made some sort of decision.

Then, she opened her mouth and a multi-colored pearl floated out of her mouth.

That pearl was very beautiful. Its colors were gorgeous. From a single glance, Chu Feng could tell that the pearl contained an isolated world. The beautiful colors of that world were caused by the devastation of terrifying powers.

There were countless different sorts of powers. Each and every one were extremely terrifying.

It was a berserk world. There were no living creatures in that world. There were only ferocious beasts. [1. That is what bee wrote.]

No, those were not ferocious beasts. Those were powers without intelligence. All they knew about were fighting and attacking everything that they saw.

However, it just so happened that after the fox spirit spit out that pearl, Chu Feng no longer detect the aura of a treasure on her.

The intense treasure aura was now fully gathered on the vixen’s hand.

The reason for that was because that pearl was now being held by that vixen in her hand.

Because of that, Chu Feng realized that the mysterious treasure had finally appeared.

It was that dangerous pearl the fox spirit held in her hand.

“Is this the treasure young master spoke of?”



“This is a barbarous world. However, it is no treasure. Instead, it is a terrifying land of slaughter,” said the fox spirit as she looked to Chu Feng while holding the pearl in her hand.

“You don’t have to bother with that. It would do as long as you hand it over to me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he outstretched his hand with the intention of taking that pearl.

However, that fox spirit flicked her wrist and easily dodged Chu Feng’s incoming hand.

Seeing this, Chu Feng immediately tensed up.

Chu Feng originally thought that the fox spirit does not possess any cultivation. He felt that to be the reason why she does not dare to forcibly snatch the sacred key from him and instead begged him piteously.

However now, he discovered that he was mistaken.

Merely by how the fox spirit dodged his hand earlier, Chu Feng knew that she possessed cultivation.

Furthermore, her cultivation surpassed his own. Even though Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist and his battle power had increased to that of a rank two Utmost Exalted with the help of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, he might still not necessarily be a match for the fox spirit before him.

But, since she clearly possessed the power, why does she not directly attack Chu Feng to plunder the sacred key in his hand?

This fox spirit was clearly not a benevolent being. With how cunning she was, Chu Feng was able to imagine that she was a vicious being.

Since her strength surpassed his own, then, with her personality, there should be no need for her to bother with talking with Chu Feng.

It seemed like the only possible explanation for this was that the fox spirit was under some sort of restriction.

Even though she possessed strength surpassing Chu Feng, she should be under some sort of restriction that made it so that she cannot, at least not here, injure Chu Feng or even attack Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was the person who passed the trial whereas she was the guardian of this place.

Thus, she was not allowed to cause Chu Feng harm.

That was the only possible explanation.

“Young master, entrusted by my master, I cannot allow you to take this.”

“Of course, my master said that you’re allowed to enter this world.”

“However, I must advise you that it would be best to not do that.”

“You’re actually not the first person of the younger generation that managed to unseal this place.”

“Do you know why I’m still here, why this sealed world is still here?” asked the fox spirit.

The sealed world that she spoke of was most likely this spirit formation world, the stone case world that could only be opened using a special key.

One)IB.1n

“Young lady, please tell,” said Chu Feng.

“It’s because those people refused to listen to my advice and all decided to enter this pearl. However, after entering, none of them were able to return.”

“With that, this sealed world will restart and await for the arrival of the new challenger.”

“However, young master, if you decide to not enter this world, you’ll be allowed to take away the treasures of this place.”

“You will also be able to undo this lock on me. You will also be able to unseal this sealed world,” said that fox spirit.

“I seemed to understand now.”

“Of the treasures that you gave me earlier, the ones that do not emit an Ancient Era’s aura, they were left behind by the people that had entered this place before?” asked Chu Feng.

“Young master is truly intelligent. That is indeed the case,” said the fox spirit.

“But if those people had died within that pearl, how did young lady obtain those treasures?” asked Chu Feng.

“The pearl will spit out a portion of the treasures. Of course, it is only a portion and I am unable to control what it spits out.”

“However, whenever it spits out treasure, it meant that the person that entered it had died,” said the fox spirit.

“As such, I only have two choices.”

“I can either choose to leave or choose to continue with the challenge?” asked Chu Feng.

“I’d urge young master to not take chances. You are outstandingly talented. Your future prospects is very bright.”

“Why bother to challenge the pearl? You do not even know what is inside this pearl. There is simply no need for you to take on this risk,” said the fox spirit.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt what the fox spirit said to be rather reasonable.

The world inside that pearl was indeed very terrifying.

Furthermore, it was as the vixens aid, even now, Chu Feng had no idea what sort of treasure was contained in that pearl.

All he knew was that the treasure was remarkable but he had no idea as to whether or not the treasure was of any use to him.

### **Chapter 3995 - No Other Choice**

“Young lady, could you tell me the truth?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

“I am already being very honest with young master.”

The fox spirit suddenly changed to A'li's appearance again. Her tone became gentle, and she no longer possessed the overwhelming aura she had emitted earlier.

"It's better that you return to your previous appearance. Your current appearance makes me think you're lying to me even more," said Chu Feng.

"I wouldn't. Young master, if there's anything you want to ask, please ask away. A'li will definitely tell you the truth," said the fox spirit.

"Since that's the case, I will ask away."

"I want to know who the actual master of this place is, as well as what sort of relationship you have with them," said Chu Feng.

"I... I don't remember," said A'li.

"Don't remember?" Chu Feng felt surprised.

"I am truly not deceiving young master. I really do not remember."

"All I know is that my master told me to stay here."

"It is also my master who locked me in here."

"I do not know why my master decided to lock me here."

"In fact, I do not even remember the appearance of my master."

"All I know is that the people that enter this place are able to help me leave this place."

"All I know is that the people that enter this place should be challenging this pearl."

"I think this should be my mission. However, A'li is completely unaware of the details of my mission, as well as what sort of significance it might have."

After saying those words, the fox spirit looked to the pearl in her hand.

Furthermore, she actually had a bewildered look on her face as she said those words.

“Apart from that, my memory is very scattered. Occasionally, I can recall some things, only for them to be completely forgotten soon after.”

As the fox spirit said those words, it was no longer only a look of bewilderment that was present on her face. A look of pain was actually also present on her face.

Seeing the fox spirit acting like that, Chu Feng felt that what she had just said was the truth.

She did not deceive him.

After all, he had interacted with people from the Ancient Era.

However, all of them had that same sort of encounter.

None of them could recall anything from the Ancient Era.

None of them knew what had happened in the Ancient Era.

“Young lady, you’ve still deceived me,” Chu Feng said with a serious expression all of a sudden.

“Young master, I’ve truly not deceived you.” The fox spirit looked to Chu Feng with a look of grievance.

Her look of grievance this time around did not seem to be a pretense. She was really feeling wronged.

This proved that what she’d just said was the truth.

“No, It’s not the words that you said earlier that’s a lie.”

“Rather, you deceived me about something else.”

“I believe that you do not remember the things that happened in the Ancient Era.”

“However, you must still remember the things that happened after the Ancient Era, no?” said Chu Feng.

“I do not understand what young master is trying to say.” The fox spirit stared at Chu Feng whilst blinking her large eyes.

“Since there were so many people that entered this place, I refuse to believe that none of them were charmed by you.”

“I refuse to believe that none of them obtained that key, that none of them helped you unlock your lock.”

Holding the sacred key in his hand, Chu Feng looked profoundly at the pendant on the fox spirit’s neck.

“What is young master implying? A’li doesn’t understand,” asked the fox spirit.

“Young lady, have there not been people that attempted to use this key to remove that lock on you?”

“However, they all ended up dying, isn’t that right?” said Chu Feng.

“Heh...”

Hearing those words, the fox spirit laughed.

Her laughter was very strange and rather frank. She seemed to be admitting something.

“Young master, you are truly a remarkable individual.”

“You’re actually able to even guess that.”

“What young master said is correct. Not all the people that entered this place died in the pearl. A portion of them died by trying to help me open this lock.”

“However, their deaths could only indicate that they lacked the strength, and were unable to handle the key young master is holding in his hand. That’s why they died by its backlash.”

“However, young master is different. Young master has outstanding talents. Perhaps young master can accomplish what they failed to accomplish,” said the fox spirit.

“Young lady is truly elevating me.”

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, “The way I see it, it’s not that they were unable to withstand the backlash. Rather, they did things in the wrong order.”

“Wrong order?” The fox spirit’s expression turned complicated.

“If I guess correctly, whilst it is possible to unlock that pendant for you, one must first challenge that pearl.”

“Only through successfully challenging that pearl and returning alive from it can one open your lock. Otherwise, one will definitely suffer a backlash and die,” said Chu Feng.

“Is... is that so?”

“Then... I was mistaken?”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the fox spirit came to a sudden realization.

“Young lady, you were indeed mistaken,” said Chu Feng.

Holding out the pearl in her hand, the fox spirit said to Chu Feng, “In that case, young master, you should challenge this pearl.”

“With how outstandingly talented young master is, you will definitely be able to succeed.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately felt black lines running down his forehead.

Sure enough, a fox spirit was a fox spirit. They were truly treacherous.

Just a while before, she had been urging him not to enter the pearl’s world because he might die in there.

However, upon learning that someone needed to successfully challenge the pearl for her to be freed, she immediately changed her demeanor.

Treacherous. She was truly treacherous. She only cared about her own interests, and simply did not care about the life and death of others.

“Young lady, how do I enter it?” asked Chu Feng.

“Young master, I know how.”

As the fox spirit spoke, she opened her hands and placed the pearl between her palms.

Suddenly, the fox spirit's clear and beautiful eyes turned blood-red.

At the same time, blood-red vein lines appeared on her fair little hands.

The blood-red vein lines were not only on her hands. They had covered her entire body.

Soon, animal hair began to grow on her skin..

Then, the appearance of the fox spirit changed.

She no longer looked like a beauty.

Her image had changed into that of a fox.

It was a pink giant monstrous fox.

Even though she stood still, her form had changed completely into that of a monstrous fox.

That said, Chu Feng didn't really pay any attention to her. Rather, his focus was fully on the pearl.

Blood-red gaseous flames were being emitted from the fox spirit's palms.

The blood-red gaseous flames were filled with countless blood-red vein lines. In addition to that, the gaseous flames were emitting a very special, very powerful and very strange aura.

Chu Feng was able to tell that it must be some sort of special bloodline power, a bloodline power belonging to this fox spirit. n.)OVeLbIn

However, that was not important. What was important was that a small gap had appeared in the pearl.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng saw that it was a spirit formation gate, an extremely small spirit formation gate. Its size was several hundred times smaller than an ant.

However, such a tiny spirit formation gate was emitting a boundless amount of attractive force.



Even though Chu Feng was standing some distance from the pearl, the attractive force emitted by the tiny spirit formation gate made it so that he was unable to stand firm.

Chu Feng needed to unleash his spirit power. Furthermore, he needed to use the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak to increase his battle power to that of a rank two Utmost Exalted in order to barely stand firm.

Otherwise, he would be forcibly sucked into the pearl.

“So powerful.” Chu Feng frowned deeply. Merely the attractive force unleashed by that spirit formation gate was already this powerful.

In that case, Chu Feng could very well imagine how terrifying the insides of the spirit formation gate would be.

With a situation like this, it would be a lie for Chu Feng to say that he wasn’t afraid.

However, as things stood, he already understood one thing.

He actually had no alternative besides this since the moment he set foot into this place.

### **Chapter 3996 - Must Challenge**

Chu Feng deduced that even though the pearl was dangerous, he must challenge it.

If he did not challenge that pearl, even if he decided to not help the fox spirit remove her lock, he would still die.

Where would he die?

Perhaps the exit of that isolated space had a fatal trap.

Or perhaps he would be killed through other means.

Regardless, Chu Feng was practically certain that challenging the pearl was an absolutely necessary step.

Furthermore, he needed to succeed.

Otherwise, he definitely would not return alive.

How was Chu Feng so certain of this?

It was when the spirit formation gate opened on the pearl. This thought came to Chu Feng's mind the instant the attractive force appeared.

Even though the attractive force was very powerful, Chu Feng was able to sense a portion of the aura of the world within the pearl, through the spirit formation gate.

Even though that world was very terrifying, it had a special sort of aura. It was like a summoning call. Intuition told Chu Feng that the pearl was the true destination of the stone case.

That was why the thought had crossed Chu Feng's mind.

Chu Feng was uncertain of whether or not the fox spirit knew those things.

However, that didn't matter to him. It would do as long as he knew.

After all, the instant Chu Feng knew about it, he no longer needed to make a choice.

There was only one choice he could make: challenging the pearl.

"Young master, that world spiritist cloak of yours is a rare treasure."

The fox spirit's voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng discovered that the fox spirit was staring at his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

The Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was always on Chu Feng's body. However, unless he used its power, it would not show itself.

By the same accord, the instant Chu Feng used its power, the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak would reveal itself.

Chu Feng saw greed in the eyes of the fox spirit.

She seemed to be very interested in the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

“Young lady, how did you handle the people that died outside?” Chu Feng asked the fox spirit.

The reason why he asked that was because there were no signs of bones in the room.

Chu Feng felt that they must’ve all been taken care of by the fox spirit.

“If young master is able to return safely, I will tell him,” said the fox spirit.

Hearing that, Chu Feng did not bother to press the topic.

Instead, he stopped resisting the attractive force and allowed himself to be sucked into the spirit formation gate.

“Rumble~~~”

The instant Chu Feng entered that world, he felt as if he had entered a vast starry sky.

Merely, although the world was enormously vast, it did not have any starlight. There were only countless terrifying powers wreaking havoc everywhere.

Every one of those powers resembled a strange giant dragon. Their sizes were inestimably large, so much that they filled that vast world.

The instant Chu Feng entered, those powerful energies reacted as if they’d found their prey.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Feng found himself entangled by those powerful energies, and dragged into the depths of the world.

Meanwhile, that fox spirit began to carefully observe the situation within the pearl.

“With how well this little guy analyzed things earlier, I thought he had some sort of amazing ability. But it turns out he also got instantly engulfed by those powers the moment he entered.”

“Forget it. I’ll wait two hours and see.”

After examining the pearl once, the fox spirit decided to lay on her bed.

The spirit formation gate was still open on the pearl. However, it seemed to not have any effect on the fox spirit.

At that moment, the fox spirit lay on the bed in an alluring posture.

She no longer displayed the lovable demeanor she had earlier. Instead, she was acting very casually, like she was the master of the palace.

Perhaps because she was bored, or perhaps because it was a habit, she fiddled with her tail using her hand like a cat playing with itself.

That said, she would also, from time to time, glance at the pearl.

Merely, she was no longer able to find Chu Feng inside the pearl.

Suddenly, the corners of her lips rose into a smile.

“That little fellow’s world spiritist gown was really decent. If I’m able to devour it, perhaps it could increase my power a lot.”

“Thinking about it that way, even if he dies in there, it wouldn’t be that bad.”

“After all, I’ve waited all these years. There’s no reason to mind waiting a bit longer.”

The fox spirit did not attempt to conceal anything as she said those words. Instead, she spoke them openly. Perhaps it was because she knew that Chu Feng was unable to hear her.

Time passed quickly. Two hours passed in the blink of an eye.

“Why hasn’t it vomited out any treasure yet? Could it be that that little guy’s still alive?”

The fox spirit stood up and began to carefully examine the pearl.

The attractive power was still present. Standing before the spirit formation gate, the fox spirit’s long hair was also affected by the attractive power, and began to sway violently.

However, she stood there very stably. No matter how powerful the attractive power was, it seemed to be unable to suck her in.

“To not die after two hours, seems like you have some skill.”

“Fine, might as well wait a bit longer.”

“After all, there’ll definitely be an outcome in three hours.”

After saying those words, the fox spirit lay back onto her bed.

Soon, another hour passed.

The fox spirit stood up again. Furthermore, a look of disappointment was present on her face.

“No one was ever able to survive past three hours in there.”

“It would appear that he, like that guy from back then, died in there, but none of his treasures were spit out.”

“Perhaps once they reach a certain region, even if they’ve died, their treasures will not be spit out?”

“Ah, pity me. I’ve waited all this time yet have failed to gain anything.”

“What bad luck.”

The words spoken by the fox spirit fully expressed her disappointment.

However, even though that was the case, she still opened her palms and activated her special bloodline’s power.

Merely, this time around, she was closing the spirit formation gate on the pearl.

She actually planned to conclude things.

“How could this be?”

However, not long after she released her bloodline’s power, a look of disbelief appeared in her eyes.

“Why am I unable to close it?”

“Could it be that that guy’s still alive?”

“He’s actually still alive after three hours?”

Shock filled the fox spirit’s eyes. She began to carefully examine the pearl. Even her gaze began to change. She seemed to be using a special sort of observational ability.

Unfortunately, no matter how hard she tried, she was unable to find any signs of Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had arrived at the deepest location of the pearl world.

Chu Feng was still enveloped by countless powers.

Merely, those powers were currently scattering.

Finally, Chu Feng’s body reappeared fully.

His eyes were tightly closed, and his aura was steady. He looked like he was sleeping soundly.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes.

The instant he opened his eyes, he changed enormously.

He was no longer undisturbed. In fact, he became abnormally emotional, and began gasping for breath with a look of alarm all over his face.

He seemed as if he was in extreme terror.

“Where am I?”

“What sort of place is this?”

Seeing his surroundings, Chu Feng had a look of confusion.

However, he did not pay too much attention to that. Instead, he looked everywhere and began to shout loudly.

“Wang Qiang! Wang Qiang!”

Chu Feng shouted Wang Qiang's name repeatedly. Furthermore, apart from fear, a look of worry gradually appeared in Chu Feng's eyes.

However, in that barbarous world, apart from those terrifying powers interweaving and battling one another, there was no one else present. As for Wang Qiang, it was simply impossible for him to be there.

"Why does this place feel somewhat familiar?"

After examining his surroundings, Chu Feng's gaze changed somewhat.

Suddenly, his expression changed enormously.

"I remember now!" Chu Feng cried out in alarm. Then, subconsciously, he looked to his right hand.

### **Chapter 3997 - God Bestowment Bamboo Slip**

Chu Feng's gaze was focused on his right hand.

His right hand was tightly clenched. It was as if he were grabbing something with it.

Expectation filled Chu Feng's eyes. He was feeling very nervous.

Finally, he opened his palm.

"It's actually real!"

Seeing his palm, Chu Feng had an ecstatic expression.

The reason for that was because of the item in his palm.

In Chu Feng's hand was a bamboo slip.

This bamboo slip emitted the Ancient Era's aura.

There was another such bamboo slip in Chu Feng's dantian.

In fact, Chu Feng had encountered a third bamboo slip like that before.

That was back when he was in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

The Golden Crane True Immortal had discovered an Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip and had asked Chu Feng to help him retrieve it.

Yet, in the end, it had been snatched away by the powerful old cat.

That old cat had not only robbed the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip, but it had also snatched away Chu Feng's world spirit, Xue Ji.

Xue Ji and Eggy were both world spirits that had been sealed in his body.

However, different from Eggy, Xue Ji was filled with evil tendencies, and had been extremely hostile towards Chu Feng the entire time. She had even attempted to kill him in the past.

However, when Chu Feng saw Xue Ji being tied up in chains by the old cat and heard how the old cat had proclaimed that it would make her its slave, Chu Feng felt an ineffable sense of pain.

In the beginning, he didn't understand why he felt so uncomfortable at the time.

After all, Xue Ji had been hostile towards him the entire time. Furthermore, he also did not have any sort of relationship with her.

Thus, why did he feel uncomfortable when she was captured?

It was later on that Chu Feng gradually realized the reason why.

Xue Ji had been sealed in Chu Feng's body since he was an infant. It could be said that she had only arrived in the martial cultivation world because of him.

Furthermore, like Eggy, Xue Ji had been forcibly captured from the Asura Spirit World by Chu Feng's mother and then forcibly brought to their world.

If it must be said, then Chu Feng was the one who'd been in the wrong to begin with. It was understandable that Xue Ji would view him as an enemy.

Furthermore, regardless of whether or not she recognized him, Chu Feng had still been her master at one point.



Even though she had broken free from the restrictions of his world spirit space and gained liberty, there was still an inseparable bond between the two of them..

Thus, even without Yu Sha's appearance, Chu Feng had thought about rescuing Xue Ji.

If he were to encounter the old cat again, should he possess the strength, he would definitely give his all to rescue her and snatch back the stolen bamboo slip. He would retrieve everything that the old cat had taken from him.

The reason why the old cat had captured Xue Ji was because she was special.

For ordinary world spirits, once they broke free from their master, they would become Evil Spirits.

However, Xue Ji did not. She remained a world spirit. That was the reason why the old cat had taken a fancy to her.

As for the reason why the old cat had decided to snatch away the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip, it was because the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slips had a grand origin.

According to the Golden Crane True Immortal, the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slips were actually called God Bestowment Bamboo Slips. They had been left behind by two brothers during the Ancient Era.

Those two brothers had once encountered a gargantuan opportunity, and had gained the power to shake the entire starry sky.

Because of that, they became paramount existences across the entire martial cultivation world.

Before their deaths, they had carved all of their life's knowledge onto bamboo slips.

Reportedly, there were a total of three hundred and sixty-seven such bamboo slips.

Every single one of them contained considerable power.

If one could gather all three hundred and sixty-seven bamboo slips, they would be able to obtain the two brothers' inheritance.

Of course, this was merely a legend, and it was impossible to know if the story was real or not.

After all, no one knew the real details of things that had happened in the Ancient Era.

That said, what was certain was that the God Bestowment Bamboo Slips did contain enormous power.

The God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in Chu Feng's dantian had been obtained by Chu Feng back in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm's Holy Land of Martialism.

Yet, the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip had provided enormous assistance to him.

Chu Feng possessed overwhelming battle power. Among those of the same cultivation, he was practically unrivaled.

Apart from Chu Feng's own bloodline being superior to that of ordinary persons, the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip had also provided enormous assistance to make that possible.

Ever since he had obtained his God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, his battle power had not only increased, but his comprehension towards martial skills had also increased to another level.

It could be said that the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip had provided Chu Feng with enormous help.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still hadn't managed to grasp his God Bestowment Bamboo Slip completely.

Even though it was in his dantian and had indeed provided him with a certain amount of help, he still felt that the bamboo slip was an individual being, much like the nine enormous lightning beasts.

They all provided assistance to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng was simply unable to control them.

However, one thing was certain - they were all very powerful.

It was precisely because Chu Feng knew how powerful the God Bestowment Bamboo Slips were that he became so excited when he saw that there was another God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in his hand.

As for how he had obtained the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip he held in his hand; one would have to return to when Chu Feng had first entered the barbarous world.

The moment Chu Feng entered the barbarous world, he had been engulfed by the terrifying powers.

However, he had not been tortured nor did he feel any pain.

He'd merely entered a state of deep sleep, a state of dreams.

The dreamland he found himself in was incomparably real.

That dream presented him with a new life.

In that dream, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were childhood friends. They began martial cultivation together and had joined the same sect together. Together, they traveled through the martial cultivation world.

However, later on, they encountered a God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

In his dream, Chu Feng was faced with a difficult choice.

He could either obtain the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip or save Wang Qiang, one or the other.

Chu Feng chose the latter. He'd decided to save Wang Qiang.

However, in the dream, the instant Chu Feng chose to save Wang Qiang, Wang Qiang smiled and pushed him away. He had refused Chu Feng's attempt at saving him.

As for the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, it had fallen into Chu Feng's right hand.

Then, Chu Feng woke up from the dream.

Even though Chu Feng had only been in the pearl for three hours, he had spent decades in that dreamland.

Because of that, Chu Feng had been momentarily confused when he woke up from the dream. That was why he'd found that world so unfamiliar.

However, Chu Feng had managed to realize his situation very quickly.

He realized that the decades he'd spent with Wang Qiang had been nothing more than a dream, nothing more than a test.

He'd succeeded in passing the test. That was why he'd obtained the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

After he calmed down, Chu Feng closed his eyes and began to adjust his breathing.

He had just experienced a dream lasting decades, and was still slightly dazzled, so much so that he could not be certain if the scene before him was real or not.

However, it remained that Chu Feng was a very experienced individual, and a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

His spirit power and willpower far surpassed that of ordinary people.

Soon, Chu Feng adjusted his condition.

"Where'd it go?"

"It was clearly in my hand earlier."

However, after Chu Feng opened his eyes again, he discovered that the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip he'd been holding in his hand had disappeared.

Soon, Chu Feng felt his heart shake.

He'd found the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip. Merely, it had entered his dantian.

There were now two God Bestowment Bamboo Slips in Chu Feng's dantian.

"This..."

“What am I to do about this?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng became very worried.

Since he’d woken from the dream, he’d recalled everything about the real world.

As such, he naturally recalled why he was there..

Back then, he’d gone to open up the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Ultimately, he’d obtained the acknowledgement of the Great Monster Slayer Emperor and had received his inheritance.

As for the Mystic Cave Saints, even though they’d obtained some treasures, those treasures were evidently unable to compare to the inheritance that Chu Feng had obtained.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that he owed them. He had originally wanted to give all the treasures that he obtained from the chest to the Mystic Cave Saints to compensate them.

Of all the treasures in the stone case, the most mysterious and most precious treasure would naturally be the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

However, that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip had actually entered Chu Feng’s dantian of its own accord.

This made the situation very difficult for him.

Not only did his plan to compensate the Mystic Cave Saints end up in a complete failure, but he seemed to have gained enormously at their expense again.

Because of that, Chu Feng had no idea what to do.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, that world started to tremble. The terrifying powers began to frantically struggle. Those rumbles actually sounded like their screams.

Then, enormous cracks appeared everywhere.

The entire world seemed to be on the verge of collapse!

### **Chapter 3998 - The Fox Spirit's True Colors**

What Chu Feng didn't know was that it was not only the world that he was in that was undergoing an enormous change.

At the same time, change was also visible on the surface of the pearl.

Cracks actually appeared on the pearl.

"Why would this...?"

Seeing the cracks on the pearl, the expression of the fox spirit changed enormously.

She was nervous, panicking and at a complete loss as to what to do.

"Could it be...?"

Soon, the fox spirit thought of something.

With that, her expression changed again. Joy appeared in her eyes.

"Bang~~~"

Suddenly, the pearl shattered.

The powerful impact and shockwaves sent even the fox spirit into the corner of the room.

When everything had settled, a figure had appeared.

That person was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's appearance meant that the pearl had shattered completely.

At that moment, both Chu Feng and the fox spirit were able to sense a special sort of power surging in the room.

In fact, it was not only this room. Throughout the stone case's world, everyone could sense a power surging.

In fact, even the people outside the stone case were able to sense that power.

Merely, that power was currently disappearing...

The crowd were confused. They did not understand why such a thing was happening.

The only thing they could imagine was that such a change should not have happened without cause.

They felt that it was very possible that someone had changed something. They knew that the only person capable of making any change would be Chu Feng, who had disappeared.

“Damn it! Could it be that that guy managed to have his way?”

Thinking of that, the people from the six great powers all began to gnash their teeth furiously.

Meanwhile, compared to the crowd of people outside, the fox spirit seemed to know what the current change represented even more.

The fox spirit was looking at her surroundings with a joyous expression. Then, she actually began to dance around out of joy.

As she spun around, her long skirt and her hair fluttered in the air. It was truly a beautiful sight to behold.

It could be seen that she was truly overjoyed.

“Young master is truly extraordinary.”

“You actually managed to breach the spirit formation.”

After dancing briefly, the fox spirit looked to Chu Feng.

“Thus, even without having me release you, young lady is already free?” asked Chu Feng.

“Of course not. Although young master has breached the spirit formation, the lock on me still requires young master to unlock it.”

“I’ll have to trouble you.”

As the fox spirit spoke, she arrived before Chu Feng and took out the pendant again.

“As promised.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He took out the sacred key and placed it into lock.

“Buzz~~~”

Once the sacred key entered the pendant lock, the key immediately disappeared. Then, energy ripples swept forth from within the pendant and covered the fox spirit completely.

“Hahaha...”

Seeing that, the fox spirit burst into sudden laughter.

She looked to Chu Feng again. Merely, this time around, her gaze had changed quite a lot.

The humility and restraining fear towards Chu Feng were no longer there. Instead, her gaze was incomparably tyrannical.

“Young master, since you’ve breached the pearl, you must’ve obtained a lot of treasures.”

“Why don’t you take them out so that I can see exactly what you’ve obtained,” the fox spirit said to Chu Feng.

“Young lady, what I obtained is my business. There is no reason for me to show them to you.”

“Since I’ve freed you, you should leave this place.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began walking towards the exit.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a fragrant aroma assaulted Chu Feng’s senses.

A figure had blocked Chu Feng’s path.



It was the fox spirit.

“Young master, the way you’re behaving is wrong.”

“You’re my master now. How could you abandon me like this?”

“If you insist on having me not follow you, that’s possible.”

“Young master, you merely need to hand the treasures you obtained from this place and I’ll keep them safe.”

“Oh, that’s right. It’s fate that brought us together. As such, young master, why don’t you give me your world spiritist cloak as well?” The fox spirit said to Chu Feng.

Seeing that Chu Feng narrowed his brows. Then, stepped back repeatedly.

Alertness filled his eyes.

“Sure enough. I’d felt that you weren’t simple from the very start.”

“Now that I’ve helped free you, you’ve revealed your fox’s tail,” said Chu Feng.

[1. Revealing a fox tail = revealing’s one evil intentions.]

Hearing those words, the fox spirit covered her mouth and laughed. n-)0)-v.(e))I-(b.(l(-n

“What are you saying, young master? My tail has always been revealed. You saw it the moment you saw me.”

“I’ve never hidden anything from young master,” laughed the fox spirit.

“Young lady, we can be said to be acquaintances. Why don’t we part without hard feelings?”

“If you allow me to leave, I will not make things difficult for you either. How does that sound?” said Chu Feng.

“Haha...”

Hearing those words, the fox spirit burst into sudden laughter.

Her smile was very beautiful. Her every movement was very beautiful.

However, the smile on her face was very strange. Seeing that, Chu Feng felt his blood run cold.

“Young master, oh young master, I’d thought that you were a smart person.”

“Why did you suddenly become so stupid?”

“Truth be told, I’m reluctant to kill a little fellow like you.”

“Buzz~~~”

After saying those words, the fox spirit’s skirt started fluttering.

Then, a boundless oppressive might swept forth.

That fox spirit was very powerful. Her strength was that of an Utmost Exalted-level expert. However, she was no ordinary Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng suspected that even if she wasn’t a peak Utmost Exalted, she was infinitely close.

“Sure enough, you were concealing your strength.”

“Since you possessed such power, why didn’t you attack me from the very start?” asked Chu Feng.

“Without the removal of that lock, I was unable to attack you.”

“However, the situation is different now.”

“Oh, that’s right. Young master, didn’t you ask me how I dealt with the corpses of those people that died outside?”

“I can tell you now. I ate them all,” the fox spirit said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“You evil creature, you are truly ruthless,” said Chu Feng.

“It’s not too late for young master to know that.”

“Hand over your treasures of your own accord and I can spare your life,” said the fox spirit.

“And If I refuse?” asked Chu Feng.

“Humph, in that case, you’ll be refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit.”

As the fox spirit spoke, her oppressive might turned into an enormous hand that rushed to grab Chu Feng.

That fox spirit’s cultivation was simply too powerful. Her cultivation far surpassed those of the six great powers’ leaders.

As such, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to avoid her attack. He could only look on powerlessly as her attack grew closer.

In merely an instant, that oppressive might landed on Chu Feng’s body.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, after the oppressive might landed on Chu Feng, he was not only completely unharmed, but it was instead the fox spirit that ended up flying. When she landed, not only did she grab her dantian region with her hand, but she was also vomiting blood.

Most importantly, she currently appeared to be very weak. She had been seriously injured.

“How could this be? Why am I unable to injure you?” The fox spirit looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression.

“It’s actually very simple.”

Chu Feng, who had shown a look of panic earlier, suddenly started smiling.

As he spoke, he opened his palm.

There was an item floating in his hand.

It was the sacred key.

“You! You deceived me!”

Seeing the sacred key, the fox spirit came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that the sacred key Chu Feng had used to unlock her pendant lock earlier was a fake.

In other words, the lock was still present on her body!

### **Chapter 3999 - The Fox Spirit's Threat**

Upon discovering the truth, even though the fox spirit was also very astonished, her astonishment only lasted for a short period of time before disappearing from her face.

Soon, the corners of her mouth rose into a smile.

"It would appear that I truly cannot underestimate you."

"The key that you forged earlier was truly forged well."

"Even those ripples must've been deliberately planned by you, right?"

"I must say, when those ripples enveloped my body, I truly thought that I had been freed."

"I've been thoroughly deceived by you," the fox spirit said with a praising tone.

"You flatter me." Chu Feng clasped his fist shamelessly. He was immensely pleased with himself.

"How did you know that no one had managed to successfully remove the lock before you?" asked the fox spirit.

"That's very easy to guess. If someone had managed to successfully remove your lock, you wouldn't be standing here, and I wouldn't have encountered you," said Chu Feng.

"You are truly daring," said the fox spirit.

"Why do you say that?" asked Chu Feng.

"You guessed everything without any basis. Yet, you dared to attempt them. You were actually gambling."

“You were gambling that I would not be able to harm you as long as you did not remove my lock,” said the fox spirit.

“I guess you can say it was a gamble. However, the course of events is not what’s important. What’s important is the outcome.”

“Even if I was gambling, I at least won my gamble,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Little fellow, what is your name?” asked the fox spirit.

“I will not tell you,” said Chu Feng.

“You’re very cautious.”

“However, that’s alright. I’ve remembered your face.”

“I will find you. At that time, you’d best not cry.”

As the fox spirit spoke, she flipped her palm, and an item floated out from it.

It was a black body of light.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, that body of light spread out and turned into a spirit formation gate.

That spirit formation gate was open. Through the gate, one could see what was inside.

That gate seemed like an entrance to a world.

Inside that gate was a place filled with stars. It was the vast Outer World.

“Where are you going?” asked Chu Feng.

“I’m going to properly experience this world.”

As the fox spirit spoke, she began to walk towards the spirit formation gate.

However, after she took a step into the spirit formation gate, she turned around and looked at Chu Feng.

“You should pray that I do not find you.”

After saying those words, the fox spirit smiled wickedly. n)/0velb1n

Her smile was so very beautiful, so very enchanting.

However, when Chu Feng saw that enchanting smile, he felt his heart tense up.

That was a very dangerous smile. It was like a warning and a threat. However, more than either of those, it was like a reminder.

She was reminding Chu Feng with her smile what sort of terrifying thing would happen to him the next time he saw her.

After the fox spirit entered the spirit formation gate, the gate immediately closed.

“That fox spirit has quite a few treasures.”

“The treasures she gave me earlier must be junk.”

“She’d clearly stripped naked earlier. Exactly where did she hide all her treasures?”

Chu Feng sighed. “A fox spirit is a fox spirit. Truly cunning.”

The reason why he was sighing was because he could tell that the spirit formation gate the fox spirit had opened earlier was done using a treasure.

Whilst that was the power of a treasure, it was rather remarkable in that the gate resembled a teleportation gate.

Furthermore, the teleportation gate had a very far range.

Most amazing of all, one could reach the destination instantly, even though it was extremely far away, just by stepping into the teleportation gate.

That was an enormous formation that disregarded distance.

Of course, Chu Feng could not be certain if the teleportation gate could bring that fox spirit anywhere she wanted to go.

However, even if it was only effective for a designated location, possessing such power was still enough to prove that it was a priceless treasure.

Earlier, the fox spirit had given Chu Feng some treasures.

Those treasures all contained special powers.

However, none of those treasures could compare to the spirit formation gate the fox spirit had opened earlier.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was sighing with regret. He was sighing at how cunning the fox spirit was.

“Fortunately, I am no fool myself.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng smiled and carefully examined himself.

His current appearance was not even that of Asura.

Instead, his appearance was that of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s disciple Wang Chen.

The words spoken by the fox spirit earlier had fully revealed her intention to retaliate against Chu Feng.

However, since she didn’t even know his actual identity, how was she supposed to retaliate against him?

Even if Chu Feng were to expose himself as Asura, Asura was also a fake identity.

As long as she didn’t know his actual identity as the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Feng, he did not have to worry about her revenge at all.

Not only would he not be harmed by her, but even his relatives and friends would not be implicated.

“It would appear that it’s about time to leave this place.”

“They must’ve placed an inescapable net for me outside.”

“Let me examine the situation outside with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak first.”

Even though Chu Feng knew that it was very dangerous outside, he didn't panic at all.

Ignoring the fact that the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was able to conceal him, even if the concealment of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was to be exposed, he still had the Mystic Cave Saints' grand formation.

Chu Feng trusted the ability of the Mystic Cave Saints. He felt that they would not have him do something that they did not have certainty of success in.

.....

Actually, the moment Chu Feng had passed through the sea of lightning that sealed the sky and fused the five weapons into one, the disciples of the six great powers had all begun to leave.

Through the closest spirit formation gates, they returned outside.

At that moment, practically all of the six great powers' disciples had withdrawn from the spirit formation world.

After withdrawing from it, they finally learned that the Wang Chen who had been exercising magical powers in the spirit formation world was actually a fake.

Someone had borrowed Wang Chen's appearance to sneak their way inside with the intention to steal their treasures.

Because of that, the crowd all felt inconsolable hatred for Chu Feng.

However, the surroundings were extremely quiet.

Everyone was waiting for Chu Feng's return.

At the same time, they were panicking somewhat.

After all, the stone case world was mysterious and unfathomable. They were afraid that Chu Feng would no longer be in the stone case world, and that he had instead escaped far away using the power of the stone case world. What were they to do if that happened?



At that moment, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster questioned in a slightly nervous manner, "Why has he still not appeared after so long? He couldn't have... already escaped?"

"Rest assured, I've sealed this place with my treasure."

"As long as he exits that place, he will definitely be detected. No matter how powerful of a concealment ability he might possess, he will still be fully exposed."

"Unless..."

When his words reached this point, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master revealed a worried look.

"Unless what?" asked the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

"Unless he's no longer in there. Unless he left the stone case world using special methods."

"If that's the case, it would be meaningless even if we are to stand guard here," said the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master.

"....."

Hearing those words, the leaders of the six great powers all started frowning.

That was actually what they were afraid of the most.

"Ling, ling, ling~~~"

However, all of a sudden, a series of rings sounded.

Hearing those rings, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master was overjoyed.

"It would appear that he's still inside."

### **Chapter 4000 - Look Of Contempt**

"It would appear that that guy is still here."

Worry disappeared from the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master's face, and was replaced with exceptional excitement.

“Still here?”

The leaders of the other five major powers asked at the same time.

Even though they'd all released their martial power to sense their surroundings, they were unable to detect Chu Feng's aura at all.

Because of that, they were very worried that Chu Feng would be able to escape.

“He's here.”

As the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master spoke, he tugged at the air.

“Ling, ling, ling~~~”

The bell sounded again. A red thread actually appeared in his hand.

There were bells hanging from that red thread, spaced a foot apart.

Once the red thread appeared, it quickly extended with the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master's palm as the starting point.

In the blink of an eye, countless red threads appeared before the crowd's line of sight.

Those red threads were tangled and complicated. Together, they formed a giant cage.

The red threads completely sealed off the entire vast plaza.

This was actually a formation that the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master had set up a long time ago. Merely, it had only revealed itself at that moment.

“Ling, ling, ling~~~”

As the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master pulled on the red thread, ringing bells sounded through heaven and earth.

Soon, a distorted figure appeared at the center of the plaza.

That person was naturally Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was standing near a spirit formation gate.

Everyone could tell that he had just walked out from the spirit formation gate.

Actually, Chu Feng had managed to pull a blindfold over everyone's eyes by concealing himself with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

Unfortunately, he was unable to escape the detection of the formation set up by the treasure of the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master.

Even though Chu Feng was not fully revealed, the strange sound waves still managed to capture his silhouette.

The distorted figure displayed by the sound waves was precisely where Chu Feng stood.

"Amazing. As expected of the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion protection treasure."

"If we didn't have this treasure, that bastard would've really escaped."

Many people were exclaiming in admiration repeatedly. They were also rejoicing.

They were in awe of how powerful the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master's treasure was.

That said, they were also gasping in awe at how powerful Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were.

If it wasn't for that treasure, a single person of the younger generation would've been able to escape without a trace before the six great powers' leaders. If this were to spread, oh how ridiculous it would be.

"Little bastard, let's see where you're going to escape to now."

At practically the moment Chu Feng appeared, attacks were sent towards him.

There were actually two people that attacked him.

Apart from the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster, the other person was actually the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

Actually, in terms of feeling hatred towards Chu Feng, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster would be the person who held the greatest hatred for Chu Feng besides the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Earlier, with the identity of Wang Chen, Chu Feng had made an overwhelming display of himself in the stone case world, and was completely unrivaled.

At that time, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster had been overjoyed. He had felt that the appearance of such a demon-level genius in his Wind Lightning Sword Sect meant that his sect would be able to overwhelm all the other major powers soon.

He had even imagined the future where their Wind Lightning Sword Sect would rise in power under the leadership of Wang Chen.

Earlier, he had also fully expressed how proud and pleased he was with Wang Chen before the crowd.

However, in the end, he had discovered that Wang Chen was actually an outsider in disguise.

Furthermore, the actual Wang Chen was a total disgrace of a disciple. He had even publicly announced how he had tried to kill his fellow disciple.

At that moment, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster had truly wanted to find a hole in the wall to hide himself in.

He truly felt that he had been too humiliated to continue to stay there.

As for all of that, it was all because of Chu Feng.

As such, it was only natural that he would possess endless hatred for Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

Two waves of oppressive might exploded forth at the same time, and rushed straight towards Chu Feng.

However, before that oppressive might could even approach him, they actually collided.

"Why are you stopping me?"

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster turned to the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster furiously.

The reason for that was because it was the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster who had used his oppressive might to stop the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster's oppressive might. That was the reason why their oppressive mights had collided before reaching Chu Feng.

"With how fierce your oppressive might is, are you trying to kill him?"

"If you kill him and we end up being unable to find the treasures from the stone case, are you going to compensate us for it?"

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster spoke with great annoyance.

The reason why he was so annoyed was precisely as he had stated.

He only cared about the mysterious treasure Chu Feng had obtained from the stone case.

At that moment, no one knew what the mysterious treasure was.

Furthermore, no one knew where the mysterious treasure was.

Chu Feng was the only one that knew about it.

Earlier, the oppressive might that had been unleashed by the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster was simply fatal. He was trying to take Chu Feng's life.

As such, it was only natural that the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster would have to stop him.

After all, if Chu Feng were to die and they ended up being unable to find the mysterious treasure, they'd have suffered enormous losses.

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, heaven and earth started to tremble violently.

Many people with low levels of cultivation were overturned by the trembling.

Whilst the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster were arguing, someone else had rushed to attack Chu Feng.

They were the Inferno Academy's headmaster and the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

However, when their oppressive might approached Chu Feng, they reacted as if they'd entered a bottomless pit. Not only were their oppressive might unable to harm Chu Feng, but the surroundings even started to quake strangely.

"Remove your Monster Suppression Immortal Bell Formation!!!" the Inferno Academy's headmaster shouted upon seeing that they were unable to capture Chu Feng.

As for that Monster Suppression Immortal Bell Formation, it was naturally the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master's treasure that had detected the hidden Chu Feng.

"It's not an issue with my treasure. My treasure will not keep you all from capturing him."

After the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master said those words, he wanted to prove that he had not deceived them, and decided to personally capture Chu Feng.

He extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. His oppressive might turned into a palm that rushed straight towards Chu Feng.

However, like the Inferno Academy's headmaster and the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, his oppressive might was devoured by an incorporeal power when it approached Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

Then, heaven and earth started trembling. There were even people of the younger generation with weak cultivations that ended up bleeding from their seven facial orifices and falling unconscious due to the trembling.

It was as if the oppressive might unleashed by the Inferno Academy's headmaster was absorbed and then released. In a different form, that released oppressive might covered heaven and earth.

"Humph."

Suddenly, a figure left the main viewing platform.

When that person appeared again, he was standing before Chu Feng.

It was the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster extended his hand and grabbed directly at Chu Feng.

Even though he did not unleash his overwhelming oppressive might, his grab was still equally powerful.

It was as if his palm had covered the sky, and no one could escape from his grasp.

That was the might of a grand existence, the strongest expert in the All-heaven Starfield.

"How could this be?"

However, when his hand was about ten meters away from Chu Feng, he found that he was actually unable to move forward.

It was as if there was a soft wall before him, blocking him.

Then, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster, Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and Inferno Academy's headmaster all rushed forth.

Their movements were equally impressive. Even the color of the sky had changed.

Yet, like the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, they were all stopped at a distance of ten meters from Chu Feng.

"Damn it! Remove your bells!" the Inferno Academy's headmaster shouted angrily.

"I told you that this has nothing to do with me." The Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master felt very helpless.

However, he still removed the bells that covered the entire sky.

However, even after the bells had disappeared, the four of them were still in the same posture as before.

They all had their hands outstretched, trying to grab Chu Feng.

Furthermore, from their expressions, one could tell that they were having a very difficult time and trying very hard to move forward.

Unfortunately, no matter how hard they tried, they were unable to reach Chu Feng at all.

The reason for that was because both their physical bodies and their oppressive mights had been blocked.

The only difference from earlier was that, due to the Demon Suppression Immortal Bell Formation, Chu Feng's silhouette, although distorted, could still be seen.

Now that the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master had undone his treasure's power, Chu Feng's silhouette had also disappeared.

"Heh, a bunch of trash."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's voice was heard.

At the same time, his figure reappeared.

Merely, this time around, his figure was no longer distorted.

Everyone knew that Chu Feng had decided to reveal himself.

However, facing the leaders of the six major powers attacking him from all directions, Chu Feng showed no trace of fear. Instead, he had a look of contempt and ridicule on his face.

"You damned bastard!"

“I’ll kill you!!!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

It was the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

He’d already harbored hatred for Chu Feng. With Chu Feng, taunting him in such a meaner, he utterly exploded with rage.

His anger and killing intent could be felt by everyone present.

Even the sky changed. Lightning and thunder filled the sky.

However, although he was extremely furious, he was still unable to breach the invisible barrier blocking him.